

T H E
Pleasant, and Surprizing
A D V E N T U R E S
O F
Mr. Robert Drury, *Mariner*
DURING HIS
Fifteen Years CAPTIVITY on the Island
O F
M A D A G A S C A R :

C O N T A I N I N G

- I. His Voyage to, and short Stay, at the *East Indies*.
- II. An Account of the Ship-wreck of the *D grave*, on the Island of *M A D A G A S C A R*; the Murder of Captain *Jourge*, and his Ship's Company, except Admiral *BEMBOC*'s Son, and some few Others, who made their Escape.
- III. His Captivity, hard Usage, Marriage, and wonderful Variety of Fortune.
- IV. His Travels thorow the Island, and Description of its Situation, Product, Manufactures, Commodities, &c
- V. The Nature of the People, their Customs Wars, Religion, and Policy: As also, The Conferences between Some of their Chiefs, and the Author, concerning the *Christian*, and their Religion.
- VI. His Redemption from thence by Captain *MACKET*, late Commander of the *Prince of Wales*, in the Honourable *East India Company's* Service: His Arrival to *England* and Second Voyage thither.
- VII. A Vocabulary of the *Madagascar* Language.

The Whole is a Faithful Narrative of Matter of FACT, interspers'd with a Variety of amazing Incidents, and illustrated with a Sheet Map of *M A D A G A S C A R* and other CUTS.

First written by Himself, and now carefully Revised, and Corrected from the Original COPY, with Improvements.

L O N D O N,

Printed, and Sold by W. MEADOWS, in Cornhill;
T. ASTLEY, in St. Paul's Church-Yard; and
B. MILLES, in *Hundreditch* near *Bishopsgate*. 1743.



T O T H E
R E A D E R.

S Nothing is of a more amiable Nature, so Nothing makes a stronger, and more lasting Impression on the Mind, than *TRUTH*: And whatever Regard Some may pay to a wittily-contriv'd, and ingenious Tale, the best that can be said of it is, that 'tis a gay Delusion, and an idle Amusement expos'd to View in the fairest, and most advantageous Light.

The following Historical Narrative needs no such Disguise, or Ornament to recommend it: For Capt. W. Macket (who, by his Certificate, has assur'd the Publick, That He believ'd the Account our Author has given of his surprizing Adventures to be just, and true;) was not only a Gentleman of an unblemish'd Character, in Regard to his Honour and Veracity, but well-known to be a Man of too great a Fortune, and good Sense than to countenance, and give a publick Sanction to a trivial Fable, or Imposition: Without Doubt, this Gentleman, as well as the Captains of other Ships, inform'd himself of a Case so singular, and surprizing;

for at Yong-Old, where he took the Author on Board, William Purser, a Native of Feraingher, was their Linguist for some Months: He spoke English well, and knew Mr. Drury there, and was an Eye-witness to many of the most doubtful Adventures here related for several Years together.

The Captain, after this, went to Munnon-garo, or Massaleege; there he saw Nich. Dove, who was one of the Boys ship-wreck'd in the De-grave, and sav'd in the Massacre in Antern-droea; besides the Opportunity he had of conversing with Mr. Drury in their Voyage to the West Indies, and after to England. To this we may add, The Second Voyage Mr. Drury made, was also in Capt. Mackeit's Service, tho' not in the Ship under his Command; he being a principal Proprietor in Capt. White's Ship, and Cargo, as well as of his own, and others: These Circumstances were confirm'd by the Captain, who added, That he had seen others in his last Voyage there, as well Natives who spake English, and knew Drury, as some who were sav'd by Flight with Capt. Drummond, and Others; with this particular Account, That this very Capt. Drummond was the Man Mr. Drury supposes him to be; and that he was kill'd at Tulla, seven Leagues to the Northward of Augustine Bay, by one Lewes, a Jamaica Negro. Besides all this, and the Captain's continu'd Friendship to him to the last, even our Author himself, tho' in a lower Station of Life, was well known to many Persons
of

of Probity, and Worth now in London, who frequently convers'd with him when living; and who always esteem'd him an innocent, inoffensive Man, free from all Artifice and Design: As this was the Character he had amongst his Friends, and Acquaintance, we think it would be needless, if not impertinent, to doubt of his Veracity in the Relation of any One of his Adventures; more especially after such substantial Proofs for the Truth hereof.

'Tis probable, that the Account here given of the Religion of the Natives of Madagascar, may, by Some, be thought a mere Fiction, and inserted with no other View, than to advance some Latitudinarian Principles; but so widely distant is this from the real Case, that the most to be suspected Part of the Conversation between Deaan Murnanzack, and Mr. Drury, on Divine Topicks is real Fact as here related; and the Deaan's ludicrous Reflections on Adam's Rib, God's Converse with Mankind, and his Creation of the World in six Days, and Resting the seventh, &c. his taking these Things for Drury's childish Notions, and saying They were Old Womens Stories were deliver'd in that Prince's own Words. And if we consider the then Circumstances of our Author, That he was but 14 Years of Age when he set out on this unfortunate Voyage, his Education at a Grammar School, and in the Principles of the Establish'd Church; and that ever since his Arrival to England, and Settlement in London, he has been firmly attach'd thereto, even

to

1754
183
196
226
303

to Bigotry ; it would be very weak, and absurd, to suppose him capable, or inclin'd to advance an imaginary Conference with the Deaan upon so serious a Topick, with no other Motive than to favour Free-thinking, or Natural Religion, in Opposition to That which was Revealed ; especially since they are Points about which he scarce ever concern'd himself.

In all those Places where Religion, or the Origin of Governments are casually mention'd, there are interspers'd some occasional Reflections, which are not properly-speaking the Author's ; which is all the Artifice made use of throughout the whole : It must be own'd, that Topicks so entertaining could not well be pass'd over, without making some proper, and useful Applications : Yet no Motive, how tempting soever, could prevail on the Editor to alter any real Fact, or add any one single Fiction of his own : Every Transaction here related, as likewise the Character, and Conversation of every Person introduc'd, are properly Mr. Drury's own.

The Religion of the Natives of Madagascar, some Authors will have to be Mahometanism ; but without any Manner of Grounds for such a Conclusion, since it has no Resemblance of it in any other Particulars, than in Circumcision, and Abstaining from their Women at certain Times ; which were common to some Eastern Nations long before the Jews had it ; or, indeed, where there is no Reason to imagine, that the Name of the Jews was once so much as heard of.

There

There are good Grounds, on the other Hand, to conjecture, that the Jews deriv'd several of their Religious Ceremonies from them. For that their Religion is much more ancient is plain from several Reasons: 1st, From their great Regard to Dreams, and Divining by them; which, by the Mosaic Law, the Israelites were expressly forbidden. 2dly, From their shaving off their Hair in Mourning for their Dead: Whereas among the Jews the Growth of it is strictly commanded, and as superstitiously observ'd to this Day. 3dly, From their Sacrifices; As Moses commanded none but Males to be sacrificed; so on the contrary, Cows are the greatest Part of the Madagascar Sacrifices, and are thought by these People to be the most acceptable Oblations to their Supreme Deity. They have no Burnt Offerings but near their Sepulchres, when occasionally opened; which, with the Gums burnt with them, serve for a Defence against all ill Scents. 4thly, But the most notable Reason of all, is, that the Owley, which these Madagascar People make use of for their Divinations, and procure their unusual, or extraordinary Dreams with, is manifestly the Ephod and Teraphim, made use of by the Levite, who lodg'd in Micah's House; as we read Judges 17. and from which the Israelites could never be wholly brought off, tho' directly repugnant to the Law of Moses: Concerning which, there seems to be no Occasion for Enlarging further in this Place.

That

That the People of Madagascar did not derive their Religion from any learned, or polite Nation is evident by their retaining no Idea, or Remembrance of Letters; nor their having a Horse, or so necessary a Machine as a Wheel of any Kind, either for Carriage, or Use; which could never have been forgotten, had they ever had them. That these Madagascar People came first from Africa, seems most probable, by their Colour; and perhaps, from the Abyssines, or even from Egypt. The Virzimbers, indeed, by their woolly Heads, must come from the more Southern Part of Africa. Deaan Toke-offu told Capt. Mackett, They had a Tradition of their Coming on the Island many Years ago in large Canoes. But from whencesoever they came, it is manifest, that their Religion is the most ancient in the World, and not far from pure natural Religion.

We may reflect with Pleasure on the Devotion of these People, who address the Supreme Being on every Occasion for his Aid and Assistance, when in Necessity, or Distress; and with true Piety, and Hearts full of Gratitude, return him their humble, and unfeigned Thanks for those Blessings and Benefits he confers upon them; yet have they no Temples, no Tabernacles, or Groves for the publick Performance of their Divine Worship; neither have they solemn Fasts, or Festivals, or Set-Days, or Times; nor Priests to do it for them. But we may here observe, That as Melchizeck was a King, and stiled the Priest of the most High God

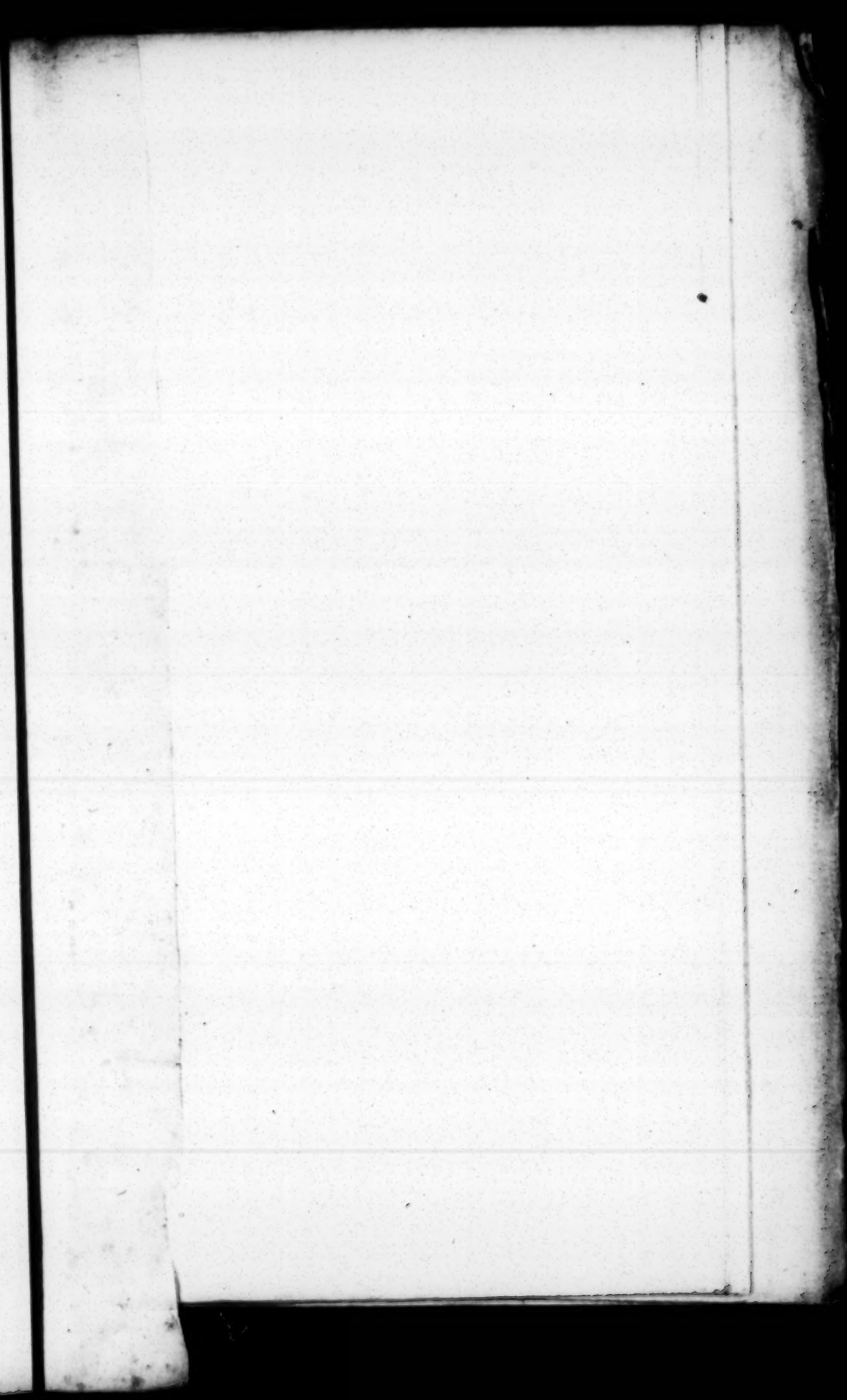
(a Phrase strictly correspondent to that of Deaan Unghorray, the Highest God) so it is the Practice of the Madagascar Kings, or Lords, to be themselves the Performers of all Religious Offices: Their Umossees, or Prophets, indeed, direct the making their Owleys of particular Roots, or Woods, having (as they tell them) Magical Properties agreeing to the Spirits; as also that they must be made at proper Times.

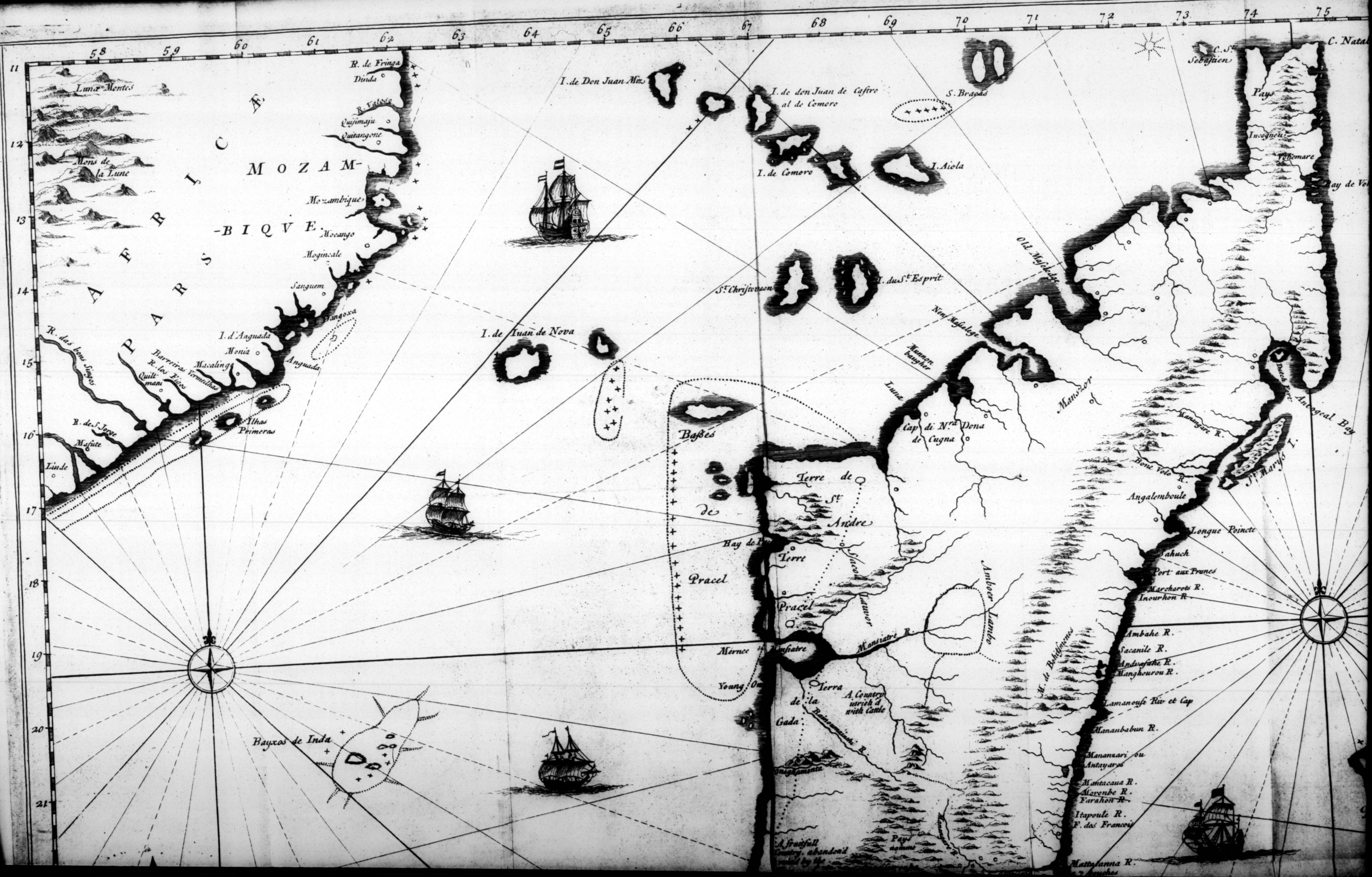
There are two Things in this History highly worthy of Observation: One is, that there is a Law among them against Cursing a Man's Parents. What a Reproach is this to Countries call'd Christian, where there is no Law, or Punishment against even those, who have the Impudence, and Impiety not only of Cursing Others, but their own Parents. The Other is, That such is their Regard, and Reverence to the most High God, that They swear not profanely: But such is the Profaneness of even our Christian Nation, that A Man can hardly pass the Streets (as Archbp Tillotson observes) without having his Ears grated, and pierced with horrid, and blasphemous Oaths, and Curses, as are enough, if we were guilty of no other Sin, to sink a Nation. These give Reputation to the General Character of these People, That where the Europeans, or Mahometans have not corrupted them, they are very Innocent, Moral, and Courteous; and more so, with Shame be it spoken, than most Nations, who have all the Advantages of a Liberal, and Christian Education.

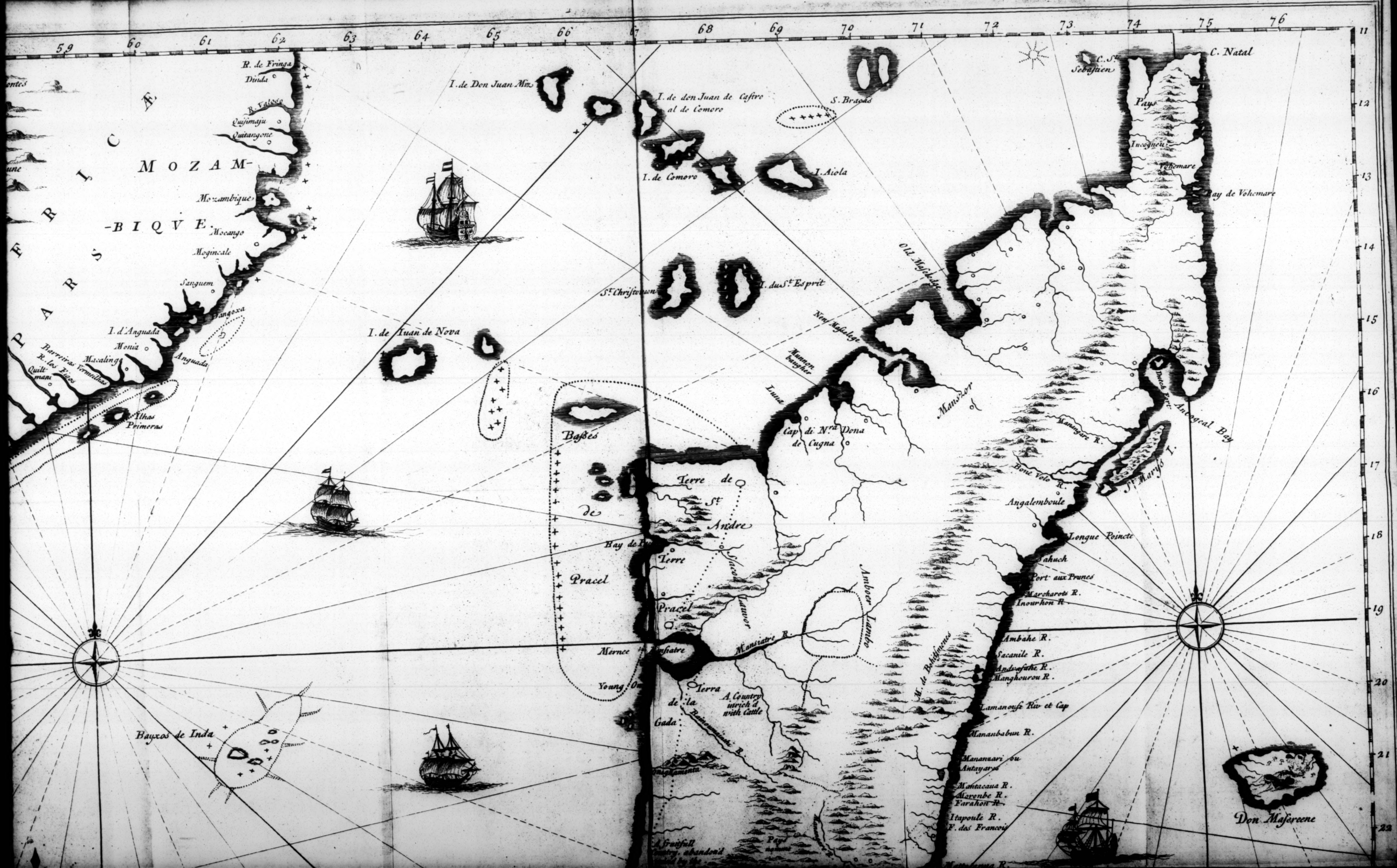
There is yet one Observation more, which, we hope, will not be thought improper here; which is, That our Author's many Deliverances are glorious, and wonderful Displays of the Goodness, and Power of Divine Providence, and gave him, no Doubt, an awakening Sense of his obstinate Disobedience to the Will, and Intreaties of his tender Parents, and Friends; who so much, and often press'd him to lay aside those wilful Resolutions of his first Voyage to the East Indies; whercin we may see the Marks both of Divine Displeasure, and Goodness, the first in his Shipwreck, and Slavery; the other in his Delivery, or Release from thence. All which may serve as a Lesson to the Youth of future Generations to beware, lest by their Disobedience, and obstinate Forcing themselves from the Care of their Parents, or Friends, they bring upon themselves those Miseries, and Misfortunes, which occasion a too late Repentance.

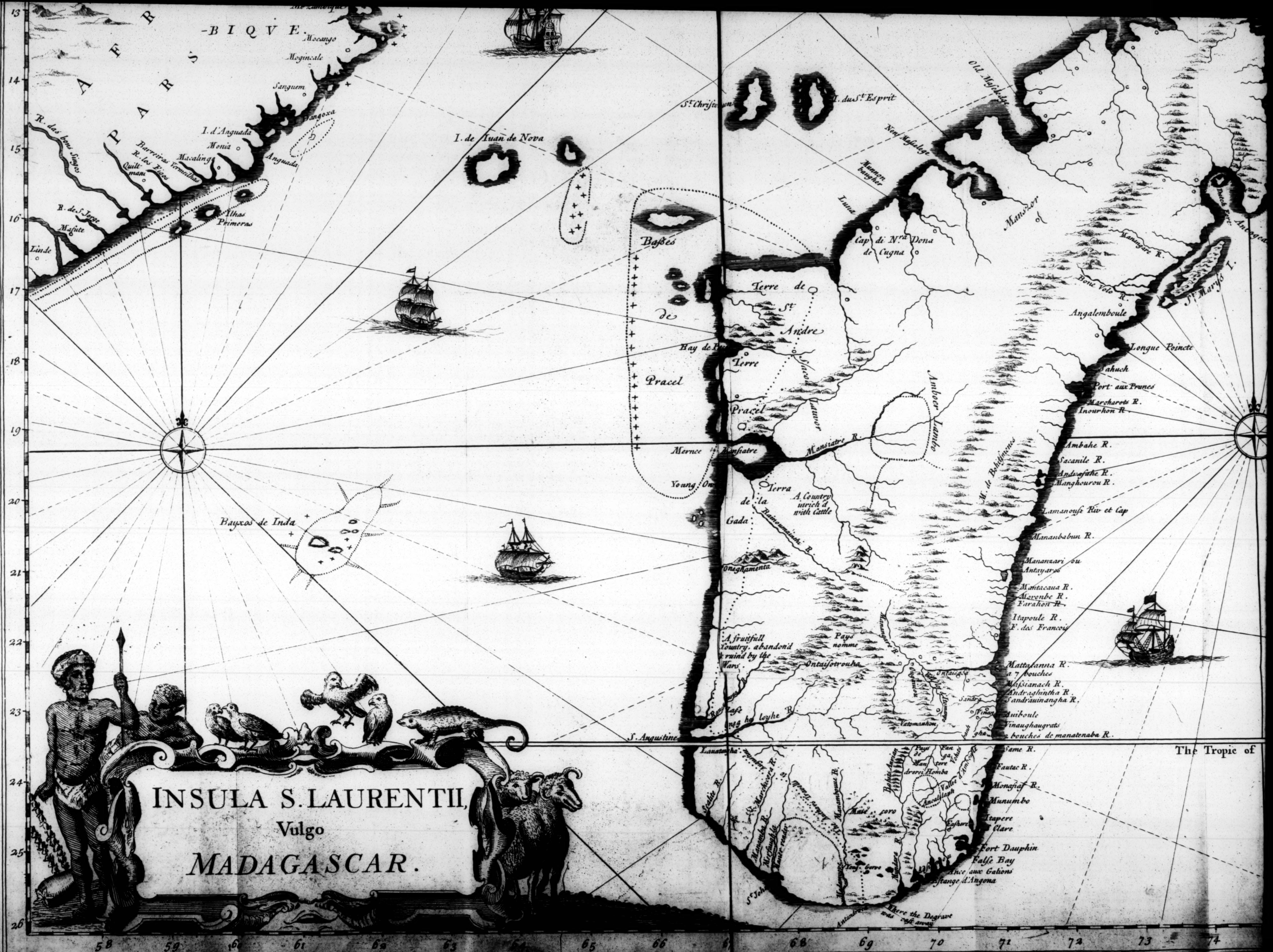
Much more might have been said on this Occasion, but as we have not Room, we refer our Readers to the Perusal of the Book itself; in which, we presume, they will not only find an entertaining, but profitable Amusement.

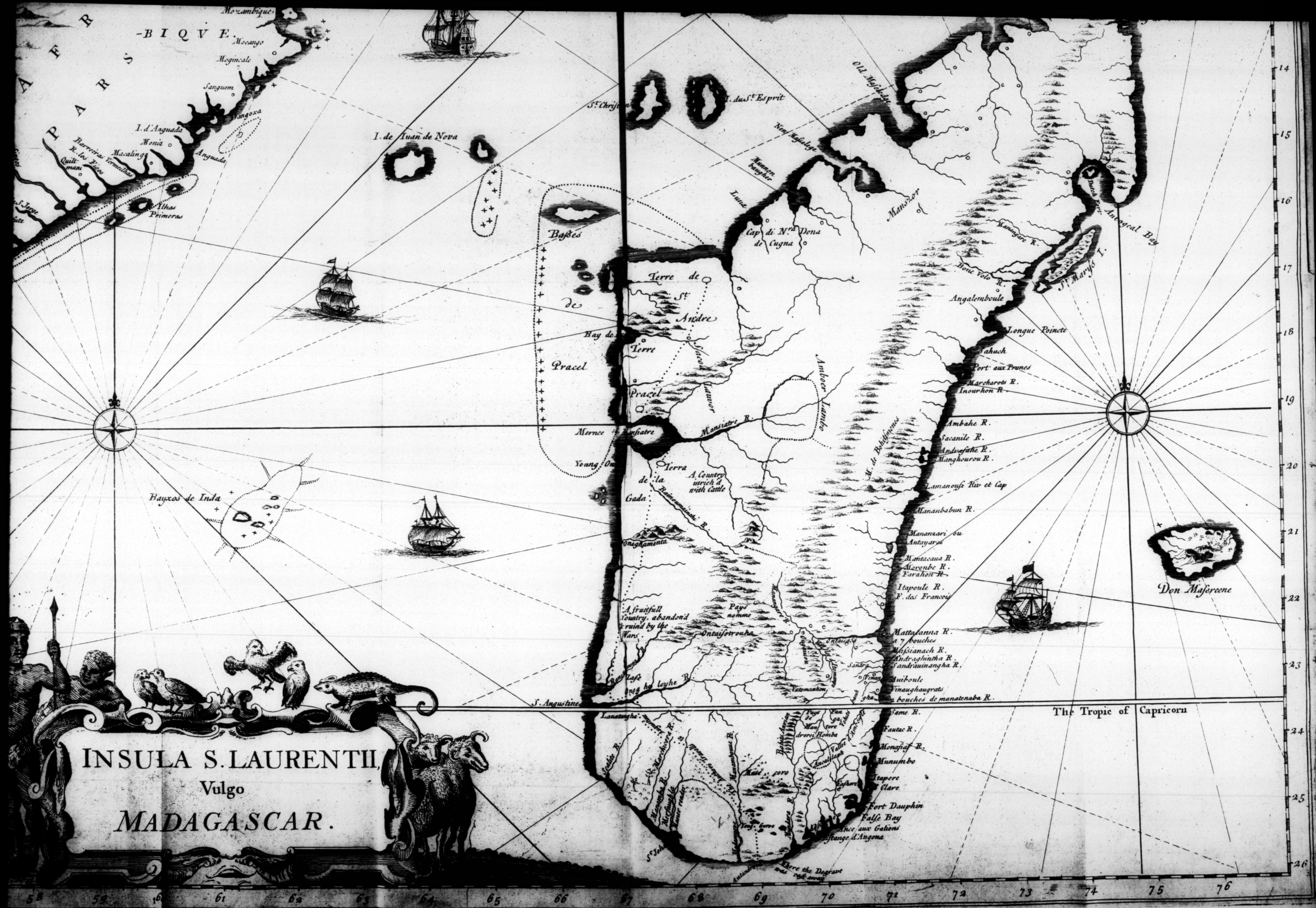












-BIQVE

Mozambique

Mocango

Mogimale

Sanguem

Sangoza

I. d'Anguade

Monia

Barreiras Vermilhas

Re las Fiees

Quiliman

Alhas

Primeras

I. de Juan de Nova

S. Christ

I. dus S. Esprit

New Angolege

Manen

bagher

Luna

Cap di N.ª Dona
de Cugna

Mansoor

Angoal Bay

Managare R.

Bone Volo R.

Angalemboule

Longue Pointe

Sahuch

Port aux Prunes

Marcharets R.

Inourhon R.

Ambahe R.

Sacanile R.

Andofate R.

Manghourou R.

Lamanou R. et Cap

Mananabun R.

Mananari ou

Antayara

Manacava R.

Maronbe R.

Eurakon R.

Itapoule R.

F. des Francois

Mattalanna R.

7 bouches

Mafianach R.

Andragantha R.

Tandrauinangha R.

Antiboule

Vinaughaugrats

7 bouches de manatenaba R.

Same R.

Fautac R.

Mongia R.

Munumbo

Itapere

Clare

Fort Dauphin

Falle Bay

Alue aux Gabons

Stange d'Angona

Bages

Terre de

S. Andre

Bay de

Pracel

Terre

Pracel

Mernce

Young On

Terre

de la

Gada

A Country

rich d

with Cattle

Onghamenta

Pays

nomme

Ontajouhou

A fruitful

country, abandon'd

by the

Wars

S. Augustine

Lanatangha

St. John

There the

Degrave

was

lost

and

now

is

only

a

name

Bayes de Inda

The Tropic of Capricorn

INSULA S. LAURENTII

Vulgo

MADAGASCAR.





MADAGASCAR:

O R,

Robert Drury's

JOURNAL,

DURING

Fifteen Years Captivity on that
ISLAND.



AS my Design in the Ensuing Narrative, is to give a plain, and honest Account of Matters of Fact ; I shall make use of no artful Inventions, or borrow'd Phrases to lengthen, or embellish it ; nor shall I introduce any other Reflections than what were the natural Result of my many uncommon, and surprising Adventures. And,

Nº. I.

B

HERE,

HERE, I hope, it will be no ways improper to inform my Readers, that I was not fourteen Years of Age when these heavy Misfortunes first befel me; so that my Youth, as well as Want of Knowledge in the *Madagascar* Language, render'd me incapable of making such curious Observations, as One of a riper Age, better Judgment, and freed from Slavery, might have done to much greater Advantage. For,

I, ROBERT DRURY, was born on the 24th of *July*, in the Year 1687. in *Crutched Friars, London*, where my Father then liv'd; but soon after he remov'd to the *Old Jury* near *Cheapside*, where he kept for several Years afterwards that noted House, call'd *The King's Head*, or otherwise distinguish'd by the Name of the *Beef-Stake-House*; and to which there was all his Life-time a great Resort of Merchants, and other Gentlemen of the best Rank, and Character.

NOTWITHSTANDING the Education my Father bestow'd on me, I cou'd not be prevail'd on to think of any Business, but *Going to Sea*; to which Course of Life my Genius wholly inclin'd me. And I well remember, that from Eleven Years of Age, my Mind was so intent on the Profession of a Sailor, that it grew up with me, and at length became such an obstinate Resolution, that not all the Entreaties of my dear, and indulgent Mother, (tho' she once begg'd me on her Knees) nor the

the Persuasions of my Father, or any other Friends, could make the least Impression upon me.

WHEN they found their Endeavours were ineffectual, they then form'd a new Scheme, and by a seeming Compliance with my Inclination propos'd to procure a short Voyage for me, hoping that the many Dangers, and Hardships, to which I should naturally be expos'd, and should see Others undergo, would deter me from persevering in that Course of Life.

BUT, As wilful Persons never want Woe; such was my Obstinacy, that nothing would content me, but what contributed to my Ruin; and Providence justly frustrated all my Hopes, by indulging me in the Choice I had so foolishly, and ungratefully made, in direct Opposition to my Duty, and the repeated Solicitations of my most affectionate Friends: Thus did this Perverseness of mine bring with it its own Punishment. Nothing but an *East India* Voyage wou'd please me; for no other Reason that I can think of, but because I had a Cousin at *Bengal*, whose Name was *John Steel*, in the New *East India* Company's Service; the Companies at that Time not being united.

My Father shew'd a due Care and Concern for my Welfare, by the Manner in which he fitted me out; and by plentifully supplying me with Provisions, Cloaths, and other Necessaries for the Voyage; besides which, I had a Cargo to the Value of an hundred Pounds, which was a large Trust for a Boy of my Age.

I went as a Passenger, well recommended to Capt. *William Younge*, with whom my Passage, and the Freight of my Cargo were agreed for, and we soon after embark'd.

THE Ship Captain *Younge* commanded in this unfortunate Voyage was the *DEGRAVE*, of 700 Tuns Burden with 52 Guns. I shall not here enter into a long Detail of any of the common Occurrences of the Voyage, or take Notice of any other Accidents, than what are absolutely necessary to my present Purpose; which is a true, and impartial Narrative of our hard Fate at *Madagascar* in our Return home-ward; together with my own Miseries, and the various Turns of Fortune, during my Residence for near fifteen Years, in that scarce known, tho' extensive Country.

WE pass'd thorow the *Downs* on Feb. 19. 1701. when Admiral *Bembo* (whose Son, Mr. *John Bembo*, was fourth Mate of our Ship;) lay there with the Squadron of Ships under his Command, bound to the *West Indies*, and we arriv'd at *Fort St. George* in the *East Indies*, in three Months and twenty Days from the *Downs*, (having stopp'd in our Passage one Week at the *Canaries*) and came to an Anchor in the Evening.

WE had on board Monsieur *Lapie*, a Jeweller, and his Son, who set out with Design to settle there; and One wou'd have thought, being so near the End of his Voyage, he had great Reason to hope, or rather to be morally assur'd, that he had obtain'd his Desire; the
Ship

Ship being safe at Anchor within half a dozen Miles, and in Sight of the Place. But how soon does Providence disappoint us, and interrupt our Designs ! What an adverse Fate directed, and accompany'd this unhappy Ship, and all who were concern'd in it, tho' so near the Accomplishment of their Wishes !

THE Barge was hoisted out the next Morning, in Order to put these unfortunate Persons on Shoar ; the Ship riding about two Leagues Distance. They put off, and we did not expect their Return till the next Day ; but about eight a Clock at Night we heard Somebody hail the Ship ; it surpris'd our People, but some of them soon knew it to be the Voice of *Joseph Chamberlain*, one of the Barge's Crew. They thereupon hoisted out the Pinnace, and rowing towards the Voice, found him swimming on an Oar ; he told us, that as soon as they came to the *Bar*, a great Sea struck them on the Lar-board Gunnel, and over-set them ; he knew not what became of the rest of the Company, and therefore suppos'd they were all drowned, for the Current set to Sea-ward ; but he being an experienc'd Swimmer, and with the help of one of the Boat's Oars, which he providentially found, he made shift to reach within Call of the Ship : We immediately hung a Light on the Top-Mast Head to guide Others, if happily any had been like him alive swimming ; but not one of them was ever seen, or heard of more. Mr. *John Lapie*, his Son, and their Cook, the Coxswain, and nine

of the Boat's Crew, all perish'd thro' this sad Disaster. They had also with them very considerable Effects in Goods, Silver, &c. to the Value of some Thousands of Pounds.

Two Days after we weigh'd Anchor, and sail'd to *Maslapatan*, where we stay'd a Month, and from thence proceeded to *Bengal*. My Cousin hearing of my Arrival came on Board to see me, and take me and my Effects on Shoar with him; but my Father had a more prudent Regard for my Welfare, than I cou'd be capable of at those tender Years; my Cousin being only a Pilot, my Father desir'd Capt. *Younge* privately to enquire into his Circumstances, and the Character he bore, and in Case he found him not of sufficient Ability, or Honesty, to be entrusted with me, and my Effects, not to let me go on Shoar to him.

THE Captain perform'd the Trust my Father repos'd in him with Honour and Integrity, and would not permit me to go with my Kinsman; but took my Cargo, dispos'd of it himself, and bought me a just Return in the Commodities of the County; and would have carried me back again according to his Contract with my Father, had Providence so thought fit. My Cousin soon after our Arrival dy'd, and we had a great Mortality among our Ship's Crew; for in nine Month's Time, we bury'd above forty of our People: The Chief Mate was the first of Note, and about a Month after him Capt. *Younge* himself dy'd of a Fever; happy at least in this, that he
dy'd

dy'd in Peace, and liv'd not to bear his Share in the Miseries which his Son, and we afterwards underwent; for this Son being second Mate, and the Chief Mate being already dead, as also the Captain his Father, he became Captain of Course; so that there was still a Captain *Younge*.

THE only Art I attain'd at *Bengall*, and which prov'd of any considerable Service to me afterwards, was, that I here learnt to swim; which has two, or three Times since sav'd my Life and Liberty: I attain'd to so great a Proficiency in that Art, by the Assistance of my Companions, that it was a common Practice for half a dozen of us to tye a *Rupee* apiece (which is about the Value of *Two Shillings* and *Six Pence* English) in an Handkerchief round our Middles, and swim four or five Miles up; or down the River for our Diversion; and when we came on Shoar, the *Gentees*, or *Moors* wou'd lend us Cloaths to put on while we stay'd; thus we us'd to sit, and regale ourselves for a few Hours with Arrack Punch, and a Dinner, and then swim back again.

OUR Business being at length finish'd at *Bengall*, we sail'd from thence, and had at that Time about 120 Hands on Board, besides two Women and myself, and a few other Passengers: As we were going down the River, our Ship ran aground and stuck fast; but there being a very strong Tide it turn'd her round, and we got off the next High-water without any Damage, as we imagin'd; but when we

came out to Sea she prov'd so very leaky, that we were oblig'd to keep two Chain-pumps continually at Work: We were two Months in this sad Condition, at length we reach'd *Mauritius*, which is an Island in the Latitude of $16 \frac{1}{2}$ South, and to the Eastward of *Madagascar*, inhabited by the *Dutch*, who treated us with Abundance of Humanity, and assisted us with whatever was in their Power: We made a Tent on Shoar, in which we stow'd great Part of our Cargo to search for the Leak; but to no Purpose.

CAPT. *Boon*, a Pyrate, had been here about two Months before, having just then plunder'd a very rich *Moorish* Ship, and taken out of her fifty *Lascars*. (For that is the Name by which our *English* Seamen distinguish these *Moorish* People.) *Boon* lost his own Ship on this Island, and the Pyrates were glad to make a small Sloop of their Long-boat, to get off the Island with; and were therefore glad to leave the *Lascars* behind them. These People we took with us, thinking they would be of Service, and save our Hands from returning so often to the Pump; they having for two Months before but little Rest.

WE found here Plenty of good *Fish*, *Turtle*, and *Goats*, with some *Beef*; we stay'd about a Month, and then shap'd our Course directly for the Cape of *Good Hope*.

OUR Leak gain'd upon us more and more, and it was with great Difficulty we kept her above Water: Our Men were all spent with
con-

continual Labour, pumping, and bailing Night and Day; when according to our Reckoning we were 100 Leagues to the Southward of *Madagascar*: We heav'd over-board several of our Guns, and heavy Goods to lighten her. The Captain was for continuing his Course to the Cape, but the Ship's Company in general oppos'd it; being of Opinion, that they could not keep her above Water long enough, imagining they were at that Time about 600 Leagues from it; and but 100 from *Madagascar*, which was the nearest Land.

At length they prevail'd on the Captain, tho' with much Difficulty, to put back to *Madagascar*. The Wind favouring us, the third Day in the Morning they sent me, and the Captain's Boy up to the Mast-head to look out for Land; since no Body else could so well be spar'd. In such apparent Danger my being a Passenger was no Excuse; and accordingly I went up, and sat there two Hours and an half before I cou'd discern any Thing like Land; and when I first saw it I told my Comrade, but not being certain I wou'd not call out; for the Case was of such Importance, that they were not to be trifled with, or flatter'd into vain Hopes. However, at length, I plainly discover'd a white Cliff, and a Smoak at a Distance from it; whereupon I boldly cry'd out *Land, Land*.

SEVERAL immediately ran up the Shrouds, and even the Captain himself to make his Observations:

servations: One among them knew the Land, and said it was *Port Dauphine*; and that the King of that Part of the Island was an Enemy to all *White Men*, and treated all the *Euro-peans* in a most barbarous Manner! The Reason whereof, and a succinct History of King *Samuel* (for that was his Name) I shall have Occasion to mention hereafter. This Information put us into the utmost Confusion and Despair, and prov'd indeed our utter Ruin. The Man who made this Report, spoke his real Sentiments; for they were, indeed, Enemies to the *French*, and had murder'd all they cou'd find on the Island, in Revenge for an Affront some of that Country had formerly giv'n to King *Samuel*; but to no other *White Men*: So that had we put in there, we had at least sav'd our Lives, and some of our Cargo; but our Fate was fix'd, and we were destin'd to be destroy'd in the most tragical Manner, and all our Endeavours to save our Lives serv'd only to prolong our Misery.

We durst not put into *Port Dauphine*, for Fear of falling immediately into the Hands of these revengeful, and bloody Murderers, as we then concluded them to be. We could not get to the Northward, the Wind being North-East; neither was there any Harbour, or Port to the West-ward, but what was a Week's sail at least to it! Besides the Western Shoar is very steep.

HEREUPON the Captain resolv'd to steer along the Western Coast, and see if he could find

find a proper Place to run her into, or put a-shoar with Safety of our Lives. At length we drew near the Shoar, but no Place could be found; and our Hold being now half full of Water, the Men went to the Captain, and ask'd him what he propos'd to do, for the Ship could swim no longer. He went into the Round-house for a few Minutes, and when he came out he ask'd them, if they approv'd of his running the Ship on Shoar at all Adventures; to which they all unanimously agreed, and cry'd out *Any Thing to save our Lives*. Now here was a Sand which ran along for two Leagues; we came within a quarter of a Mile of the Shoar, and let go an Anchor first without the Breakers, and then cut down our Masts and Rigging, and threw our Guns and heaviest Goods over-board; and try'd all Means to keep her up till we could get on Shoar: Having lost our Long-boat and Pinnace at *Bengall*, we had but one small Boat left; for which Reason we made a Raft with some Planks, and Yards.

At that Time some of the Natives were fishing, who seeing us in Distress, made a Smoak to guide, and invite us to Shoar; but we had entertain'd such a bad Idea of them, that we could not tell presently how to determine; tho' we were inform'd these were another Prince's Dominions.

We finish'd the Raft that Night, and in the Morning sent Mr. *Prat*, our Chief Mate, and four Men in the Boat with a long Rope
for

for a Warp, to fasten on the Land. A great Sea constant runs here upon the Rocks, and before they got to Land their Boat was stav'd in Pieces; however being pretty near it, by the Help of some of the Natives, who were Negroes, they sav'd that Part of the Boat to which the Rope was fasten'd: We had two *English* Women on Board, One of them would not venture on the Raft, nor would the Captain; but the other Woman, and about forty, or fifty of us did: I stript off all my Cloaths, but took two Purses of Money, and a silver Cup, and ty'd them fast round my Middle; we haul'd by the Rope towards the Shoar, but were no sooner among the Breakers, than the first Sea turn'd the Raft topsy turvy, and wash'd us off; some swam to the Raft again, but were soon wash'd off; and tho' the Woman was drowning just by me, yet I could not save her. I sunk under every Wave, and with great Difficulty got on Shoar, as did Every one else that were on the Raft, but the Woman. There was such a Surff run, and the Sea broke so high, that we durst not venture out with the Raft again; which the Captain perceiving, order'd the Cable to be cut, and let the Ship drive nearer the Land, where she soon beat to pieces: The Captain got on Shoar with his Father's Heart in his Hand, which, according to his Request, when dying, was put into a Bottle in Order to be brought to *England*, and bury'd at *Dover*.





AT length they all got on Shoar on Pieces of the Ship, Planks, &c. two Men only excepted who were drowned, and the Woman before-mention'd : The other Woman escap'd, tho' she was so full of Water as well as some Others, that we were oblig'd to roll, and rub them well, to make them disgorge the Water ; we laid them also before a great Fire made for that Purpose, and in a little Time they reviv'd : We were in all above one hundred and sixty, including the *Las cars*.

THE Country began now to be alarm'd, and we had already two, or three hundred Negroes flocking round us, picking up several Pieces of Silk, and fine Callicoes ; the Muslin they had little, or no Regard for. Our Goods were driven ashoar in whole Bails, for what with Salt-petre and other Things, we reckon'd there might be three hundred Tuns left, after all that was thrown over-board at sundry Times before.

ONE of the Negroes brought an Ox to us, and intimated by Signs that we should kill him ; but we made Signs to them again to shoot him for us, we having no Ammunition ; when One of them perceiv'd this, he lent us his Gun ready charg'd, and with it one of our Men shot the Bullock dead on the Spot.

IT was extreemly shocking to see the Negroes cut the Beast, Skin, and Flesh together ; and sometimes the Guts too ; then toss them into the Fire, or Ashes, as it happen'd, and eat them half roasted : I shudder'd for Fear they

they should devour us in like manner; for they seem'd to me to be a Kind of *Canibals*, of whom I had heard very dreadful Stories: Every Thing, in short, appear'd horrible to Nature, and excited in us the most dismal Apprehensions.

If I here discover'd some greater Concern than became a Man, I hope my tender Years, my little Knowledge, and less Experience will plead in my Behalf. This tragical Scene made such a deep Impression on me, that as often as it occurs to my Mind, I start, and am shock'd with the frightful Remembrance: If my Observations are not so many, or so just, and judicious as they should be, they must be consider'd as the Reflections of an Youth, and not of a Man; for as I grew in Years, it will appear I encreas'd in Knowledge and Courage, was capable of making more solid Remarks, and also of engaging in more bold, and hazardous Adventures.

WHILE the Negroes were busy in opening our Bails, and taking what they lik'd best; I observ'd several of them regarded the Iron they found, much more than all those Goods we look upon as valuable; and took a great Deal of Pains to break all such Pieces of Timber as had Iron in them. I brok' open my Chest, and took out only one Suit of Cloaths, leaving the rest to those who had most Mind to them.

WE remain'd thus two Days and Nights without coming to any final Resolution; not know-

knowing what to do : We were told *Port Dauphine* was but sixty Miles from us, but the Idea we had entertain'd of their being such a barbarous People prevented our going thither ; but this Debate was soon put an End to by the *Dean* (or as our *English* Sailors call him) King of that Part of the Country.

For the next Evening about Nine of the Clock, we heard a Man call out *Ho-lo*, at a great Distance, like an *English-man* (as he prov'd to be) who, being immediately answer'd, came nearer, and ask'd *Who we were*. We told him the Crew of an *English East-India* Ship, which prov'd so leaky, that we were oblig'd to run her in here, as the first Land we could make for the Preservation of our Lives. Hereupon he came to us, and at our Request sat down with us by our Fire ; and told the Captain that the King had sent him to inform us, We had no Reason to be under any fearful Apprehensions, tho' we were in a strang Country ; and that he would come down himself the next Day to pay us a Visit. The Captain desir'd him to give us what Account he could of the Country, and the Natives ; and also to inform us how he came there. We all crowded about him, not so much out of a Spirit of Curiosity, as to be able, by his Relation, to form a better Judgment of our happy, or unhappy Situation. The Circumstances of his Story were so very remarkable, and of so great Importance to us, that I dare say, I can repeat almost

them almost in his own Words ; which were as follow.

*I am an English-man, born in the County of Middlesex ; my Parents, and every Body who should have taken Care of me being dead, I went to Sea very young. My first Voyage was to the West Indies, but as I found little, or no Encouragement there, I resolv'd to take a Trip to the East Indies, and in my Passage thither, our Ship was taken by a Pyrate about an hundred Leagues to the East-ward of this Island: They plunder'd her of all her Rigging, Ammunition, and Provisions ; they took me, and nine more out of her ; and then left the Ship. During the Time I was with them they took several rich Prizes ; and since there was no Possibility of avoiding it, I seemingly approv'd of all they did, and made One amongst them. Whenever we wanted Refreshments, we resorted to this Island ; where we seldom fail'd of a Supply. However I soon grew weary of these pyratrical Proceedings, and being at Anchor in Mattatan Road, where the Canoes came off as usual to sell us Rice, Plantins, Milk, and Honey, &c, for our Boat could not go a-shoar, such a great Sea breaking upon the Strand ; I took this favourable Opportunity to feign myself very sick, and weak, and accordingly sent Word to the Captain (whose Name I must not divulge, being sworn to the contrary ;) of my ill State of Health ; and thereupon I entreated him to let me go on Shoar, in Hopes
the*

the Land Air might refresh me ; to which Request he readily consented. I dress'd myself, and took with me as much Gold, and other valuable Things, as I could possibly put into my Pockets ; but entrusted no One with my secret Resolution, since there was not a Man on Board, who shew'd the least Inclination to leave their dangerous, and villainous Engagements. I stepp'd into the Canoe with all the Satisfaction imaginable, thinking myself much more happy in this Country, barbarous and savage as it is, than with my former wicked Companions. The Captain, indeed, sent a Canoe for me, but as I sent word that I was not capable of going to Sea any more, he never sent again.

After I had been here about three Months, Capt. Drummond, a Scotchman, came in a Merchant Ship, to trade about the Island ; but in less than three Days after his Arrival, a Pyrate took him as he rode at Anchor : However, he gave Capt. Drummond his own Long-Boat, and a few Necessaries. One Captain Steward being with Capt. Drummond, the Pyrate permitted him, and three, or four more Hands to go ashoar ; and as the Sea, at that Time, was very calm, they all landed very safe. Here was at the same Time another Englishman, and his Wife, who came from Sancta Maria, who were Companions for me. When we saw the Long-Boat come on Shoar, and the Ship sail away, we guess'd how the Case stood, and went to meet them, and gave them a friendly Invitation to our Cottages, which were a

Mile from the Sea-side. My Companion, and his Wife were, I own, better provided to entertain them than myself: However, as we could all speak enough of the Country Language to deal with the Natives for what we wanted; we were very serviceable to our new Comers.

Captain Drummond being very much dejected at the Loss of his Ship, and his melancholy Situation, resolv'd, if possible, to get to St. Augustine's Bay, which is a Place where Ships frequently come to get Water, and fresh Provisions. He ask'd us if we were willing to go with him, to which Proposition we readily assented. In a Week's Time we had got Provisions enough, such as Beef, Rice, Water, and Fewel; and got our Long-boat in good Repair. We were nine in all with my Companion's Wife, and a Negroe.

For Three, or Four Days we sailed along the Shoar, and got to the Southward of Port Dauphine, but at last the Wind shifted, and blow'd so hard we could Sail no longer; so that in short, we drove on Shore within three, or four Leagues of the Place where we are at present. We sav'd all our Lives, with our Money, Guns, Powder, Shot, &c. but the Long-boat was stav'd in pieces.

The Natives, who liv'd near the Sea, perceiving our distressed Condition, came down to succour us, and carry'd us up to their Town; for they found we had a Smattering of their Language; and as we had a Negroe with us they were no way afraid, tho' they never saw any

any white Men before: Nay, they were so civil, that we wanted for nothing with which they could assist us. However, they soon sent up into the Country to inform their Dean, or King, of our Arrival; who sent his Son, and a Commanding Officer with fifty Men to bring us up before him. Tho' they were all arm'd with Guns and Lances, yet we refus'd to go with them, and were as resolute as we durst be in opposing them; but they soon made themselves Masters of our Ammunition.

Capt. Drummond was for defending ourselves to the last Extremity, and not to deliver up our Arms; but being fully perswaded, that it was impossible to get off from them by Force, on Account of their Number, I advis'd him to comply; and see if we could not obtain our Desires by softer Measures. We told them we desir'd to go to Port Dauphine, (St. Augustine's Bay being too far for us to travel by Land) but in short, we could not prevail; for they oblig'd us to go with them.

We made it three Days Journey to the Place of their King's Residence: When we came there, and were carry'd before him, he was drinking Toake (which is made of Honey and Water like Mead) his Sons, and Generals were with him, and all perfectly merry. He ask'd Capt. Drummond to drink, but the Captain pretending to be sick, refus'd it. I was their Interpreter; the King bid me tell him, He should want for nothing the Country afforded. The Captain desir'd I would return for Answer,

That As he wanted to be in his own Country, he begg'd he might be permitted to go where we might get Shipping.

On this the King, with a stern Aspect, reply'd, Let the Captain be inform'd, if he does not know when he is well us'd, I do; there are several Kings on this Island, who have white Men among them, and why shall not I? Since our Gods have been so good as to send you here; you shall never go with my Consent, as long as I govern here.

UPON this, Capt. Drummond's Colour rose, and looking sternly at the King, Let him know (said he to me) that had I suspected this before-hand, he should never have seen my Face alive; I would have sent some of their black Souls to Hell. It is not their Gods, but Fortune that has put me into his Power, and the same Fortune may again deliver me out of it. Hereupon he got up without taking his Leave, and went to our Cottage. I stay'd long enough to tell the King what he had said, and without waiting for an Answer, got up, and follow'd the Captain.

The King seeing Capt. Drummond go away in a Passion, in Order to appease him, sent one of his Generals with an Ox for us to kill; and desir'd the Captain to make himself easy, since both he, and his Friends should be well provided for; if we could eat an Ox every Day we should be welcome to it. The Captain sent my Companion's Wife, whose Name was Deude, with a Compliment to the King,
and

and to return him Thanks for the Care he took to provide so plentifully for our Support; but withal to tell him, We did not think Life worth preserving without the Freedom of enjoying it; and if we were not permitted to go Home to our Native Country, no Indulgence whatsoever could make us easy.

In this State we continu'd about a Fortnight, before we made any Attempt to escape; but at last, considering we were about five Days Journey from Port Dauphine, we agreed to go thither; to steal away by Night, and get what Provision we thought proper: As to Ammunition, or Arms we had none, nor could we get any; except that my Companion had two Pocket Pistols, which the Natives had not discover'd when they plunder'd us; and the Country being woody, we thought we should be able to conceal ourselves well enough.

According to this Resolution, on a Moon-light Night, we got out of the Town undiscover'd; and were soon among the Thickets. By Day-light, however, they miss'd us; and the News being carry'd to the King, he order'd us to be persu'd. They soon track'd us, for our Shoes distinguish'd our Footing, and came up with us before Night; but as they knew we had nothing to defend ourselves, they did not offer any Violence to us; but only told us we must go back with them to their King. Capt. Drummond peremptorily declar'd, that we would not go back. When they saw our Resolution, and that fair Words were ineffectual, they then took bold

of us. My Companion, not having his Hands secur'd, took out his Pistols, and wounded one of them. They seem'd enrag'd at this Action, however they did nothing more than bind us, till they had made a strict Search for more Pistols; but finding no more they march'd back with us to their King. As soon as he saw us, he look'd upon us with a frowning, and menacing Aspect, and having but one Eye, and thin Faws, his Countenance seem'd still more terrible. He bad me tell the Captain, and all of them, that if ever we offer'd to run away again, he would make us dearly repent it. As to the Man who was wounded, tho' we were apprehensive of being call'd to Account for it; neither he, nor any One else said any Thing about the Matter.

This was about two Months ago; since that Time nothing remarkable has happen'd, till Yesterday News came of your being cast away; and the King immediately order'd me down with the Message I have deliver'd to you from him. My Friends are guarded for Fear they should make their Escape, and come to you; as for my own Part, I endeavour to sooth him, and tell him I will remain with him as long as I live; and he puts some Confidence in me. This, Sir, is a short, but true Narrative of the Miseries, and Misfortunes we are under; and which, I am afraid, will be more now our Numbers are encreas'd.

Sam

Sam having made an End of his Story, to which every Body listen'd with the utmost Attention, we parted, and went with heavy Hearts to our respective Quarters, which were under the Buthes. It was very late, and we endeavour'd to repose ourselves as well as we could ; the Pieces of Muslin serv'd us to spread on the Ground for Beds ; but as for my own Part, I could not close my Eyes to Rest. I now began to reflect on my former Obstinacy, and Perverseness ; the Thought of my tender Mother's begging me on her Knees not to go to Sea, gave me the most distracting Torture. I could now see my Error, and repent ; but who could I blame but myself ? Here were many poor Men, who had no other Way to live ; but I was reduc'd to no such Necessity : I ran headlong into Misery, and severely felt the Effects of it. Tears I shed in Plenty ; but could not, with any Justice, complain of Fate, or Providence ; for my Punishment was but the natural Result of my own ill Conduct.

WE were all up by Day-light, and most of my Fellow-sufferers got as little Rest as I ; for the Man's Relation had made us give over all Hopes of Relief, and nothing but Sorrow, Distress, and Despair appear'd in all its dismal Forms in Each Man's Face, according to his different Constitution. We could save neither Arms nor Ammunition, the Want of which compleated our Ruin ; for near one hundred and seventy of us would

have made our Way thorow that Part of the Country we wanted to travel, had we but wherewithal to defend ourselves ; but Fate had ordain'd it otherwise, which was in all Respects, as bad as bad could be. So that we had only our Lives left us, for no other Purpose but to be conscious of Pain, Misery, and perpetual Slavery ; which was no more than we could reasonably expect.

ABOUT one of the Clock in the Afternoon, the King came down with about two hundred Negroes. They brought no Fire-Arms with them, lest we should seize them by Force ; but they were arm'd with Lances. As soon as we saw them approaching us, we all stood together in a Body, with our Captain at the Head of us. When they drew near, he call'd *Sam*, which was the Man's Name he sent to us, and ask'd him, *Who was our Captain ?* As soon as he was inform'd, he came up to him, and took him by the Hand, and said in a familiar Manner, *Salamonger, Captain ;* which is a Term of Salutation, much like our saying *Your Servant, Sir*. The Captain return'd the Compliment ; *Sam* having inform'd him before in what Manner he should behave himself to the King. His Majesty brought with him four large Bullocks, six Callabashes of Toak, ten Baskets of Potatoes, and two Pots of Honey ; all which he presented to our Captain, and gave us moreover two, or three earthen Pots to dress our Victuals in : We immediately roasted the
Pota-

Potatoes. He stay'd two Hoors with us, before he withdrew to the Cottage where he propos'd to lodge that Night ; and ask'd several Questions about our Ship, and the Manner of her being lost. He told the Captain, *He was heartily sorry for his Misfortunes ;* tho' in my Opinion that was nothing but a Compliment : For, as I found afterwards, he was more brutish, and dishonest, than most of the other Kings on the Island ; and his whole Nation were cloath'd for many Years out of the Effects they sav'd from our Wreck. At this Time he took no Notice to our Captain of carrying us up to his own Residence.

THE next Morning he paid us another Visit, and then he told us, that *He expected we should prepare to go along with him to his Town ; and there we should want for nothing the Country could afford us.* Capt. Younge order'd the Interpreter to acquaint the King, that *He return'd him a thousand Thanks for the Civilities he had already receiv'd ; and that He was not only unable to make him Satisfaction, but very unwilling to put him to further Trouble, and Charge, of maintaining so great a Number of People.* The King reply'd, *That if we were as many more, he should not think us either a Burden, or a Charge ; since he should look upon it as an Honour to have so many white Men in his Dominions.*

THE Captain, by this last artful Speech, receiv'd his whole Intention ; which shock'd
him

him to that Degree, that he could scarce tell what to say to him ; but after a little Reflection, and looking wishfully on *Sam*, he directed him to say, *That we have Wives, Children, and Relations, who are impatient to see us, and we are as desirous of seeing them ; That it was impossible for us to live here always ; and for that Reason, we begg'd he would permit us to go to some Port where we might meet with Ships, and return to our Native Country.* The King paus'd a While before he made any Reply ; but at length he order'd *Sam* to tell us, *That we should stay in his Country till some Ships should come there to trade ; and that then we should go Home.* The Captain knowing there was no Port in his Dominions, nor any Harbour for a Ship to put into, took it to be Artifice all, and a meer Compliment ; for we might stay for ever before a Ship came there with the View he propos'd. He therefore desir'd *Sam* to tell him he would think of it, and return an Answer the next Day ; upon this the King departed, and gave us no further Trouble at that Time.

As soon as he was gone the Captain call'd us all together, and in a very pathetic Speech address'd himself to us in the following Manner : *I am now on an Equality with the meanest Man here present, my Fortune is a low, and my Life is as little to be regarded. I do not pretend, therefore, to command ; but to consult with you, what is most expedient to*

done in the present unhappy Situation of our Affairs. However, said he, I am happy in this, that tho' my own Life and Liberty are lost as well as yours; yet this Misfortune is not any ways chargeable on me; for I would rather have kept on my Course to the Cape of Good Hope, and rely'd on Providence in a leaky Ship, than put in here, but you strenuously oppos'd it; for Death, in my Opinion, is to be prefer'd to our present Slavery, and the Consequences that will naturally attend it. In Death our Sorrows will have an End, but now! who can tell the Troubles, and Torments, we shall yet undergo? (At this the Tears stood in his Eyes.) Consider Gentlemen, said he, we have neither Arms, nor Ammunition wherewith to defend ourselves; and I have endeavour'd to prevail on the King, to give us a Passage thorow his Country to a Sea-port, but in vain; Think of it therefore, says he, and consult your own Safety as well as you can; be but of one Mind, and I am ready to comply with any Thing you would have me: As for my own Life, I set no Value upon it; it would not now be worth preserving, but for the Hopes I have of being serviceable to my Friends. Remember, I must return an Answer to Morrow Morning, and I will advise nothing, nor do any Thing without your Concurrence.

WE went together and consulted, as the Captain advis'd, and came soon to an Agreement; for the Matter in Debate lay within a small Compass: The King had refus'd to
give

give us Leave to go to a Sea-port, and we had no Arms to fight, and force our Way, if we could have found it : We, therefore, determin'd to go quietly up the Country with the King, to the Place of his Residence ; where we were in Hopes of seeing, and conversing with Captain *Drummond*, Captain *Steward*, and the other People, who (being gallant and courageous Men, and by this Time somewhat acquainted with the Natives,) might probably be capable of giving us more proper, and seasonable Advice.

WE then acquainted the Captain with our Resolution, and he seem'd to be very well contented with it ; for, indeed, he was not over solicitous what became of himself, since he had, in so unhappy a Manner, lost his Ship and Fortune ; and despair'd of ever getting off the Island.

NEXT Morning the King paid the Captain a Visit : They saluted each other in their usual Manner, and sat down together upon the Sand, whilst we all stood round them : Soon after the King order'd *Sam* to ask the Captain, *If he was ready to go ; for it would be best to walk in the Cool of the Morning, and rest at Noon.* The Captain observ'd that he did not ask, *Whether he was inclin'd to go, or not ?* as might reasonably be expected, since he pretended to give him Time to consider of it ; but peremptorily ask'd, *If he was ready to go ?*

As

As the Captain saw there was no avoiding it, and having our Consent, it signify'd nothing to dispute it; so he told him, *We were ready to wait on him, when he pleas'd.* At this the King seem'd fully satisfy'd, and order'd Sam to tell us he would breakfast first, and advis'd us to do so too; that we might be the better enabled to perform our Journey.

WE had little Satisfaction, however, in eating, and drinking; especially since the Hour was come, in which we were oblig'd to leave the Sea-side; and it gall'd us severely to think how we were forc'd up the Country, like a Flock of Sheep, at the Pleasure of a Parcel of barbarous Negroes, without any Power to make Terms for ourselves like Men. Some curs'd, and Others bewail'd their hard Fortune, nor were Reflections wanting; for my own Part, tho' I could not, at that Time, see any Reason for Complaint; yet I have since thought that our Captain was young, and had not so much Experience as his Father; who would not have put to Sea from *Mauritius* in a leaky Vessel, but have took out the Company's Cargo, and left it there, till another Ship had been sent for it, and sav'd all our Lives; however Providence ordain'd it otherwise.

THE King sent, and the Word was given *To march.* I was ready in an Instant, for I carry'd nothing with me but what I brought ashore; but many of our People took Pieces of Silk, and fine Callico. We assembled together,

gether, and went to the Place where the King's Tent was pitch'd. We were no sooner come, but he was for Marching. We left the Sea with heavy Hearts, looking very wishfully back as long as we could discern it; and as oft as we did, we observ'd the Negroes hard at work, breaking up our Bails, and enriching themselves with the Plunder of our Goods: In short, they were so busy, that but few went back with the King.

Our People were but ill-dispos'd for traveling; since Every-body was tyr'd with working, and want of Rest: Many were lam'd with Hurts receiv'd in getting on Shoar: Some were also without Shoes, and most of us had but bad ones: Then again the Country near the Sea-side, and some few Miles further is full of short Under-wood, and thorny Shrubs, which tore our Cloaths to Rags; for the Path was very narrow, and before this Accident but little frequented; the Ground also was sandy: So that when the Sun was advanc'd pretty high, it scorch'd our Feet to that Degree, that we were scarce able to walk.

ABOUT Noon we came to one of their small mean Villages, consisting of about eight, or ten Houses, or rather Huts; for they were not above six, or seven Feet high, and about eight, or nine Feet in Length; and their Doors not above three, or four Feet high: Our People crept into these Hovels to rest, and to see what they could meet with to refresh themselves,

selves. Some found Honey, Others Milk, and Others Beef; for the King had given us free Permission to take what Eatables soever came to Hand. The Inhabitants were all absent, the Men at the Sea-side making Advantage of our Wreck, and the Women and Children fled into the Woods at our Approach. We pass'd several of these poor Villages, but saw few of the People. Here we repos'd ourselves till the Heat was abated, when we made ourselves but a poor Compensation by robbing them of their Trifles; while they were enriching themselves with our most valuable Commodities: However, I observ'd some of our People found a secret Pleasure in gratifying their Resentment.

IN the Cool of the Evening we march'd again, and in a little time came to a more open, and better Road. As we were now some Miles from the Sea, the King left us, and went before to his Seat, leaving us to march at our Leisure; having before taken Care that we should not want Provisions, and left his Chief Officer (who I shall call his General) strict Orders to supply us with whatever we wanted, and what the Country would afford.

AT Night we came to another of these little Villages, where we kill'd a Bullock, and got a few earthen Pots to cook our Meat in; the Water was very thick, and nasty; they having none, but what they fetch'd at a great Distance out of Holes, and Pits in the Woods,
and

and kept in Callabashes, or long Tubs, which hold about four, or five Gallons each; however it serv'd our Purpose, for at that Time we were not very curious. We repos'd ourselves on the Ground in the best manner we could, and rose the next Morning by Day-light. We had Beef for our Breakfast without any Bread, or Roots in the Room of it, and our Meat was full of Sand; however, Eating, and Drinking was the least of our Concern at that Time. We pass'd this Day much after the same manner as the Day before, with this Difference only, that those who wanted Shoes were sadly harrafs'd in the Woods.

ON the third Day of our March we came to our Journey's End: We were oblig'd to walk much faster than either of the two former, having more Ground to traverse, and less Time to do it in; for we were order'd to be at the King's Town before Sun-set. I miss'd one of my Purfes in this Day's Journey, but the Loss of it was not of any great Importance to me at that Time; for it would have been of little Service to me had I kept it: But the Loss of a Medal afterwards, which my Dear Mother had presented me with, as a Testimony of her Love, and a Token to remember her, was no small Addition to my other Misfortunes.

THE Residence of this King is about fifty Miles from the Sea-side; for I reckon, we might travel sixteen, or seventeen Miles a Day.

It

It stands in a Wood, secur'd with Trees all round it, which seem to have been planted there when very young ; they grow very regular, and tall, and so close together, that a small Dog can't pass between them. They are likewise arm'd with large strong Thorns, so that there's no breaking thorow, or climbing over them. There are but two Passages, or Gates, which are so narrow that two only can go a-breast: One of these is to the Northward, and the other to the Southward ; the whole is about a Mile in Circumference.

WHEN we came near our Journey's End we halted, whilst *Sam* went to inform the King of our Arrival. We were order'd to wait till he was ready for our Reception ; our Captain too put us into the best Form he could, ordering all our Baggage, and such Things as our People brought with them, to be lodg'd under a *Tamarind* Tree ; and three, or four *Lascars* to look after them. He soon sent for us, and we march'd in Order by fours. The King was sitting on a Mat, cross-legg'd in the open Air, just before the Door of his Palace, with a Gun leaning on his Shoulder, and a Brace of Pistols lying by his Side ; his Sons, and Kinsmen sat in the same manner on the Ground on each Hand of him, arm'd with Guns and Lances ; the Natives join'd them on both Sides, and form'd together a Semi-circle ; most of these were likewise furnish'd with Guns and Lances. There were Mats spread from one End of the People to

D

the

the other for us to sit on ; so that when we had join'd them, the Assembly was almost a Circular Form. We were somewhat concern'd to see them all thus in Arms, till *Sam* inform'd us, that they never go from one House to another without them.

As soon as we were seated, the King (by *Sam*) assur'd the Captain he was *Welcome*, and sent for ten Callabashes of *Toake* ; six he gave to our People, three to his own, and one he reserv'd for our Captain, and himself. He also sent for Captain *Drummond*, Captain *Steward*, and the rest of their Company. Capt. *Younge* arose to salute them, and after the usual Compliments were pass'd, the Captains sat down together. The King order'd a Servant to pour out some *Toake* into a clean earthen Cup, which he kept for his own Use, and drank it up without drinking to any Body ; but order'd some more to be pour'd out for our Captain in another Cup, but as it was dirty, he refus'd it. The King ask'd *Sam* the Reason of it, who told him the Truth ; so the King sent a Man immediately to wash it. The Captain, indeed, expected to be serv'd out of the King's Cup, but *Sam* inform'd him, that neither *Black*, nor *White*, nor even his Wives, or Children ever drank out of his Cup ; and this is the general Custom of the Country.

WHEN I saw the Servant returning with the Cup our Captain had refus'd, I took out my silver One, and presented it to him ; after
we

we had all drank out of it, the King desir'd to see it ; and was so wonderfully pleas'd with it, that he desir'd to keep it. But the Captain inform'd him, that it was none of his ; but belong'd to a Lad that was behind him. I call'd to *Sam*, and desir'd him to acquaint the King, that *Since so many People had drank out of it, I humbly conceiv'd it could not be fit for his Use.* At this he, and the People round him laugh'd heartily. He order'd me to stand up that he might see me ; however I sav'd my Cup this Time. Night drawing on he withdrew, ordering us a Bullock for our Supper. Notwithstanding his courteous Reception of us, he would not trust us all to lye within the Gates of the Town : Our Captain, Mr. *Prat*, our Chief Mate, Mr. *Bembo*, our second Mate, and myself, were the only Persons that were so far indulg'd. We had a Hutch order'd us next to Capt. *Drummond*, and his Companions, but the rest of the People lay without the Gates under the Trees.

IN this Manner we liv'd for some few Days : What particular Amusements some of our People found out to pass away their tedious Hours I know not ; but there occur'd to me an Affair of a most agreeable, and surprizing Nature ; which some would have improv'd, and made use of to Advantage :

This King had a Daughter about thirteen, or fourteen Years of Age, who would talk to me sometimes an Hour, or two together, tho' I

did not comprehend one Word she said. Tho' she seem'd to be very desirous I should know her Meaning, yet she was very modest, and us'd no indecent Gestures to intimate any vicious Inclinations, neither did I entertain any Idea of an Intrigue; so that our Conversation on my Side aim'd at nothing: This she at length perceiv'd, and sent Sam to me one Day, to desire I would come to her Nurse's House, where she was educated, and partake of a small Entertainment. I went along with him, and as soon as we enter'd, I found a Mat spread on one Side of the House, on which she desir'd us to seat ourselves; and order'd one of her Attendants to boil some Guinea Corn and Milk, and roast some Beef. She sat down over against me, and tho' I had no Notion of Love, yet I could not help observing a particular Softness in the Tone of her Voice; and when she enquir'd of Sam about our Misfortunes, she shew'd Abundance of Concern for us; and look'd at me with a more than common Pleasure, as People of Taste do at Pictures which please them; and, in short, star'd me almost out of Countenance. I imagin'd she was resolv'd to know me again, by her narrow Observance of every Motion. She was extremely courteous and obliging, and often sigh'd with Pity at the Sense she seem'd to have of our deplorable Condition. I look'd upon her as a good-natur'd Creature, and that Curiosity more than Love had made her fond of conversing with a White Man; which is a Novelty in their Country.

We

We were just entring into the best Part of the Conversation, and our Interpreter had begun at her Request, to acquaint me with the Reason of her extraordinary Complaisance, and Observance of me; when her Mother came to the Door, and desir'd her to take a Walk with her without the Gates to see the white Mⁿ. I was a little nettled at this Interruption, and she seem'd much more concern'd at it herself; however, it would have been an Act of the highest Disobedience in her to have refus'd her Mother's Request; so she comply'd with a seeming Readiness, and we return'd.

Sam told me, he had private Orders from her to inform me, that she was in Love with me; but laid her Commands upon him to say nothing of it to any Person whomsoever, either white, or black. I was strangely startled at this open Declaration, and that this was the private Motive that induc'd her to be fond of my Company, and Conversation. Since I came to be a Man, I have stood astonish'd at my own Stupidity, in putting a modest, young Lady of her Birth, and Character, to the Mortification of acquainting me with her Love, and exposing herself to the Censures of another Man. I have nothing to plead in my Excuse, but that being a Lad scarce sixteen Years of Age, the Discovery of so important a Secret created in me more Fear than Affection; lest the Consequences of so dangerous an Affair might prove fatal to me. She sent again for me that very Night, and I attended her accordingly; and behav'd

myself with all the Decency and good Manners, as common Prudence, and Gratitude for her Civilities oblig'd me to. I knew she was the King's Darling, and therefore dreaded to disoblige her, lest she might tell her Father what Story she thought proper, and destroy me in a Moment. At length I perceiv'd she was equally afraid of her Father's Knowledge of her Passion; so that I look'd upon myself in Danger on both Sides: For which Reason, when Sam inform'd me, that she desir'd my Company again the next Night, I pretended to be very sick, and unable to go Abroad; so that this Affair, which might have prov'd highly agreeable to some warmer Persons, prov'd to me, in the Circumstances I was then, a Matter of Vexation and Fatigue; but two Days after, our Amour, if I may call it so, was totally disconcerted.

EVERY Morning we went, as was expected, in a Body to visit the King; but one Morning he order'd Sam to inform us, that he had an inveterate Enemy to the Westward, who had hitherto prov'd too powerful for him; but since his Gods had been so indulgent as to send some white Men into his Dominions, he would embrace so favourable an Opportunity once more to try his Strength with our Assistance; but in the mean time he should be oblig'd to distribute us among his Sons, who liv'd at distant Towns, not only for the Convenience of providing for such a Number of us (there not being Room enough in this Town) but to ease himself of a Charge,
which

which was too great, and burthensome for him to support alone. He also sent to me this Night to beg the Silver Cup before-mention'd, with which Request (knowing it was in his Power to take it by Force if he thought fit) I readily comply'd. This unexpected Separation was a terrible Blow to us, and we return'd to our Cottages with heavy Hearts, well knowing, if we could not find out some Way to prevent it, there were no Hopes of ever getting off the Island:

HEREUPON the three Captains, *viz.* *Drummond*, *Steward*, and *Younge*, with some of the Chief of our People, enter'd immediately into a Consultation about what was proper to be done in this Emergency ; and to make some bold Attempt for our Lives, and Liberty. Captain *Drummond*, as I heard afterwards, was the Man, who propos'd to take the King Prisoner ; and by that Means to make their own Terms with the Natives. Now Captain *Drummond*, and some Others were Men of Experience, and undaunted Resolution : Our Captain, indeed, had Courage enough, but he was too young. However, the Proposition was universally approv'd of, and the Time, and Manner of the Execution was fix'd. I was too young to be admitted as One of the Council ; therefore, I shall not pretend to relate what Reasons were produc'd either for, or against the Proposal ; tho' I was told afterwards : That Night, however, I was wholly ignorant. I observ'd Captain

Younge, and Mr. *Bembo* to talk with great Earnestness, but in Whispers, and with the utmost Precaution, As I was then a Stranger to that Design I slept sound; till I was rous'd in the Morning by a great, and sudden Noise in the Town; occasion'd by the Plot being put in Execution. Our People went, as usual, betimes in the Morning to pay their Compliments to the King; and whilst some of them were at the Prince's House, the Signal was giv'n by one of Capt. *Drummond's* Mens firing a Pistol; at which the King was seisd, and his Son at the same Instant.

THIS instantly alarm'd the whole Town: I started up without my Shoes, being frighted at the sudden Outcry. Not knowing what was the Matter, and seeing the Negroes flocking out of the Town, I ran with them, till I was taken Notice of by one of our Men, who call'd me back; and I was as much amas'd as the Natives, to see the King, his Consort, and one of his Sons, with their Hands ty'd behind them, under the Guard of our People. They soon plunder'd the King's Mansion-House, and every other Place, where they could find any agreeable Plunder. We happen'd to find about thirty small Arms, a small Quantity of Powder and Shot, and a few Lances. The Natives (as I observ'd before) ran out of the Town, but they did it with no other View than to procure Assistance; for they soon alarm'd the Country, and return'd with great Numbers from all the adjacent Towns;

Towns; and immediately besieg'd us. They fir'd in upon us, and wounded one of our Men in the Groin; on which Capt. *Younge* order'd *Sam* to tell the King if they fir'd any more, they would kill him that very Moment. The King hearing their Resolution, call'd to his Men, and desir'd them to desist, if they had a Mind to save his Life.

THIS Attempt, indeed, was bold, and hazardous, and some, perhaps, may censure it as criminal; I shall not say much in its Defence: but since I have arriv'd to Years of Maturity, I cannot forbear reflecting that if *Nature*, ev'n in a Christian Country, *will rebel against Principle*, what will *It* not do for Life, and Liberty, under the Tyranny, and Oppression of a barbarous, and savage Nation!

HOWEVER, at length we put ourselves in a Posture of Defence, and march'd out of the Town: Six Men under Arms march'd in the Front, and in the Body where the King was, six went arm'd before him, and six behind; three before his Son, and three behind him; and six brought up the Rear, in which were the *Lascars*. Capt. *Younge* out of Compassion, would have releas'd the Queen, and let her go where-ever she pleas'd; but she would not abandon her Husband.

WE had not got above four Miles on our March, before our wounded Companion fainted; and not being able to carry him off, we were forc'd to leave him by the Side of a
Pond

Pond of Water; where, as I was afterwards inform'd, they soon put him out of his Pain; by striking their Lances into several Parts of his Body. Having march'd about two, or three Miles further, we got out of the Woods, and found ourselves in a spacious, open Plain, where we could see all around us; and soon found that our Enemies were not only near, but numerous, and threaten'd immediately to attack us. We fac'd towards them, our Armed Men being in the Front, with the King bound before them. *Sam* was order'd at the same Time to tell him, that our Design was not to hurt either him, or his Son, nor to carry them into their Enemies Country; but only to detain them as Hostages for our Safe-guard, while we pass'd thorow his Dominions; and that as soon as we came to the Borders of *Port-Dauphine*, we would let them go again, and give them back the Arms and Ammunition we had taken from them; but if the least Violence was offer'd to us, we would sacrifice them both; and this we desir'd him to tell his People.

HEREUPON he call'd one of his Generals to him, assuring him, that he should receive no Harm. Accordingly, he left his Gun, and Lance behind him, and came to us, where he was inform'd both by us, and the King, of our Resolution; upon which he told us there should not be a Gun fir'd whilst we preserv'd the King alive, and gave him civil Treatment.

THIS

THIS Parley being over, we continu'd our March thorow the Plain till near Evening ; many of us without Shoes as well as myself, and some sick ; which oblig'd us to take up our Quarters sooner than we would otherwise have done ; so that every one was almost faint, and glad of Rest. The King order'd *Sam* to tell us, that an Ox should be sent to us forthwith. We made a Trench, like a Ring, in the Midst whereof we planted the black King and his Son ; our Captain, and some few others were appointed as a Guard over them : Our armed Men were divided into four Parties, in order to secure us in the best manner they could. We had just finish'd our Camp, when the Officer who had been with us before, and three other Men brought us a Bullock. He brought likewise some roasted Meat in his Hand, and a Horn of Water for the King ; so we loos'd our Royal Prisoners Hands, that they might feed themselves. They eat some small matter, and gave the Remainders to Capt. *Younge*.

WHILST we were employ'd in killing the Ox, we desir'd the King to send some of his People into the Woods for some Fuel, to dress it ; which he readily did, and they soon brought us sufficient for our purpose. But all this time we wanted Water, and complain'd thereof to the King ; who assur'd us, that there was none to be got near that Place by several Miles ; and that what small Quantity was given him in the Horn was brought from
that

that very Pond, where we left the wounded Man; which could not be less than about ten Miles Distance. This very much dishearten'd us; for we were parch'd with Thirst, which was the more encreas'd by the Fatigue of our long March, and the Heat of the Country. However, there was no Help for us, and Patience was the only Remedy. When the King, and his Son had supp'd, we bound their Hands before them, that they might sleep as easy as they could; so after we had cut up our Bullock, and divided it amongst us, broil'd, and eat it, tho' with but little Satisfaction for Want of Water; and when we had made as good a Supper as our unhappy Circumstances would well admit of; we also us'd our best Endeavours to repose ourselves. The three Captains, however, agreed to watch alternately, and divided our People into three Parties for that Purpose. The King entreated his Wife to go Home, and to comfort his Children; but more particularly recommended his beloved Daughter to her Care. She went at his Request, but shed Tears at her Departure; as did also the King, and his Son. Such of us as were not on the Watch lay down, but we had a wretched Night; for the Ground was stony, and there was but little Grass; and what was still a greater Affliction, we were excessive dry, and had nothing to quench our Thirst.

AT Dawn of Day we arose, which was the second Day of our Travel, and the better to
sup-

support ourselves under the Fatigue of it, we eat Part of the Remains of our Beef ; but it was a miserable Repast, as we had nothing to drink. However, we put ourselves in the same Order as we had done the Day before, and went forwards ; the Natives perceiving us in Motion, mov'd too ; but kept at a greater Distance, and went into our Camp after we had quitted it to see what they could find, and their Labour was not altogether lost ; for many of our People thought proper to leave half those *India* Goods they had brought out of the Town behind them, that they might travel with less Fatigue. We walk'd with more Ease half this Day than we did the Day before, it proving cloudy Weather, and cool. About Noon the General, who had been with us before, came with some roast Meat, and an Horn of Water for the King, and his Son : As we did not loose their Hands, we were forc'd to feed them. The General order'd *Sam* to ask the Captains, if they would release the King for six Guns. I perceiv'd there was a Debate between them, and Mr. *Bemba*. Some thinking the six Guns would be of great Service to us, especially as we should still have the King's Son : Others were of Opinion, that it would be more for our Safety to keep the King ; however, it was agreed at last that he should be dismiss'd. We inform'd the General, that if they would give us six very good Guns, and promise on their Honour not to follow us, but return with their King, we
would

would let him go ; and that as soon as we came to the River *Manderra*, which divided his Dominions from those of *Port Dauphine*, we would release the King's Son, and leave all their Arms behind us.

THE General was startled at this unexpected Condescension of our People, and dispatch'd away one of his Attendants to the King's other Sons, who were not far off with their Army, to acquaint them with our Proposal ; and in half an Hour's Time return'd to us with six of the best Guns. They made the more Haste lest our Minds should alter : We kept them no longer in Suspence, than while we took the Guns to pièces, to see whether they were in good Condition or not ; and finding them better than we could reasonably have expected in such a Country, we releas'd their King, and sent him away with the General. He took his Leave of the Prince, and went directly to his Army. We were so near as to see the Ceremony of his Sons meeting him, who fell down, and embrac'd his Knees, and with all the Earnestness imaginable, shedding Tears for Joy : After they had kiss'd, and lick'd his Knees, and Legs for about five, or six Minutes, they arose to give his Head Officers an Opportunity of paying the like Homage ; and after them, some others of an inferior Station ; who, in general, express'd a most sincere, and passionate Affection to his Person, and shew'd all the Demonstrations of Joy imaginable on Account

count of his Return. This Ceremonial over, they all hallow'd, and fired their Guns, as a publick Testimony of their general Joy, and Satisfaction.

WE could not help halting to observe this Scene, but before it was perfectly concluded, we march'd forwards as well as we could; tho' with no small Difficulty: For notwithstanding it continu'd cloudy, yet the Afternoon was sultry hot, and our Thirst increasing, we began to grow sensibly weaker and weaker; our Captains, however, walk'd slowly on, which made our Journey something easier. We ask'd the Prince if there was no Water near at hand, he inform'd us, that there was none to be got till we came to *Manderra* River, which we should not be able to reach that Night. Tho' it was not easy for us to miss our Way, yet we made him our Guide: The Natives had told us before, that the Plain we were in was long, and of no great Breadth in Proportion to the Length; but extended itself near *East* and *West* to the River. As soon as we came to a sandy Place, we halted, and form'd our Camp; it being then near Sun-set: This was somewhat softer for us to lye on than our Situation the Night before. The Natives perceiving that we began to incamp, they follow'd our Example. They divided themselves accordingly into six Parties, and so order'd their Matters that they almost surrounded us; which did not a little surprize us. However, we appointed our
Watch

Watch as before ; but here to our Misfortune, we could find neither Victuals, or Water ; and were almost parch'd with Thirst : In short, we were reduc'd to so great an Extremity, that we crawl'd on the Ground to lick the Dew ; and this was all the Refreshment we could then meet with.

ON the third Day of our March we rose early, and put forward as well as we could : The Negroes, who strictly observ'd our Motions, were as ready as we ; but we plac'd our Armed Men in the Front, determining to make a bold Push for it, if they attempted to obstruct our Passage. They divided, and let us proceed without Molestation ; and tho' we travell'd all the Morning yet we met with nothing remarkable ; till we arriv'd at a little round Hill, whereon there stood a prodigious large Tub, about six Foot high, which held near an hundred Gallons, and was full of *Toake*. Our People were going immediately to drain it dry, but *Sam* threw it down, and spilt all the Liquor ; asking us with some Warmth, if we were so blind as not to see the Plot, that was laid for our Destruction : For it was planted there to tempt us to drink, with no other Intention than to poison us all ; or at least, to intoxicate us to that Degree, that they might rescue their Prince without Opposition, and murder us at their Pleasure.

WHILE we were reflecting on this extraordinary Action, the General, and two, or three more came up to us ; and ask'd *Sam*,
what

what Reason he could offer for spilling the *Toake*. To which he made no regular Reply, but bid him be gone about his Business. The General desir'd to speak with the Young Prince, and after a little Discourse with him, directed *Sam* to acquaint Capt. *Younge*, that if he should think fit to release the Prince, they would give him three of the Head-men of the Country in Exchange. The Captain told him, if he would consent to be one of them, they would agree to it. He excus'd himself on Account of his Family, who, as he pretended, would be inconsolable should he leave them; however, he would engage, that his own Brother, who had no Children, should be one of the Hostages.

CAPT. *Younge*, who imagined that they follow'd us on Account of their Prince only; and that if we should release him, they would return back, comply'd with the General's Proposition. Upon this, he posted away to the Army, and acquainted the other Princes with the Agreement he had made; for the King went directly Home as soon as he left us. We march'd on, determining to lose no Time, and the General return'd in less than an Hour with three Men; and inform'd us, that he had brought his Brother, and two more of the Chief of their People in Exchange for the Prince; and as to the Arms then in our Possession, which belong'd to their King, we might, when we had no further Occasion for them, leave them according to our Promise

E

with

with these three Men, who would take Care to send them home.

WE took the three Men, and having ty'd their Hands behind them, deliver'd up the Prince. He shook Hands with our Captains, and went to the Army; as soon as his Brethren saw him at a Distance they ran to meet him, as did also many others; who seem'd to be more transported with Joy for his Deliverance, than they were before for his Father's.

WE proceeded on our Journey as well as Men could without Provisions, and were too soon convinc'd of Capt. *Younge's* Mistake; for the Negroes, instead of retiring, approach'd nearer to us, and some march'd before us; so that we expected every Minute when they would attack us. We had a young Lad in our Company who lost his Leg at *Bengal*. Notwithstanding he was well recover'd, and supplied with a wooden One well fitted, yet it cannot be imagin'd that he should be able to keep up with us; for being now surpris'd by their surrounding us, we doubled our Pace; and in short, were oblig'd to leave this poor Lad behind us. We saw the *Barbarians* come up with him, take off his wooden Leg, and first insult him; then they thrust their Lances into his Body, and left him wallowing in his Blood. Being Eye-witnesses of this Act of Inhumanity, and apprehensive of the like Treatment, we hurry'd on as fast as our feeble Limbs could carry us till Sun-set; when we
came

came to a large *Tamarind* Tree, the Leaves whereof, as they were sour, we chew'd to moisten our Mouths. The Fruit itself was not then in Season.

THE three Negroes whom we had taken as Hostages, observing what had pass'd, and thinking their Lives in Danger, call'd to *Sam*, and the Captains, and told them they had a Scheme to propose, which would be for the Safety of us all, which was this. *That as soon as it was dark, we should keep marching on as silently as possible all the Night.* The Captains approv'd of this Proposal, and order'd none of us to sleep, but to be ready as soon as the Watch-word was giv'n. This was very grievous, considering how tir'd we were the Day before; but we submitted cheerfully to any thing that gave us Hopes of escaping from the violent Hands of those blood-thirsty *Barbarians*. As soon as it was dark enough to conceal our Flight, we assembl'd together, and took a considerable Quantity of Muslins and Callicoes, and hung them upon the Bushes, that the Spies, who we knew watch'd us, might not any ways mistrust our sudden Removal.

WE walk'd off accordingly undiscover'd by them. Capt. *Drummond*, however, being taken so ill, that he could not walk at all, none of us being strong enough to carry him; we resolv'd to make the three *Negroes* perform that Office by Turns. After we had thus travell'd most part of the Night, we

came to a Thicket among some *Cotton Trees*; where the Man, who had the Charge of Capt. *Drummond*, pretending to ease himself, threw the Captain upon the Ground, ran away into the Wood, and we never saw him more. Upon this, we had a more watchful Eye over the other two, and led him, whose Turn it was to carry the Captain, with a Rope about his Neck.

WEAK as we were, we travell'd a great many Miles that Night, and were glad when the Day broke in upon us; for the Negroes had told us before, that if we walk'd hard all Night, we should be at *Manderra River* betimes in the Morning. And their Information was just; for as soon as we came to a little Hill, the Sun then just rising, we had a Prospect of the River, tho' at a considerable Distance; however, the Hopes we had of coming to it in a short time, and of getting Water to quench our Thirst, gave us no small Pleasure, and our Spirits began to revive at the very Sight of it. 'Twas some Comfort to us likewise, to think that the King's Dominions extended no further; notwithstanding there were no Inhabitants to protect us within several Miles on the other Side. Some of our People, who were more tir'd than the rest, took Liberty to sit down to refresh themselves; as taking it for granted, that the Negroe Army would never come in Sight of us again.

BUT

BUT this vain Notion of being safe and secure too quickly vanish'd ; for as soon as they miss'd us in the Morning, they pursued us like so many Grey-hounds; and before we got within a Mile of *Manderra* River overtook us. Thereupon they began to butcher our Men then resting under the Trees, striking their Lances into their Sides, and Throats. Tho' I was one of those who could not travel well, yet there were twenty behind me; the Woman, whose Life was preserv'd in our Ship, was next to me. I, seeing them kill our People in this barbarous Manner, threw off my Coat, and Waistcoat, and trusted to my Heels, for the foremost of our People having pass'd the River, and I not being far off, took Courage; but hearing the Report of a Gun, I look'd back, and saw the poor Woman fall, and the Negroes sticking their Lances in her Sides. My Turn was next, for the same Negroes pursued me, and before I was got to the Brink of the River they fired a Gun at me; but I jump'd in. Our Men, who had got safe over, made a Stand, in Order to defend those who were behind; and notwithstanding the Negroes follow'd me so close, I could not refrain from drinking two, or three Times out of my Hat, let the Consequence prove what it would.

HOWEVER, I got over safe, and whilst we were on the Bank, and fac'd them, they never attempted to follow us. Our Captains ask'd me, *if I thought there were any of our*

Companions still behind us ? I answer'd, *I believ'd that there were none alive.* We waited a While, and then march'd forwards. We had a Wood to pass thorow, and the Negroes, as soon as they saw us quit the Banks, immediately pursu'd us. They got into the Woods, and firing behind the Trees every now and then, they kill'd three, or four of our Men. We had not travell'd above two Miles in this Wood, before we came to a large sandy Plain, to which we could see no End, and here they determin'd to stop our Progress ; since if we went much further, we should be within hearing of King *Samuel's* Subjects, who were their mortal Enemies, and would readily assist us. They divided themselves, therefore, into several Bodies, in Order to break in upon us on all Sides ; and we, being apprized of their Designs, were resolv'd to sell our Lives and Liberties as dear as possible. Hereupon our Captains put us in as good a Posture of Defence as they could, and divided our Men who bore Arms into four Classes : One under the Command of each of our three Captains, and the other under Mr. *John Bembo* ; such as had no Arms, or were disabled, were cover'd in a little Valley ; and with them were the two Negroe Hostages.

WE had not above six and thirty Fire-Arms amongst us all, and not many more Persons fit to fight ; so that we were a poor Handful to withstand an Army of two, or three

three Thousand. When they found we made a Stand they did so too ; and according to their wonted Manner (where it could be done) three, or four of them in a Place threw up the Sand before them, and being also beneath us, we could see only their Heads: Their Shot flew very fast over us, and we kept them in Play from Noon till six in the Evening ; by which Time all our Ammunition was spent. Those of us who had Money made Slugs of it ; their next Shift was to take the middle Screws out of their Guns, and charge their Pieces with them. When they had us'd all these Means, they knew not what to do further : Now we began to reflect on those who advis'd us to deliver up first the King, and afterwards his Son ; since the keeping of them would have been our principal Safe-guard. The two Negroes in our Custody expected, no Doubt, every Minute to be kill'd, as very justly they might ; but as their Death would be of no Service to us, we did them no Injury.

At length it was unanimously agreed, that *Dudey*, and her Husband should be sent to them with a Flag of Truce, not only to prolong the Time, but to know what they further wanted : So we ty'd a Piece of red Silk to a Lance, and dispatch'd them away. They kept firing at us all this Time, not knowing what we meant by not returning it. They shot at those who carry'd the Flag, but perceiving that they were not arm'd, the Prince

order'd them to cease. *Dudey* was Interpreter, and told them that our Captain was inclin'd to make Peace with them, and to deliver up the two Hostages, with the Guns and Ammunition we took with us, as soon as we were advanc'd a little further into the Country. They said they would suffer us to go in the Morning, in Case we would deliver up our Arms and the Men ; but not that Evening because it was dark. Their true Reason was this, They knew if we got away that Night, we should send some of King *Samuel's* People, who were their utter Enemies, to be reveng'd on them for the ill Treatment we had met with.

WE were at a Loss what Determination to come to ; we were willing, indeed, to let the two Men (whom they call'd Generals) go ; but loth to part with our Arms : Most of us, as well as our Captain were of Opinion, that they follow'd us for nothing else, and were for delivering them up ; but Captain *Drummond*, Capt. *Steward*, and their People, with Mr. *Bembo*, and some of our Men oppos'd it. Capt. *Drummond*, in particular, express'd a great Concern to see us so easy to be impos'd upon ; and told us, that it was too visible their Words were not to be relied on : Most Voices, however, carry'd it, and Capt. *Younge* being of the Opinion, it was best to resign them, it was agreed ; and in short, soon actually perform'd : For *Dudey* having Orders to to acquaint them with such Resolution, they sent

sent proper Messengers immediately to receive them.

CAPT. *Drummond*, however, and his Companions claim'd theirs as their own Right, and Property, and, therefore, would not deliver them; nor would *Dudey's* Husband part with his. The Negroes well knew we had but few left, and went away to all outward Appearance well contented for that Night. *Dudey* return'd, and assur'd us, that they would let us go in the Morning; and as Night was coming on, we laid down upon the Sand, to repose ourselves as well as our distressed Circumstances would admit of; for besides the Hunger, and Fatigue we had already suffer'd, we reflected a thousand Times on the Barbarities we had seen committed the Day before; and that it was now in their Power to treat us as they pleas'd.

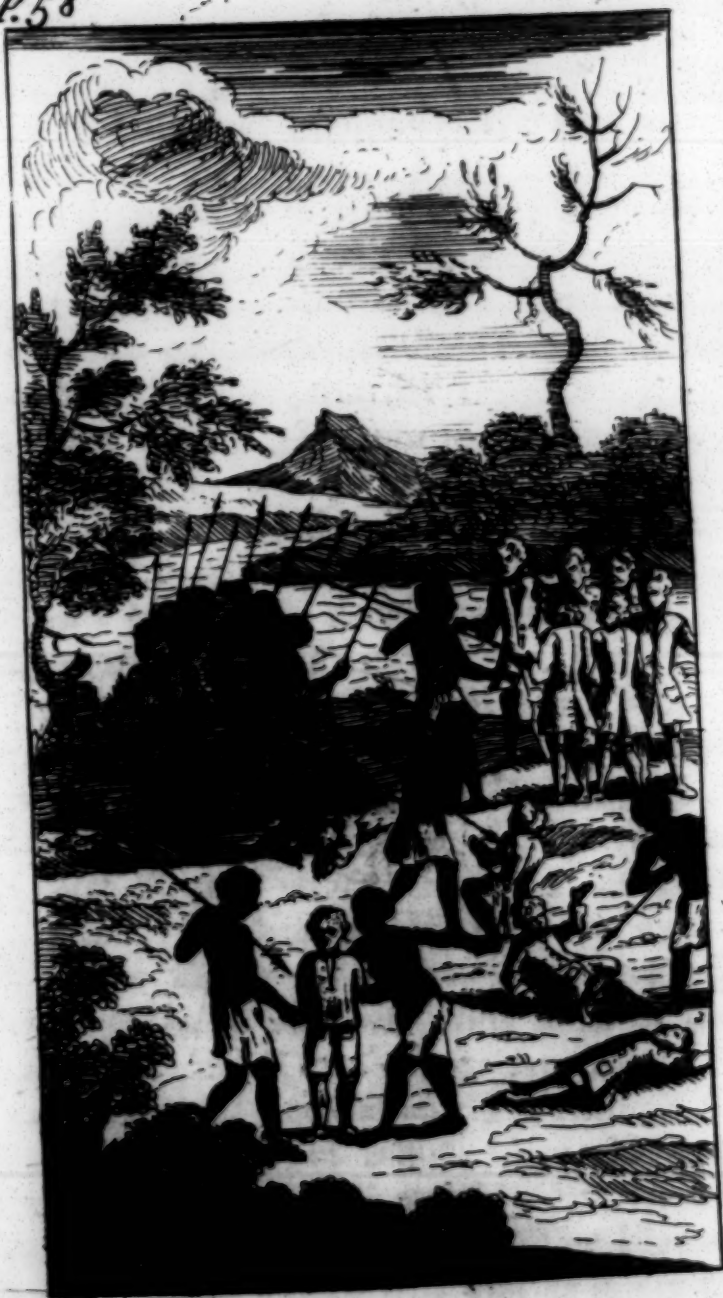
THE next Morning, as soon as we could see, we miss'd Captain *Drummond*, Captain *Steward*, Mr. *Bembo*, *Dudey*, and her Husband, and four, or five more, who deserted us in the Night, without communicating their Intentions to us. Now we plainly saw Destruction before us, and the End of this miserable Journey; which, after so bold an Attempt, we undertook for the Preservation of our Lives and Liberty; and a TRAGICAL ONE it was. For,

No sooner was it Broad-day Light, but the Negroes came up to us, and the Prince had a short Conference with *Sam*. Captain
Younge

Younge ask'd him the Purport of their Discourse. He answer'd, *They wanted to know what was become of Captain Drummond, and the rest.* The Words were no sooner out of his Mouth, but one of the Princes took hold of me, and deliver'd me to one of his Attendants; there were three, or four Lads like myself, and much about my Age, who were seized at the same Time, and deliver'd to their People in the same manner; who bound our Hands with Cords.

THE same Prince, who order'd my Hands to be thus ty'd, stuck his Lance into Captain *Younge's* Throat, and afterwards into his Sides. Having kill'd him, he went on to another; and the rest of his barbarous Train immediately following his Example, they soon murder'd every Man belonging to our Company; they then stripp'd off their Cloaths, and, like inhuman Butchers, ript open several of their Bellies. As for my part, I expected Death every Moment, but in what Shape I could not tell; for one of the Generals lifted up his Lance, with an Intention to pierce me thorow, but was prevented by the Man who had me in Custody, for some Reasons I could not then rightly understand; but as I heard afterwards, he inform'd him, I was reserv'd to wait on the King's Grandson. Tho' this sav'd my Life, yet it would not hinder the Officer from rifling me of what I had valuable about me; for he, feeling my Purse in my Breeches-Pocket, and not readily find-
ing

P.58





ing it; in a Fury with his Lance, cut away my Breeches, and narrowly miss'd my Flesh.

WHEN they had concluded this bloody Scene, and cloath'd themselves with the Spoils of the Slain, they march'd away in very great Haste, for Fear of the Natives of *Port Dauphine*; whom they imagin'd Capt. *Drummond*, and the rest had by that Time alarm'd, and prevail'd on them to send some Forces down to our Rescue. Now whether the Negroes might not think, we had sent them away on Purpose to get such Assistance, and thereby provok'd them to murder us, I can't say; but certain it is, we were the most unfortunate Wretches in the Universe: For I was afterwards inform'd, before our murder'd People were well cold, two thousand of King *Samuel's* Men came down to rescue us out of their merciless Hands.

PERHAPS the Reader will say, *Why did we not send two, or three of our People as soon as we had pass'd the River?* To which I can only answer, *I think we were all infatuated, for with Ease it might have been done; especially since we had the Woman Dudey to go with them as an Interpreter; and we might have kept Sam with us.* But none of these Reasons at that Time occur'd to me; for I was but a raw, unexperienc'd Youth. And what Motives could induce Capt. *Younge* to release both the King, and his Son, is what I ca'nt pretend to account for. The Plot was, doubtless, well concerted, and as duely executed

cuted at first, but most shamefully conducted afterwards; and, indeed, 'tis scarce credible, that such a Number of us could be so stupid as we then were; and since I have attain'd to a mature Age, and been capable of any Reflection, 'tis what I have been surprized at.

THE Only Reason that can be offer'd, I now think, is, *That as All of us had a great Affection for our Captain's Father, so it caus'd us to be too partial, and to entertain too good an Opinion of the Son.* But I since found to my great Concern, that our Captain wanted not only Judgment, but Experience in the World; for Capt. *Drummond*, as I very well remember, frequently oppos'd him; but by whatsoever ill Conduct, or Folly, we might contribute towards our Ruin, so it was; and I am relating a real Fact, and not inventing a Fiction, or telling the Reader what might, or ought to have been done in the unhappy Situation of our Affairs at that Time; however, thro' his Imprudence were my Friends massacred, and myself, with three more made perpetual Slaves: The Eldest of us was not above sixteen Years of Age, and we were immediately parted, for they march'd directly off the Spot. As for *Sam*, I don't reckon him as one of us, because he went off with the Negroes. I never saw him afterwards, but was inform'd, that he liv'd a Freeman under *Deaan Crindo*; and whether he was so faithful to us, as in Justice, and Gratitude, he ought to have been, is somewhat dubious.

ALL

ALL the Way we went I had the shocking Prospect of our Mens mangled Bodies, as we pass'd thorow the Woods to the River. I was not so thirsty now, as when I pass'd it first ; but so faint for Want of Victuals, that I could scarce stand upon my Legs ; having had no Sustenance for three Days together. Tho' my Master express'd some little Concern for me, yet he would not bait till he was pass'd the River ; however, he order'd his People to stop at the first commodious Place, and make a Fire ; and now I was in Hopes of some agreeable Refreshment : For some of his Servants had carry'd Beef on their Backs for that Purpose. Tho' they cut it into long Pieces, (like Ropes) with the Hide ; and dress'd, and eat it half-roasted according to their Custom, and gave it me in the same Manner ; yet I thought this contemptible Food, and what a Beggar in *England* would not have touch'd, the most delicious Entertainment I ever met with. We rested here about an Hour, when he, to whose Care I was intrusted, made Signs to know if I could walk ; and as I was a little refresh'd, I got up, and travell'd the Remainder of the Day with more Ease than I expected ; since they walk'd but slowly, as I perceiv'd, on Purpose to indulge me.

AT Night we came to a Wood, the Place appointed for our Lodging ; and there we met with three, or four Men, whom my Master had sent out a Foraging, and they brought

brought in with them two Bullocks ; one of which my Master sent to his Brother, for the Use of him and his People, and the other was kill'd for us ; for the Army was now disbanded, and each Party was marching home with their respective Chiefs to their own Habitations. Here my Master came to me, and gave me a Lance, intimating that I might cut out as much as I thought proper. I cut about a Pound without any Part of the Hide, which he perceiving, imputed it to my Ignorance, and so cut a Slice with the Hide, and dress'd it for me ; which I eat with seeming Thankfulness, not daring to refuse it. As soon as Supper was over, each Man pull'd up as much Grass as was sufficient for himself to lye on ; my Guardian, however, provided enough for himself and me ; I then repos'd myself accordingly, and he laid by me ; but his black Skin smell'd so rank, that I was forced to turn my Back on him all Night long. I had very little Rest, for the ghastly Spectacle of my massacred Friends was ever before me, and made me start from Sleep as soon as I clos'd my Eyes.

AT Break of Day we arose, and after a short Repast march'd on till Noon, when we baited among some shady Trees near a Pond of Water ; which very Pond we had pass'd by three Days before, or at least within two hundred Yards of it, when we were dying with Thirst, and the Negroes told us there was no Water near us.

WHILST

WHILST some employ'd themselves in kindling a Fire, Others were busy in digging up and down amongst the Grass. I could not conceive what they were doing at first; but I soon observ'd one of them pulling out of the Ground a long white Root, which I found was a *Yam*, having seen many of them at *Bengal*; they soon furnish'd themselves with a sufficient Quantity. I perceiv'd they grew wild without any Cultivation: Some of them were a Yard long at least, and about six, or seven Inches in Circumference; they oblig'd me with some of them, which I roasted, and eat with a great Deal of Pleasure, instead of Bread with my Beef: They are very agreeable to the Taste, as well as wholsom Food.

WE arriv'd that Evening at a small Town, which we no sooner enter'd, but the Women and Children flock'd round about me, pinch'd me, struck me on the Back with their Fists, and shew'd several other Tokens of their Derision and Contempt; at which I could not forbear weeping, as it was not in my Power to express my Resentment any other Way; but when my Guardian observ'd it, he came to my Assistance, and freed me from my Persecutors. All the Houses that were empty were taken up by my Master, his Brother, and other Head-men; so that my Guardian, and I, lay expos'd to the open Air. The ill Treatment I met with from the Women and Children, put a thousand distracting Thoughts into my Head; some-
times

times I imagin'd. *That I might be preserv'd alive for no other Purpose, but to be carry'd to the King, and his Son; who would, in all Probability, be fir'd with Resentment at our late seizing of them, and making them Prisoners; then again, I thought, that to gratify their Pleasure and Revenge, they would order me to be put to Death before their Faces by slow Degrees, and the most exquisite Torments.* Such melancholy Reflections as these so disorder'd me that when once thro' Weariness, I fell into a Slumber, I had a Dream, which so terrify'd me, that I started upright, and trembl'd every Joint of me; in short, I could not get one Wink of Sleep all the Night long.

WHEN it was broad Day-light, we march'd homeward (for now I must call it so) and in three, or four Hours Time we arriv'd at a considerable Town, with three, or four *Tamarind* Trees before it. One of the Negroes carry'd a large Shell, which, when he blow'd, sounded like a Post-boy's Horn. This brought the Women to a spacious House in the Middle of the Town, about twelve Feet high; which, I soon perceiv'd, was my Master's. No sooner had he seated himself at the Door, but his Wife came out crawling on her Hands and Knees till she came to him, and then lick'd his Feet; and when she had thus testify'd her Duty and Respects, his Mother paid him the like Compliment; and all the Women in the Town saluted their Husbands in the same Manner:

Then

Manner: Then each Man went to his respective Habitation, my Master's Brother only excepted; who, tho' he had a House, had no Wife to receive him, and so he stay'd behind.

My Mistress intimated by her Motions, that she would have me go in, and sit down. A great deal of serious Discourse pass'd between my Master and her; and tho' I knew nothing of what they said, yet by her looking so earnestly at me, whilst he was talking, I conjectur'd he was relating to her our tragical Tale; and I perceiv'd, that the Tears frequently stood in her Eyes. This Conference over, she order'd some Carravances to be boil'd for our Dinner; a Kind of Pulse much like our *grey Pease*; she gave me some, but as they had been boil'd in dirty Water, I could not eat them. She perceiving I did not like them, strain'd them off the Water, and put some Milk to them; and after that I made a tolerable Meal of them. She gave me not only a Mat to lye down upon, but a Piece of Callico likewise about two Yards in Length to cover me. She intimated, that She wanted to know my Name; which I told her was *Robin*. Having receiv'd so much Civility from my Mistress, I began to be much better satisfy'd than I was at first; and then laid me down, and slept without any Fear, or Concern about four Hours, as near as I could guess, by the Sun. When I wak'd my Mistress call'd me by my Name,

F and

and gave me some Milk to drink. She talk'd for some considerable Time to me, but I could not understand one Word she said. My Master was all this Time with his Brother at the Door, regaling themselves with *Toake*.

WHEN Night came on, I perceiv'd that I was to lye with them; for there was no other Room. My Master and Mistress lay in the Middle, and the whole House was not above fourteen Feet in Length, and twelve in Breadth; so that I laid cross-wise close to his Feet. In this odd Manner we lay three, or four Nights successively. At last he call'd me by my Name several Times, to know, I presume, whether I was awake, or not; but as I answer'd him whenever he call'd, I imagin'd he would have been better pleas'd if I had slept sound, and had not heard him at all; for the next Evening he carry'd me to his Aunt's House, where he told me, I must lye for the future: There I remain'd both Day and Night: and did little but walk out with her, and her Daughter to visit the Plantations, which had been lately sow'd with *Guinea* Corn, and Potatoes. In the Evening I us'd to visit my Master and Mistress; and for Supper I generally had Milk, which was sometimes fresh, and sometimes sour. They were not over fond of putting me to Work, as I could do them but little Service, being altogether a Stranger to what was said to me; and more especially as he had

had above two hundred Slaves always ready to answer his Occasions.

My Master, whose Name was *Deaan Mewarro*, was Grandson to *Deaan Grindo*, who was absolute Lord of this Country; and his Wife was the Daughter of a *Northern* King, whom they had conquer'd in Battle; and she was one of my Master's Captives. For this Reason, I presume, it was, that she took so much Compassion upon me; considering herself a Slave in a strange Country, and only prefer'd to my Master's Bed by Courtesy.

IN a short Time, I began to reconcile myself to their manner of Eating, since no better Provision, I found, was to be had; only I would strip off some of the Hair from the Hide of the Beef; whenever I could do it without being observ'd. I us'd often to reflect on my Brother, and Sister's more agreeable Manner of living at my Father's Table; being conscious, that even some Beggars in *England* far'd much better than I did here. However, as, I found No-body liv'd better, I made myself as easy as I could: I was now under no Apprehensions of being kill'd, till an Accident happen'd soon after; which put me into a violent Panick for about an Hour. My Master, attended by several of his Slaves, took me with him one Evening into the Woods; I observ'd great Preparations made for killing, and dressing a Bullock, or some such Thing; but there being none to kill, and it being then dark, I perceiv'd that they

walk'd about with great Circumspection, talk'd softly, and testify'd all the Symptoms of some secret Design: Upon this the Tears stood in my Eyes, imagining that they intended to cut me up, and make a Meal of me; but my Fright was soon over, when I saw two Slaves hauling along a Bullock by a Rope fasten'd to his Horns, and my Master sticking his Lance into his Throat, in Order to dispatch him. They immediately cut up his Carcass, and dress'd the Intrails after their own manner. The Booty was equally divided, and I observ'd that each Man took Care to hide his Portion in some private Place, from whence he might convey it away by Night. As soon as our Business was over, we parted some one Way, and some another; for Fear of being taken Notice of. I now plainly perceiv'd, that we were all this Time plundering of our Neighbours. I often wonder'd, indeed, that the Aunt, with whom I liv'd, dress'd Meat so often in the Night-time; but this unravell'd the Mystery. This was not the only Time I was forc'd to assist in this clandestine Practice.

IN about four Months Time, I began to have some tolerable Notion of their Language: I knew the Names of most common Things, and could express myself so as to be understood. My Master, and Mistress took me one Day into the Plantations, where the Slaves were hoeing the Weeds from the Caravances, that were just shooting up. They gave

gave me a Hoe, but I had no Inclination to work ; I pretended to be very ignorant, and hoed up Plants and Weeds together ; at which they laugh'd heartily, and took away my Hoe to prevent more Mischief.

THIS Artifice, however, prov'd of but little Service to me, for my Master perceiving that I, either could not, or would not work in the Plantations, was determin'd to employ me some other Way ; and about such Business, as I could not well do amiss. Accordingly the next Day, he shew'd me his Cattle, and told me, I must take Care of them, drive them to Water, and see that they did not break either into his own, or any other Neighbour's Plantations. This Business I lik'd much better than the other, because there were three, or four Lads more of this Town about my Age, who had Cattle to attend as well as myself : What I disliked most was, that we had a very considerable Way to drive them to Water, and at Night to drive them back again ; besides I was oblig'd to drag Home a long Tub, which held about three Gallons ; for all the Water we us'd in the House was fetch'd from this watering Place. However, we had no just Cause of Complaint ; for we join'd our Herds together, and in the Heat of the Day, when the Cattle would lye down in the Shade, we had three, or four Hours Time to ramble thorow the Woods, and gather Yams. I had been thus long in the Country, yet I never knew

how they struck Fire ; till wanting to roast some of my Yams, I ask'd my Comrades where their Fire was ? They shew'd me their Hands, and laughing said, *Here it is* ; but one of them soon inform'd me how to do it. He took one short round Stick about half the Length of a Gun-Rammer, and another considerably thicker, but both of one Sort of Wood, and rubb'd the former upon the latter, till there came a Dust from it first, then a Smoak, and soon after Fire.

WE sometimes travers'd the Woods, and stole Peoples Honey, and eat it just as we found it. When we could spare time, we us'd to look for a Creature, which I call a *Ground-Hog* ; and which in their Language is call'd *Tondruck*. It is about the size of a Cat ; Snout, Eyes and Ears are like an *English Hog's* ; it has Bristles on its Back, but no Tail ; the Feet of it are like a Rabbit's. It's principal Food is Beetles and young Snails, which they grub up with their Snouts : They are very prolific, and have above twenty young Ones at a Litter, to all which they give suck. In the cold season of the Year (for tho' there is no Time which can properly be call'd *Winter*, yet one Part of the Year is sensibly much colder then the other) these Creatures hide themselves in the Ground in a most surprising manner. They first dig a Hole about two Foot deep directly in the Earth, and after that they work obliquely two, or three Foot one Way, and as much
ano-

ther, making Angles ; tho' they throw the Earth up with their Fore-feet, yet they make it as firm with their Hind-feet, as if no Passage had been ever made ; when they have work'd in this Manner for some Time, they then work a-slant upwards, till they get within half a Foot of the Surface ; there they make a kind of Lodgment, just big enough for them to turn themselves round in ; where they lye for four, or five Months successively without any Sustenance whatsoever : And what is still more strange, they are as fat at the Expiration of that Term, as when they first went in. It is no small Difficulty to catch them, for when we have discover'd some Marks of the Place, where we imagine they began to burrow, we are often disappointed in digging after them ; they work so artfully, that we know not which Way to find out their secret Recesses ; but we spare no Pains to take them, for they are excellent Food ; and their Skin, when dress'd, is as brown, and crisp as a Pig's. Their *Hedge-bogs* too are agreeable enough, but nothing near so delicious as their *Tondrucks* : These conceal themselves all the cold Winter in Holes of Trees ; where they remain for some Months without any visible Support.

THIS Employment of attending the Cattle was agreeable to me, except in excessive hot Weather ; when it was a great Fatigue to drive them several Miles to Water ; at least, every other Day : But in the colder Season

we had no Occasion to observe that Practice; for the Dew falls so plentifully in the Night, that we find it sufficient to drive them into the Grass about Break of Day; and even the Inhabitants of this Part of the Country of *Anterndroea*, who have no Water near them, go into the Fields in a Morning, with two wooden Platters and a Tub, and in less than an Hour will collect about eight, or ten Gallons of Dew-Water; which is very good while fresh, but will turn sour in a Day, or two, and disagreeable to the Taste.

I Had not follow'd this Employment above a Year, when my Master went to War, or rather (as I understood afterwards) to plunder a People to the *Westward*, whom they pursu'd with the most implacable Hatred; they having surpriz'd *Deaan Crindo's* Father in his own Town by Night, and murder'd him in a most barbarous manner.

My Master inform'd me, that I must look after the Cattle no more; for he was going to War, and had other Business for me of much greater Importance. I offer'd my Service to wait on him, but he answer'd, *We shall travel Night and Day: It is a long, and tedious Journey, and you can't, I believe, be able to undergo the Fatigue; but your principal Business must be to look after my Wife, and act as her Guardian.* He gave me a strict Charge to lye in the same House with her, and never to let her stir out without me. After he had given her Instructions to the
same

same Effect, he took his Leave, and accompany'd by most of his People, went on his intended Expedition.

I now liv'd at perfect Ease, and my Mistress was very kind, and indulgent to me. I went Abroad wherever she went; partook of every Thing she had for herself, and lay in the same House with her; both of us strictly observing our Master's Orders: Neither could I perceive that her Compliance therewith was any Ways repugnant to her Inclinations. I was not, 'tis true, so absolutely easy myself; for the Thoughts of my Friends, and native Country, and the Improbability of ever seeing them again, made me very melancholy; and dejected me to that Degree, that sometimes I could not forbear indulging my Grief in private, and bursting out into a Flood of Tears.

My Mistress would frequently ask me, Whether I was indisposed, or wanted any Thing? I could not prevail on myself to reveal the real Cause of my Anxiety; however, one Day I took the Liberty to tell her, I should be very glad of an Opportunity to see the other three Lads, whose Lives were preserv'd, and who were taken Prisoners when I was. She desir'd me not to afflict myself on that Account; for she would go with me, and should be highly delighted to hear us converse together in our own Language. Accordingly she made Inquiry amongst her Neighbours where they were, who inform'd

us that they were at some Distance from one another ; but that the nearest was to be met with about four, or five Miles off : So the next Morning we set out, and enquir'd for the *White Boy*. We were told, that he was gone to carry his Fellow-servants some Provisions to the Plantation ; but as soon as a Messenger was sent to him, he return'd immediately, being as desirous of seeing me in particular as I was of him ; we embrac'd each other in a very passionate Manner, and express'd ourselves at first rather in Tears than Words. We had been very intimate on Ship-board, and I us'd to treat him frequently with Punch, being delighted with his Company as he had a Taste for Musick, and could play extremely well on the Violin. We condol'd with each other, and observ'd how wretchedly we look'd, all naked, except a small Clout about our Middles, and our Skins spotted like a Leopard's ; for neither of us being ever before so expos'd to the Sun, we were scorch'd, and flead as it were, and our Skins often rose up in Blisters. After our mutual Condolance we came to an Agreement, that if either of us got safe to *England*, we would give the other's Friends a particular Account of all our Misfortunes. We enquir'd of each other after our other Comrades, but were equally Strangers to their particular Places of Abode. My Mistress seem'd very attentive to our Discourse, and shew'd a compassionate Regard for our Afflictions ; but with
great

great Reluctance, and many a Tear, we were oblig'd at last to part.

We had not been at Home above two Hours, before an Express arriv'd from my Master with News of his Success; and that he would be at Home in a Fortnight. My Mistress, and all the Women who had Husbands Abroad, express'd their general Joy in large Bowls of *Toake*. In the mean Time I was very much indispos'd, but tolerably well recover'd before my Master's Return.

He made his publick Entry in a very triumphant Manner: The Trumpet-Shells blowing, and Crouds of People dancing before him all the Way with their Guns in their Hands. On his first Approach, the foremost Men fir'd their Guns towards the Ground; which with them is the Signal of a victorious Return. *Deaan Mevarrow*, and his Brother *Deaan Sambo*, came after them with their Attendants; next follow'd the Cattle, which he had taken from the Enemy, and the Prisoners of War brought up the Rear. After they were seated in Form before my Master, *Deaan Mevarrow's* House, not only his Consort, attended by the other Women of the Town, came as usual, and lick'd his Feet; but the Men too, whom he left behind him, when he went to War.

I stood all this Time as a Spectator, till he seeing me at a Distance, call'd me to him. I approach'd him in the usual Form of the Country on such a publick Occasion; that
is,

is, with my Hands lifted up, and in a praying Posture, When I came near him, I paid him the Compliment of *Salamonger Umba*; but did not kneel down as all the others did, having a kind of conscientious Reluctance to such an Act, as thinking it an Adoration that I ought to pay to no One, but the Supreme Being: But he seem'd to resent my being so over-religious; for he ask'd me, *If I thought it beneath me, to pay him the same Respect, that his own Wife, (who was a King's Daughter) and his own Mother too, so readily condescended to?* However, I peremptorily refus'd, and told him, *I would obey all his lawful Commands, and do whatever Work he thought proper to employ me in; but this Act of divine Homage I could never comply with.*

ON this he fell into a violent Passion, upbraided me with being ungrateful, and insensible of his saving me from being kill'd among my Country-men; and urg'd, moreover, that I was his Slave, &c. but notwithstanding all this, I still continu'd resolute, and firm to my Purpose. Whereupon he arose from his Seat, and with his Lance made a Stroke at me with all his Might; but his Brother, by a sudden Push on one Side, prevented the Mischief he intended. He was going to repeat his Blow, but his Brother interpos'd, and intreated him to excuse me; but he absolutely, and in the warmest Terms, refus'd to forgive me unless I would lick his Feet.

Feet. His Brother begg'd he would give him a little Time to talk with me in private, which he did; and after he had told me the Danger of not doing it, and that in submitting to it, I did no more than what many great Princes were oblig'd to do, when taken Prisoners; I found, at length, it was Prudence to comply; so I went in, ask'd Pardon, and perform'd the Ceremony as others had done before me. He told me, *He readily forgave me, but would make me sensible I was a Slave.* I did not much regard his Menaces, for as I had no Prospect of ever returning to *England*, I set but little Value on my Life. The next Day I incurr'd his Displeasure again, and never expected to escape from feeling the Weight of his Resentment.

My Master then perform'd the Ceremony of Thanksgiving to God, for his happy Deliverance from all the Hazards of War, and for the Success of his Arms; which is perform'd after the following manner: *The Inhabitants have in all their Houses a small portable Utensil, which is devoted to religious Uses, and is a Kind of Household Altar; which they call the Owley. It is made of a peculiar Wood, in small Pieces neatly join'd, and making almost the Form of an Half-moon with the Horns downwards, between which are plac'd two Alligator's Teeth; this is adorn'd with various Kinds of Beads, and such a Sash fasten'd to it behind, as a Man ties about his Waste when he goes to War.* [I shall not here pretend
to.

to give an exact Account of their Religious Worship; for I had not been long enough in the Country, to be a perfect Master of the true Meaning of what they either did, or said.] However, I observ'd, that they brought two Forks from the Woods, and fix'd them in the Ground; on which was laid a Beam, slender at each End, and about six Foot long, with two, or three Pegs in it; and upon this they hung the Owley. Behind it was a long Pole, to which a Bullock was fastened with a Cord. They had a Pan full of live Coals, on which they threw an Aromatic Gum, and planted it under the Owley. Then they took a small Quantity of Hair from the Tail, Chin, and Eye-brows of the Ox, and put them on the Owley. Then Deaan Mevarrow, my Master, us'd some particular Gestures with a large Knife in his Hand, and made a formal Prayer; in which the People join'd. In the next Place they threw the Ox on the Ground with his Legs ty'd fast together, and the Deaan cut his Throat; for as there are no Priests amongst them, the Chief Man, whether of the Country, Town, or Family, performs all divine Offices himself. As soon as the People were all seated on Mats in a circular Form, my Master order'd me to sit down too, and say as the People said, which I absolutely refus'd. However, he pursu'd his Devotion, and when the Service was over, took the Owley in one Hand, and his Lance in the other, and came directly to me, asking me with a Frown, Which

I rather chose, either to assist in their solemn; and publick Thanksgiving, or to fall a Sacrifice to his just Resentment? *At first I was startled, but as I thought this Sort of Worship to be down-right Idolatry; and that they paid their Adorations to the Owley; I resolutely told him, that I would sooner dye than pay divine Homage to any false Deity whatsoever. Upon this, as soon as he had put the Owley in its Place, he came to me again; and taking me by the Hand, was determin'd to lead me out of the Town, and kill me; but his Brother, and all the People round about him pleaded for me, and us'd their utmost Endeavours to persuade him against so rash an Action, but to no Purpose; till his Brother, at last, very warmly told him; He would that Minute depart, and see his Face no more, if he offer'd to be guilty of such an Act of Inhumanity; and rose up to be gone accordingly. When my Master saw his Brother was going in good Earnest, he call'd him back, and promis'd to spare my Life; but assur'd him he would punish me very severely for my Contempt of his Orders. Deaan Sambo told him, He should submit that to his own Discretion; all he begg'd of him was not to kill me. Upon this, by a secret Sign, he advis'd me to kneel down, and lick his Feet; which I readily comply'd with, and ask'd his Pardon. When I got up, I kneel'd down to Deaan Sambo of my own Accord, and lick'd his Feet as a Testimony of my Gratitude, and Respect, for thus saving my Life a second Time.* As

As soon as this Storm was blown over, I was remanded to my former Post of *Cow-keeper*. I had a great deal of Trouble sometimes with these Cattle, for they are very unruly; and notwithstanding they are larger Beasts than any I ever saw elsewhere of the Kind, they are so nimble, that they will leap over high Fences like a Grey-hound. They have an Excrecence between their Shoulders, somewhat like that of Camels, all Fat and Flesh; some of which will weigh about three, or fourscore Pounds; they are also beautifully colour'd; some are streak'd like a Tyger; others, like a Leopard, are mark'd with various Spots. They do not give so much Milk as our Cows in *England*, nor will they ever suffer themselves to be milk'd till their Calves have first suck'd; so that they keep one Calf for every Cow all the Year, or till the Cow is pregnant again; and they seldom miss a Season. Here are also some *Sheep* with large heavy Tails, like *Turkey Sheep*; they are not woolly as ours, but more like a Goat's. Here are also a small Number of *Goats*, like those in other Countries. They bring up no *Hogs*, tho' there are enough in the Country; for they are so mischievous to the Plantations, that we are forc'd to set Traps to catch them; but in this Country of *Anterndroea* No-body eats them, except the very Refuse of the People.

WHILST I was peaceably tending my Cattle, and all Things seem'd perfectly quiet, and

and easy, the Scene of our Affairs was chang'd at once by some sudden News ; and my Master was summon'd to War in good Earnest.

It is a common Practice for Parties to stroll out, and surprize their Enemies by Night, when least they expect them : On these Expeditions, 'tis customary for every Man to carry a Piece of Meat in his Hand, and when they have enter'd a Town in the Dead of Night, they throw the Meat to the Dogs, in Order to prevent their Barking. When they are all got in, One fires a Musquet, but makes no other Noise ; the Inhabitants thereupon being alarm'd, and hastily creeping out of the Doors of their low Huts in a stooping Posture, are stabb'd with Lances : As to the Women and Children they take them captive, and drive away with them all the Cattle they can find, set the Town on Fire, and return Home by private, unpractis'd Ways. In this manner did my Master, his Brother, and some Others belonging to *Deaan Crindo*, enter several of the King of *Mejaugbla*'s remote, and defenceless Towns ; whereupon, in Order to retaliate the Indignity offer'd him, the injur'd King muster'd up an Army of three thousand Men, and enter'd *Anterndroea*, with a firm Resolution either to fight the *Deaan* in the Field, or attack him in his own Town, call'd *Fennoarevo* ; and by Fire to lay it level with the Ground : Accordingly he sent a Messenger to *Deaan Crindo*, to tell him that he should

soon feel the Weight of his just Resentment. To which he answer'd, *He would not stir out of the Town, but wait for him there ; and defy'd him to put his Purpose in Execution.*

Deaan Crindo, therefore, summon'd all his People to his Assistance, and to be ready at Hand in *Fenno-arevo*, or the adjacent Villages. He had four Sons who were Chiefs of Towns, besides Nephews, and Grandsons. His Sons were *Deaan Mundumber*, *Deaan Frukey*, *Deaan Trodaughe*, and *Deaan Chabary* ; but *Deaan Chabary* was unfortunately gone with five hundred able Men to traffick into *Feraighner* ; which is *Augustine - Bay* Country.

'Tis a constant Custom amongst them in Time of War to conceal their Wives, Children, and Cattle in remote, and secret Places in the Woods, that the Enemy, when they plunder the Country, mayn't be able to find them ; but the Women and Children are never with the Cattle, lest their bellowing should discover them. The Women, for the most part, secure themselves, by trailing a Bough after them as they go to their Re-cesses ; which prevents their Tract from being follow'd. Thus did my Master, and his People secure their Wives, Children, and Cattle : I was left with the latter ; for that Reason am incapable of giving an exact Account of this War, knowing no more of it than what was told me at their Return ; which in general was to the following Effect.

That

That Dean Woozington, the King, and his Son Chemermaundy, with Ryopheck, his Nephew, a gallant Man, who commanded the Army of Merfaughla, enter'd the Country without the least Opposition; for Deaan Crindo having receiv'd his menacing Message, took Care in the first place to secure the Families, and Cattle belonging to his People, and then drew up all his armed Men in the Town, resolving to wait for his Coming; but Deaan Mundumber, Frukey, and the younger Chiefs, had not Patience to hear of his passing without Resistance; so they prevail'd on the King, tho' against his Will, to let them go out with two thousand Men, and obstruct his March. Deaan Crindo, however, was resolute, and would not stir out of the Town. This Army was commanded in Chief by Deaan Mundumber and Frukey; who behav'd themselves with great Courage and Conduct, first sending Word to Deaan Woozington; That they were come by their Father's Command to give him a suitable Reception into their Country; and hoped he would not fail to meet them. To which he answer'd, He would most assuredly pay them a Visit, and make himself welcome; and was as good as his Word, They join'd Battle, and Mundumber was oblig'd to retire; which he did in good Order after a sharp, and obstinate Fight; in which Deaan Woozington's Son was dangerously wounded. Deaan Mundumber return'd to his Father with eight hundred Men, and us'd his utmost Endeavours

to prevail on him to go out with his Forces, and give Deaan Woozington Battle ; but the old King persisted in his first Resolution. So Mundumber continu'd at Home with him, and fortify'd the Town as well as the Time would admit.

After this, Deaan Frukey and Trodaughe made themselves Masters of a Pass between two Hills, and cut down several large Trees to defend them ; by which Means they entirely stop'd Deaan Woozington's Progress, notwithstanding he attack'd them in the most vigorous Manner, and was as gallantly repuls'd : At last, Ry-Opheck, by the Direction of a Man, who was well acquainted with the Country, got behind them ; and Deaan Woozington, at the same Time with Ry-Opheck, charg'd them again. Frukey, however, and his Brethren were oblig'd to retire ; which they did with great Resolution ; even thorow Ry-Opheck's Party. In this Action, Ry-Opheck, who was always in the hottest Place, with much Difficulty escap'd.

Tho' Deaan Woozington at last arriv'd at Fenno-arevo, and attack'd it in a vigorous Manner ; yet he was as bravely repuls'd : Deaan Crindo, and his Sons resisting till they were over-power'd ; and when their Enemies were got within the Town, they even disputed every Inch of Ground ; till Deaan Crindo himself was obliged to cut down several Trees, which are their Walls, to make a Way for their Escape. He so much depended on his own
Cou-

Courage, and Conduct, that he kept his Wife, and Daughter in his own House ; notwithstanding all the other Women and Children were sent away long before ; these unhappily fell into the Hands of Deaan Woozington, and were made his Captives. The Town was reduc'd to Ashes, as soon as they had plunder'd it of such Trifles as their Treasures consist in, the principal of which are Beads ; these they often conceal in Holes : So that there is nothing to be got but Iron Shovels, Hoes, Earthen, and Wooden Dishes, Spoons, &c. some Cattle, indeed, they found, which were brought into the Town for their necessary Subsistence during the Siege ; and in such Cases these Cattle live well enough upon the Thatches of their Houses. They had also fill'd a great many Tubs with Water.

Deaan Crindo was inconsolable for the Loss of his Wife and Daughter, and like a distracted Man ; when his Sons told him, if he would now join them, as he should have done at first, they were yet able to deal with Deaan Woozington. And accordingly they muster'd all their Forces into one Army, and made a Number equal to their Enemies. Deaan Woozington having no Intelligence of this, was detaching a thousand Men to plunder the Country, and bring in all the Women, Children, and Cattle they could find ; which is their constant Practice after a compleat Victory. Just at this Juncture Deaan Crindo appear'd with his potent Army, and sent Messengers to ac-

quaint him, that he must either deliver up the Queen and Princess, with the other People and Cattle he was possess'd of, or immediately decamp, and give them Battle. Deaan Woozington, in Answer thereto, assur'd him, that he had no Thoughts of detaining his Wife and Daughter; neither did he come for Slaves, or Cattle, he having Plenty of both; but since Deaan Crindo had sent him a Challenge, boasting of his superior Strength, and bidding Defiance to all the Kings on the Island, on Account of the Number of white Men that were his Friends, he came to see them; but as he could find none, he hoped that the proud Deaan Crindo was sufficiently mortify'd; so he was ready to send him his Wife and Daughter again: But as to the few Slaves and Cattle, which he had taken, his People should detain them, to make themselves some Compensation for the Robberies, which Mevarrow, and some others had committed in his Country.

At last a Peace was concluded, and sworn to by the Generals on both Sides; with the usual Formality of killing an Ox, and eating a Piece of the Liver from off the Point of a Lance; Each General wishing at the same time, that Whoever first fir'd a Gun might dye upon the Spot. The Ceremony being over, publick Rejoicings were made on both Sides; Deaan Woozington return'd into his own Country, and Deaan Crindo to rebuild his shatter'd Town, which was finish'd with the utmost Expedition, and all his Chiefs with their People repair'd to their respective Homes. As

As soon as we were well settled again, three Boys, who belong'd to some principal Men of our Town, and myself, were sent some Miles off with about two hundred Head of Cattle, to look after them, and provide for ourselves. There were not above five, or six of them, however, which gave Milk; so that we were at short Allowance: If we expected any other Diet, we must search for it in the Woods, and get it where, and when we could find it, My Mistress furnish'd me with an earthen Pot to warm my Milk in, a Callabash to drink out of, and a Mat to lye upon. My Master gave me an Hatchet to make Fences with, and a Lance to fight with, if any Body came to steal my Cattle: He also gave me a new Clout, to wear after their Country-Fashion, my old One being worn out; the common People seldom wear one broader than a Napkin: They call it a *Lamber*, and so shall I for the future; the Name of A-se-Clout (by which our *English* Seamen distinguish it by way of Derision) being too vulgar an Expression.

WE drove our Cattle to the propos'd Place, and the first Thing we employ'd ourselves about was the Erection of an House, which we compleated in about a Day, and an half. We finish'd our Cow-pen next, and made a small one for the Calves, to keep them from sucking while we milk'd the Cows. Our House, however, was but a poor little Hut, and but badly thatch'd; and it being the

rainy Season , (which is their Winter, and sometimes very cold ;) we had but a very indifferent Lodging. We kept, indeed, a Fire, and happy was he who could lye nearest it ; for we had no other Covering than our Lambers, which we pull'd off to lay over us. Now I began to feel the Weight of my Slavery, being almost famish'd ; for all the Food we could get was a small Fowl now and then, which creeps upon the Ground ; and which we catch'd in Traps.

WE liv'd in this melancholy Situation almost three Months, but at last we form'd a Project for killing one of our Master's Beasts, and dressing it in private. A great many Schemes were offer'd, till at length I propos'd one, which was unanimously agreed to ; namely, to kill a Cow by stabbing her in the Side with a sharp pointed Stick, and make the Horn of another Cow, which belong'd to the same Man, all-over bloody ; that he might imagine the Misfortune came by goring. But then a Debate arose, whose Beast should be kill'd ; for every One was unwilling that his Master should be the Sufferer. However, I soon determin'd that Point, by drawing Lots with four Sticks shorter then each other ; and I so contriv'd it, that I kept the longest in my Hand, and by that Meanes secur'd my Master's.

WHEN the Job was done, away run the Boy to inform his Master, that one Heifer had kill'd another ; he and his Family came
imme-

immediately upon the News, and finding a Cow with a bloody Horn, they all concluded it was done by her. Tho' the Master was sadly nettled at the Disaster, yet he soon cut up the dead Beast, and gave us a good-large Piece of it, besides the Legs, and the In-trails ; and then went Home again. Thus far our Scheme succeeded to our Wish, but our principal Aim was, under Colour of having Meat given us by our Masters, to dispatch another Heifer privately ; and if any Person happen'd to see us (as we were not far from Strangers, tho' we were from our own Homes ;) and ask how we came by our Beef, we could say *Our Masters gave it us*. But Success made us too bold, for one Day having kill'd a Beast that had stray'd from some other People amongst ours ; our Masters came to see their Cattle, which they found in the Cow-pens, but finding none of us near them, they began to suspect us : Whereupon they divided themselves, and made a more narrow Enquiry ; One of them heard a Noise in the Wood, like the Felling of Trees, where we were very busy ; and following the Sound, they soon smelt Roast-meat : In short, our Masters surpriz'd us, and came at once amongst us with their Guns cock'd, crying out, *Vonne terach com boar* ; which in *English* is, *Kill the Sons of Bitches..*

THE Reader may imagine we were frightened to the last Degree, and expected nothing but

but immediate Death; and, indeed, it prov'd almost fatal to the other three. They ask'd us, *Whose Beast it was?* We answer'd, *A Strange One.* They told us, however, that the Crime was the same; for if we had practis'd the Art of killing Cattle privately, they were sensible that theirs must some Time, or other, be our Prey, when no others offer'd; and for that Reason were resolv'd to punish us with the utmost Severity. Hereupon each of my Comrades Masters took his Slave, and in an Instant castrated him. I, not relishing that Sort of Punishment, fell down at my Master's Feet, and endeavour'd all I could to convince him that I had been peculiarly careful of his Cattle; and told him moreover, that I would stand the Chance of being kill'd, by submitting myself to be shot at, provided he stood at any reasonable Distance; or run any other Hazard he should think fit, rather than be depriv'd of my Manhood. My Proposition was accepted, and accordingly he took me out of the Wood, and ty'd my Arms behind me round a Tree, and plac'd himself at about fourscore Yards; then seeming to take good Aim at me, fir'd, but miss'd me: Whether he did it on Purpose I can't say, but I presume he did; imagining the Terror was sufficient, having seen how severely the others were punish'd. They went away, and told us, if ever they found us at such Pranks again, nothing should save us from immediate Death.

THEY

THEY were no sooner gone from us, but I began to reflect on the Injustice of our Masters, who, tho' they had Cattle of their own, would frequently oblige us to go with them on their thievish Expeditions; and yet so severely punish us for one poor Crime, to satisfy our craving Appetites. However, after all, I was forc'd to be Doctor to my poor Comrades in Distress, for their Masters took no Care of them; so I warm'd some Water, and wash'd off the Blood, and dress'd their Wounds: I was also forc'd, while we remain'd there, to look after all the Cattle, and milk them too; for they were not perfectly recover'd, when Orders were brought us to return with our Cattle. As my poor Comrades could scarce walk, I made the Messenger, who came to us, assist me in driving the Cattle home.

WHEN I came home, I was soon inform'd that *Deaan Tuley-Noro*, King of *Antenosia*, had giv'n my Master all this Trouble, by marching his People into *Anterndroea*, and demanding Satisfaction of *Deaan Crindo*, for the Murder of the white Men. Now, tho' this was two Years and an half before (for so long I had been in the Country) yet I soon heard that Capt. *Drummond*, Capt. *Steward*, Mr. *Bembo* and the rest, who escap'd the Night before the Massacre, were with him; and that there had not been, during all that Time, a Ship at *Port-Dauphine*, for them to return in; but that notwithstanding

ing they liv'd free, and intirely at their own Disposal. This *Deaan Tuley-Noro* was King *Samuel*, whom I mention'd before, and whose Dominions were on the other Side of the River *Manderra*.

As soon as I got home, I was taken from the Cattle, and two Men were order'd to guard me, and see that I did not run away to King *Samuel*. The next Day, we heard the *Antenofa* People were within ten Miles of our Town, which put them all into a great Hurry, and Confusion. The Cattle were sent one Way, and the Women and Children another; poor *Robin*, their white Slave, was along with them but had his Hands ty'd behind him. I had not been long there, before a Messenger came to my Mistress in great haste, with Order, *To send me to my Master in the Camp, for the white Men were to purchase me; and propos'd to give two Buccanere Guns as a valuable Consideration*. My Mistress was loth to part with me; I dissembl'd as much as I could, and shew'd a seeming Reluctance at parting, since I had been so long amongst them; tho' at the same Time I struggled hard to conceal my Joy. I kneel'd down, and lick'd her Feet, thanking her for all her Favours, and away I went with the Messenger, in great Hopes now, of seeing some of my Country-men again, and getting a Passage to *England*. But see how Fortune tantaliz'd me! It was twenty Miles, or thereabouts to the Camp, where my Master was;
and

and it might be somewhat after Midnight when we arriv'd there : My Master set a Watch over me the remaining Part of the Night, and made me swear I would never discover the Hiding-places of their Wives, and Cattle ; which I readily comply'd with.

THE next Morning King *Samuel* sent to know if I was come, and desir'd they would permit an hundred Men to be sent down with me between the two Camps ; and he would send the like Number to meet them with the two Buccanere Guns. This being agreed to, *Deaan Grindo* order'd my Master to go with the Party ; and King *Samuel* seeing them approach, gave Directions for his Men to meet them ; among whom were Captain *Drummond*, and the rest of the *White Men*. When we came near one another, Capt. *Drummond*, being glad to see me, call'd me by my Name ; and ask'd me *How I did?* My Master, thereupon, clapp'd his Hand upon my Mouth, and vow'd if I offer'd to speak he would kill me ; so that I durst not return any Answer. Capt. *Drummond* finding I made no Reply, imagin'd, as I suppose, that I could not hear ; whereupon he, and the *white Men* came nearer. My Master, on their Approach, thought they came to take me by Force, and cheat them of the two Guns ; upon this, he order'd his Men to fire at them : So that instead of a Parley, and an Exchange of me for the two Guns, a Skirmish ensu'd ; and both Armies advanc'd
to

to support each other's Party. I was immediately sent away under a strong Guard to the Woods, where I parted with my Mistress the Night before : So that this pleasing Prospect of Deliverance was nothing more than a short, transitory Dream of Liberty, which immediately vanish'd ; and made me only feel the Weight of Slavery much more sensibly than before. Which Way I returned back I cannot tell ; but sure I am, I was in such a Disorder of Mind as a condemn'd Criminal is, when going to Execution : In a few Hours, however, I found myself in my former Station ; my Legs in *Parra-Pingo* (a Fastening almost like Fetters) for Fear I should run away : My old Companions stood round about me, and my Mistress, and the Women were glad to see me again ; but I was in too melancholy a Mood to return them any Compliments ; nor could they extract from me any Thing but Tears, and Exclamations at my hard Fortune. I wish'd for Death, and was very near being gratify'd in my Desire two Days after.

THE next Day News came, that *Deaan Tuley Noro* was returning back to his own Country ; he being (as they said) oblig'd to retire by *Deaan Crindo*, tho' the *Antenosfa* Army was twice their Number. We were also order'd to return Home, and I was releas'd from *Parra-Pingo*, and set at Liberty ; my Guard being also discharg'd.

THE Day following came *Deaan Mevarrow*, *Deaan Sambo*, and their little Army, entring the Town with great Pomp and Grandeur, as if they had gain'd some extraordinary Victory ; tho' I heard of nothing but a little Bush-fighting, and Ambuscades. The *Deaan*, however, sat himself down with his Brother, the other Chiefs, and the rest, in the usual Form before his House : My Mistress, according to Custom, crept out to lick her Hero's Feet ; when she had done, the rest of the Women perform'd the same Ceremony ; and after them the Slaves, among whom I was One. As I was getting up to depart, he order'd me to stay ; I stood some Time to hear him tell his Wife, how like a Coward *Deaan Tuley-Noro* behav'd himself, tho' he had twice their Number of Men. After he had told his Tale, he turn'd his Head, and with an angry Countenance ask'd me, *What the white Men said when they call'd me ?* Sir, said I, *They only ask'd me how I did ? And nothing else*, said he. I reply'd *No Sir*. At this he rose up in a Rage, cock'd his Gun, and put the Muzzle to my Breast ; saying, *If I did not tell him the Truth he would shoot me that Moment*. I was not much daunted, as I had little, or no Regard for my Life in my then melancholy Humour ; so with little Concern I repeated what I said. At this he pull'd the Trigger, but Providence being pleas'd to preserve me for some other Purpose, the Cock snapp'd, and miss'd Fire. Whether

ther the Prime was wet in the Pan, or by what other Miracle it was I escap'd his Fury, I cannot say ; but that not succeeding to his Wish, he took his Lance to stab me ; when his Brother, and the rest of his Chief Men ran in between us ; and told him, *It was cruel, and inhuman ; and that he had better have kill'd me at first, than sav'd me only to terrify me with Death on every slight Occasion ; there being no Reason at all for such severe Treatment.* With much Persuasion he return'd to his Seat, and told them, *There were just Grounds to suspect, the white Men had form'd a Design to commit some treacherous Action ; since they came nearer than they ought to have done.* And, indeed, their Fears proceeded from a natural Dread they have of white Men, ten of whom will drive fifty black Men before them. Besides, Captain *Drummond*, and the rest being compleatly arm'd with Pistols in their Girdles, was an additional Terror to them. What was the true Reason of King *Samuel's* retiring I know not ; but when this Broil was over, my Curiosity led me to understand the whole Affair ; which was thus related to me.

King Samuel's Intention was to have march'd directly to Fenno-arevo, and fall upon Deaan Crindo before he could be provided for him : His Way lay over a large Plain, call'd Ambovo, leading to a great Wood ; thorow which they must also pass. Deaan Crindo having more timely Notice than they expected, laid an Ambuscade

buscade in the Wood; King Samuel being lame of the Gout, was carry'd on Mens Shoulders; they suffer'd him, and great Part of his Army to enter the Wood, and then gave the Signal: Whereupon Deaan Crindo's Men arose, and attack'd them so vigorously, and with so much Advantage, (knowing the Wood, which the others did not;) that King Samuel himself was in Danger of being taken; but was gallantly defended by the white Men, and others of his bravest People. They were oblig'd, however, to retire into the Plain, where they encamp'd; as did Deaan Crindo's People close by the Wood-side, and even in it; by that Means securing themselves from the superior Number of the Antenosia Army, which, as they were inform'd, consisted of six thousand Men. Here they came to a Parley: King Samuel sent one of his Chiefs to acquaint Deaan Crindo, That he had no Intention to deprive him either of his Cattle; or his Slaves; but that as he had been brought up among white Men, all such were his Friends; and he look'd on himself oblig'd in Duty and Honour, to demand some Satisfaction of Deaan Crindo, for the white Men he had so inhumanly sacrific'd to his Resentment; and if there were any yet alive, he desir'd to have them; in Order to send them to their native Country.

Deaan Crindo gave good Attention to the Messenger, and then return'd an Answer to this Effect: That He wonder'd Deaan Tuley-Noro should concern himself with other People's Affairs; That as to the white Men who were

ship-wreck'd on his Coast, he look'd upon it, That the Great God had sent them there for his Assistance; and that, as he had a potent Enemy, and was conscious of the white Mens Courage, as well as superior Skill in War; he should not slight the Help his Gods had sent him. Accordingly he treated them with the utmost Civility as Friends, and maintain'd them in as handsome a Manner as his Country would afford; they wanting for nothing he could procure them: And after all, tho' they had, in so violent a Manner, seiz'd him, and Prince Murnanzack, and made them Prisoners; he would condescend so far to Tuley-Noro to inform him (tho' under no Obligations to give him an Account of his Actions, or frame any Excuses;) That neither he, nor Prince Murnanzack were present, or any Ways aiding, or abetting in their Deaths; but that Action was done by some of his Sons, and Nephews, to revenge the Indignity offer'd to himself, and Prince Murnanzack. And to convince him, he did not tell him this as a Plea, thro' a mean-spirited Fear; since his Sons thought fit to do it, he would justify, and defend them in it; and thought they did the white Men Justice. That he knows but of one that was living out of four Boys, who were sav'd at that Time; whom, by Inquiry, he finds to be in Deaan Mevarrow's Hands; as to the other three, one dy'd by Sickness; the second was kill'd by his Master for his Obstinacy, and Perverseness; and the third ran away, or was lost; for No-body knew what
was

was become of him : And as to him who was living, he should not have him, without paying such a Ransom as his Master requir'd.

Now, by several Circumstances, I am apt to imagine, that this Answer might seem highly reasonable to King Samuel; and That, in my Opinion, prevail'd more on him to return to *Antenosa*, than all the Force my Master boasted of; or than all that *Crindo's* Army was capable of performing.

THEY told me, however, that King Samuel, in his Answer hereto, excus'd the Violence the white Men offer'd to *Deaan Crindo*, by asserting, *That they did it only to secure their Liberty; That they did not, nor ever intended to hurt, or injure him : However, as there was no raising the dead to Life, if he would send six hundred Head of Cattle, it should be deem'd a sufficient Compensation : As for me, he was ready, and willing to purchase me; and desir'd to know what they demanded for my Redemption.* *Deaan Crindo* sent Word, *That with respect to me, they insisted on two Buccaneer Guns; but as to his Demand of six hundred Head of Cattle, he was not to have Laws, or any arbitrary Commands impos'd on him by any King whomsoever; That if they wanted Provision, he was ready to supply him; for it should not be said, that Deaan Tuley-Noro came to see him, and he would not give him a Dinner; and for that Reason he had order'd his People to present him with six Oxen, and a Bull.*

KING *Samuel*, as some would have it, resented this as an Affront, and would have attack'd the *Anterndroeans* immediately upon it; but was dissuaded by Capt. *Drummond*, and the rest, there being no Likelyhood of any Engagement but Bush-fighting; which must be to the Advantage of the *Anterndroeans* in their own Country, who were in Possession of the Wood: So finding that no other Terms would be agreeable, they accepted of *Deaan Crindo's* Present, which his Men wanted, indeed, and went on in their Parley about me; the Success whereof you have already seen. However,

I must not pass over a Piece of Superstition practis'd here: There are a Sort of People in this Country, who pretend to a profound Knowledge in the magical Virtue of Roots, Trees, Plants, and other Products of the like Nature; and of their Power to perform wondrous Things by Charms compos'd of them. One of these Conjurers, or *Umossees* (as the Natives call them) prevail'd on *Deaan Crindo* to take a certain Powder which he gave him, and to strip off a Piece of the Skin of the Tail of a white Bull, because *Deaan Tuley-Noro* was a whitish Man, and to clap this Powder upon the Wound; as also to mix some of it with Water, and give it to the Bull to drink thereof, before it was given to the *Antenosfa* Men. Now this was not done in Order to make the Creature unwholesome, and by that Means to procure Deaths, or Dis-

eases

eases among their Enemies in the common Way ; but with a View to work some Witchcraft, or super-natural Operation upon them. Now it happen'd, that in two Months after this King *Samuel* died : At that Time he was very infirm, and had been so long before ; which, with the Fatigue of this Journey, might hasten his End. There was not wanting, however, People superstitious enough, to think his Death was the Effect of this Incantation ; tho' 'tis reasonable to suppose he eat none of the Bull, there being Oxen at the same Time ; for these Negroes would make Oxen no more than we white Men, were they not sensible, that the Flesh of them is, in all respects, more grateful to the Taste than that of Bulls.

AND since I have had an Opportunity of saying thus much of King *Samuel*, I suppose, my Reader will be so curious as to enquire, who this King with a Christian Name was ? and what Reason should induce him to assist us, and revenge our Wrongs ? His living near the Sea, and the immense Treasure, he, and his People amass'd together by trading with the *English*, may serve as a sufficient Motive for the Friendship this King shew'd to our People : And, indeed, they are Friends to the *English* all over the Island, except in some few Places far distant from the Sea. King *Samuel's* History, however, being very particular, I shall here relate it as I had it at different Times from the Natives themselves.

Whether any of the *French* Authors of Voyages have wrote any Memoirs concerning him I cannot positively affirm ; nor have I had the Opportunity of seeing their Histories of *Madagascar*, to compare them with my own ; I shall not, therefore, vary from the Account I had of it, whether it be agreeable to what Others have said, or not.

This Part of the Country, to which the French have given the Name of Port Dauphine, is call'd, in the Madagascar Language, Antenosa. There came hither about ninety Years ago two French Ships, on what Account I cannot learn ; however they came to an Anchor close under the Land in a very good Harbour. The Captain observing that there were Plenty of Cattle, and all Provisions, as also a very good Soil, determin'd that one of them should stay here, and establish a Settlement : Hereupon they cast Lots who should continue on the Island, and the Person on whom the Lot fell was Captain Mesmerrico. [I must here desire my Reader to observe, that this is the Name, by which the Natives distinguish him ; tho' in all Probability, as they are unlearned, they may pronounce it very incorrectly : But besides, as it is some considerable Time since, and they have no Writings, or Records ; so consequently, they can have no other History than that of Tradition, from Father to Son, and so on to succeeding Generations.] This Captain Mesmerrico landed with two hundred white Men,
well

well arm'd, and provided with Store of Ammunition, and other Necessaries for the building of a Fort, which they immediately began. No sooner had the Natives observ'd their Intention, but they us'd their utmost Art and Industry to prevent them: This created a War, in which the French were the Victors, who took at several Times a great Number of Prisoners: In this War, the King of Antenosá, and his Brother were kill'd; and amongst many other Children that were made Captives, the King's Son was one. When the French had suppress'd the Natives, and compleated their Fort, the Ships set Sail for France, and carry'd this young Prince, and several Others of Distinction with them.

In about a Year after this Expedition, the Natives began to be better reconcil'd to the French; notwithstanding they were secretly disgusted at the Indignity offer'd to their young Prince, and could by no means relish the Government, and Direction of Foreigners: However, the French, by their artful, and cunning Deportment and Insinuations, gain'd so much Friendship amongst them, that they marry'd, and liv'd up and down in several Towns, at some Distance from each other; and not above five, or six in a Place. They occasionally assisted the Natives in their Wars against a King, that resides to the North-ward, whom they defeated, took a great Number of Slaves, and many Cattle. In this manner they liv'd for some Years with great Tranquility,

lity, neglecting their Fort, and extending themselves all over the whole Country of Antenosá: But at last, as their Families grew numerous, the Natives grew jealous; and recollecting how inhumanly they had treated their Prince, and perceiving them thus scatter'd, and dispers'd; they thought this a favourable Opportunity to free themselves from a Foreign Yoke. Hereupon they form'd a Conspiracy to cut off all the white Men in one Day; and the Wednesday following it was put in Execution, not leaving a white Man alive in Antenosá.

Soon after a French Ship came there as usual: The Maurominters, or Slaves, who retain'd a Respect for the French, got a Canoe, and went off to them; and inform'd them, that their Country-men were all massacred. The Captain was startled, and deeply concern'd at this melancholy News, but could not revenge their Cause; being glad to steer another Course, without making the least Attempt to go on Shoar.

Having now No-body to interrupt them, they put their Government into its Original Form, and made Choice of One for their King, who was the nearest related to the former; there being no other Son but him whom the French took captive. Under this new King's Direction they liv'd peaceably, and quietly for several Years, no French Ship ever presuming to come near them; but now and then an English Ship paid them a Visit; and they traded in a very fair, and honest manner with the Officers on Board.

Some

Some Years afterwards a French Ship, homeward-bound from India, happen'd to be in great Distress for Want of Water and Provisions, and could not compass the Cape. Port-Dauphin lay very commodious for the Captain, but he knew that the Natives were their implacable Enemies, neither was he ignorant of the real Occasion; and therefore resolv'd to make use of the following Stratagem. Under a Pretence of being sent Ambassador from the French King, he went on Shoar in great Pomp, and with proper Attendants. The Ship lay at Anchor as near the Shoar as possible, in Order to be within Reach of their Guns, in Case any Acts of Hostility should be shewn them. The Natives, who came down to them, ask'd if they were English, or French: They reply'd, The Latter; but they were sent by express Orders from the French King with some valuable Presents, and were inclin'd to make a Treaty of Peace. The King they had last chosen, whom I mention'd before, died about a Month before their Arrival, and no new One was then elected in his Stead; but the old Queen (Mother of the Prince, whom they had so clandestinely convey'd away some Years before;) being then alive, gave Directions that the Ambassador should be conducted to her House. His Men carry'd a great many Things of no great Value amongst them; but such, however, as they knew would be highly agreeable in this Country. These were formally presented in the Name of the French King, and the Queen testify'd

fy'd her Satisfaction in the Reception of them ; by entertaining the Captain in the most elegant Manner she could devise. This Day pass'd in Compliments, mutual Presents, and such other Ceremonies, as were consistent with their Ideas of publick Grandeur ; the next Day she sent for the Captain, and inform'd him, that she expected his Men, as well as himself, should take the Oaths according to the Custom of her Country.

The Captain having readily agreed to her Proposition, the Ceremony was perform'd after the following Manner : The holy Owley, of which we have already given some Account, was brought out, and bung upon a Piece of Wood laid cross-wise on two Forks, all which were cut down on this solemn Occasion ; as was also a long Pole, to which a Bullock was fastened : This was provided by the Queen, and when kill'd, they took Part of the Tail, and some of the Hair of the Nose and Eye-brows, and put them on some live Coals that were under the Owley ; they then took some of the Blood, which they sprinkled upon it, and upon the Beam whereon it hung ; the Liver also was roasted, and a Piece plac'd on it ; two other Pieces were put on two Lances, which were stuck in the Ground betwixt the Queen and the Ambassador ; the Queen swore first to this, or the like Effect.

I Swear by the Great God Above, by the Four Gods of the Four Quarters of the World,

World, by the Spirits of my Fore-fathers, and before this holy *Owley*; that neither I, nor any of my Off-spring, nor any of my People, who assist at this Solemnity, or their Issue, shall, or will wittingly, or willingly, kill any *French-man*, unless he proves the first Aggressor: And if We, or any of Us, mean any other than the plain, and honest Truth by This Protestation, may this Liver, which I now eat, be converted into Poison, and destroy me on the Spot.

Having repeated this Form of Words, she took the Piece of Liver off the Lance, and eat it; and when she had done, the Sham-Ambassador did the same..

The Captain, or Quondam Ambassador, stay'd on Shoar about three, or four Days after this solemn Contract, and sent on Board what Provision his People wanted. A firm Friendship being now establish'd between them, they strove who should outvie the other in the Arts of Courtesy, and Complaisance. The Captain invited the Queen to go on Board his Vessel, and she very readily went with several of the Chief of her People; who were treated by the Captain with great Magnificence, and to her intire Satisfaction. She return'd on Shoar in the Ship's Boat, and stood looking about her for some Time after she was landed. The Frenchmen, not regarding the Presence of the Black-Queen, stripp'd, and swam about to wash, and cool themselves; the Queen, observing the White-
ness

ness of their Skins, indulg'd her Curiosity in looking on them : At last, perceiving one Man, whose Skin was much darker than the rest of his Companions, as he came toward the Shoar, and was going to put on his Cloaths, she espy'd a particular Mole under his left Breast ; she went to him immediately, and looking more wishfully on it, would not permit him to put on his Shirt ; but claimed him as her Son, who had been carried away, when a Child, many Years before ; and had not Patience to contain herself, but ran to him (crying for Joy that she had found her Son) threw her Arms about his Neck, and almost stifled him with Kisses. This surpris'd all the People, as well Blacks as Whites, till having recover'd herself a little, she turn'd to them, and told them, This was her Son ; and shew'd them the private Mark. They who had known the young Prince, drew near, view'd the Mole, and acquiesc'd with her, that it must be he, and no other. The French-men could not tell what to make of this odd Discovery, nor what might be the fatal Consequences that might possibly attend it.

The Captain, therefore, taking the Man aside, advis'd him to give as artful Answers as he could to what Questions they should ask him for their Safety's sake : Now there were several Blacks who spoke French, and by their Means the French-men as soon understood the Queen as they did. She desired they would ask him, if he knew the Country he was born in?

He

He answer'd, He could remember nothing of it, for he was carry'd from his Native Place when a Child. She ask'd him, If he knew her? He said, He could not pretend to say absolutely that he did; but he thought she bore a great Resemblance to somebody he was much us'd to when young.

This confirm'd them more and more in their Opinion: As to his being white-skin'd, they thought that might easily be from his wearing Cloaths, during the Time he was absent from home; his Hair was as black as theirs, so that it was concluded it must be their Prince. The Old Queen was transported with Joy at finding her Son, and the Natives were for chusing him their King directly; he being the next Heir. They ask'd what was his Name. He told them, He never remember'd that he was call'd by any other Name, than that of Samuel: But they gave him what, they thought, was his Original Name, compounded with Tuley; which denoted His Return, or Arrival: So they call'd him Deaan Tuley-Noro, [Deaan, it may be observ'd, is an universal Title of Honour, and signifies Lord;] and he was also further saluted immediately with the Title of Panzacker (that is, King) of Antenosa.

The Captain, and other French-men were surpriz'd to find the Man play his Part so dexterously; not perceiving at first that he was in Earnest, and was as fond of being their King, as they were of Electing him; tho' it was in so beathenish a Place. He had here twelve thou-

thousand fighting Men immediately under his Command; and a fine, spacious, and plentiful Country to live in at his Pleasure. The Ship's Crew sail'd away, and left him behind them; but as often as the French had Occasion for what this Island afforded, they made it a constant Practice to put into Port-Dauphine, and traffick with him.

About three, or four Years before we were cast away, a French Ship happening to be there, some of the Men got drunk on Shoar; and in a Quarrel with some of the Natives, told them, that King Samuel was not their lawful Prince; but that he was still resident in France. This might have prov'd of very fatal Consequence to him, but he took such Care to prevent it as no One could justly blame him for: He sent for the Man who made this publick Declaration, and order'd him to be shot to Death; he commanded likewise his Companions to depart forthwith, and assur'd them, That if ever they, or any of their Countrymen presum'd to come within his Territories again, they should feel the Weight of his Resentment." And our Man, who advis'd us from putting into Port-Dauphine, being inform'd of this last Adventure, made him say, He was barbarous to all white People: But he had heard the Story imperfectly, and from thence arose the Mistake which prov'd so fatal to us.

By this Conference between Deaan Crindo and King Samuel, I came to the Knowledge of
of

of what happen'd to the white Boys, who were my Fellow-Captives; at least, so far as the Natives knew themselves: As also, that the Prince, whom we seiz'd, and made Prisoner with *Deaan Crindo*, their King, was not, properly speaking, his Son; but *Deaan Murnanzack*, his Nephew; whose Right *Deaan Crindo* had usurp'd, as we find in the Sequel of this Story: But a Word in their Language signifying *Off-spring*, and comprehending as well *Grandsons* and *Nephews* as *Sons*, was the cause of our Mistake. But.

To return to my own History: The Contest between my Master and me being pretty well over, thro' the Intercession of *Deaan Sambo*, and the other Chiefs, he order'd me to go, and work in the Plantations; and told me with a stern Countenance, that *If I boed the Carravances and Weeds together, as I did before, he would boe my St-nes out*. I went away very well satisfy'd, not caring where I was sent, so it was but out of his Sight; for he now became more my Aversion than ever.

OUR Plantation was near five Miles from Home, and he seldom came above once in a Month to visit us. As to my Maintenance; or that of the rest of his Slaves, we must provide for ourselves, or starve; for he never concern'd himself about us. However, each Man had as much Land as he thought proper to cultivate for his own Use; and one Day in a Week without Controul. When I first came there, I thought I must have
starv'd;

starv'd; I was oblig'd on Moon-light Nights, after I had done my Task, to go into the Woods, and hunt out for wild Yams for my Sustenance, and too often I found no more than was sufficient for one Meal; which, however, I was forc'd to husband to the best Advantage.

My Fellow-Slaves were, indeed, as courteous to me as I could well-expect; and as they had Plantations of their own, they gave me Carravances, and such other Victuals as they had; especially on dark Nights, and at such Times as I could not shift for myself. I work'd sometimes two Nights in a Week, in cleaning, and burning down the Weeds, and other Things off the Spot of Ground I had allotted for my own Plantation; the best Root, however, that I could plant to produce myself Food in a short Time, was Potatoes. I liv'd this miserable Plight for near three Months successively, and it was a Year before I was well settl'd, and could say I had Plenty.

HONEY is one of the most profitable, as well as most useful Things this Country produces; and they may have it in Plenty, if they will but take proper Care. There's little Trouble in the Management of Bees, which are here very numerous; they will readily come to their Hives, or *Tobokes*, as the Natives call them; and I took a particular Delight in making them: They are Part of the Body of a Tree, call'd *Fontuoletch*; which is first cut off about a Yard long, and then

then split right down: After we have dug out the Middle with our Hatchets (in which Operation we are not over nice) we bind the two Parts together in their natural Position, so that the Hive is a hollow Cylinder; we leave a Hole at the Bottom, for the Bees to enter: And this is all the Care that need be taken.

I Had a large Stock of these Hives; but my Neighbours too often plunder'd them: Once however I catch'd a young Fellow; and about three, or four Days after, I went to his Father, to demand Satisfaction for the Honey he stole, and the Destruction of my Hives. The old Man made very few Words with me, but gave me two Hatchets, a Hoe, and ten Strings of Beads. I was very well satisfy'd with this Compensation, and look'd upon myself as no inconsiderable Person. But soon after, I found out a sure Method to preserve my Honey; the Relation whereof will give the Reader an adequate Idea of almost the only Superstition, to which these People are addicted.

I Have made mention before of the *Umosées*; who pretend to be *Magicians*, *Sorcerers*, and *Fortune-tellers*. One of these was on his Travels from *Antenosá* into our Country, and took up his Lodgings at my Master's Town; my Master had been that Day in the Woods to visit his Bee-hives, and perceiv'd several of them robb'd of their Store: He return'd before Night in a very great

Passion, and threaten'd to shoot the Person, that was found stealing his Honey; let him be who he would. This *Umoffee* coming to pay his Respects to him just at that Time, and hearing his Complaint, told him, he could give him a Secret, or Charm, that would effectually prevent his Honey from being stolen; but he was afraid to communicate it, because it would infallibly kill the Person, who should but taste of it. *Deaan Mevarrow* reply'd, *he did not care if they were all kill'd.* Hereupon, it was agreed, that the *Umoffee* should have two Cows, and two Calves, in Case his Project prov'd effectual, and should stay to see the desir'd Success.

Accordingly the next Morning he went into the Woods, and singled out a Tree, which the Natives call *Roe-bouche*; we have none like it in *England*, nor is it very material; for any Tree would have done his Business, I presume, as well. He went to the *Eastward* of this Tree, and dug up a Piece of its Root, and then turn'd to the *Westward*, and dug up another Piece; after this, he took the *Eastern* Root, and order'd *Deaan Mevarrow* to rub it on a Stone with a little Water, and sprinkle the Water among the Bees, and the Honey-combs in the Hives; and *If any one (said he) shall steal the Honey, and eat the least Morsel of it, in a Quarter of a Day (for they reckon not by Hours as we do,) they will swell, and break out in Spots, like a Leopard from Head to Foot; and in three Days*

Days they will dye. Deaan Mevarrow was highly pleas'd at this Discovery, and said, How shall I do, when I want to make use of my Honey for myself and Family. The Umossee reply'd, The Remedy is here in my Hand, which is no other than a Root of the same Tree, but dug to the Westward; and when you take your Honey, rub a little of this upon another Stone with Water, and sprinkle the Hives; This being done, your Eastern Root will have no Power. But if any One has stole your Honey, and feels the bad Effects of it, and you are inclin'd to be merciful, and save his Life, give him a small Quantity of this Western Root; which he call'd Vauhovalumy, or Root of Life; and it will take down all the Swelling; the Spots will all vanish, and the Person be restor'd to his former State of Health.

ALL this was mighty well, but the principal Point was to try the Virtues of it; and see if it would answer all these fine Purposes of the Umossee, which Deaan Mevarrow was somewhat doubtful of, tho' very eager to know; and therefore, having sprinkled his Hives with the Eastern Root according to Directions, he propos'd it to several to make the Experiment, and he would give them an Ox as a Reward; but No-body would venture: Whereupon he order'd it to be publish'd about the Country, and by this Means I came to hear of it. Now I had observ'd before the Simplicity of the People on these Occasions; and plainly perceiv'd, that these

artful *Umosses* took the Advantage of their Ignorance, to cheat, and impose upon them: I was very sensible, there was nothing more in all this; and that it had already met with the Effect desir'd, by striking Terror into the People; and having a considerable Quantity of Honey myself, I imagin'd, if I gave out, that I had the Secret, it would also preserve mine. I sent Word, therefore, to my Master, that I would oblige him, if he would communicate the Secret to me, in Case I surviv'd the Experiment. He not only sent for me immediately, and agreed to my Proposal; but made me a Promise of a considerable Reward besides.

I went accordingly with my Master, and several others to the Hive, which was sprinkled, as they call it, with the Poison; and swallow'd the Honey down by Handfuls before them, asking them at the same Time, *If they would eat some with me? They would not touch it*, they said, *for ten thousand Cattle*; making several Grimaces in the mean Time, and expecting every Moment some dismal Calamity would befall me for my Presumption. When I had fill'd my Belly, my Master would have me Home with him, in Order to have the Cure at Hand, but I chose rather to stay with my Comrades; by which Means I had Time to contrive some Way to deceive them. As Fortune would have it, being in the Fields, I saw at some Distance, a Calf sucking a Cow; and No-body being in Sight,

I ty'd up the Calf with my Lamber, and milk'd the Cow into my Mouth as long as ever I could: This, and the Honey together, had the desir'd Effect; for it began to swell me immediately, and rumbled in my Belly so loud, that it might be heard. Away went I to my Comrades, who perceiving my Belly swell'd, and hearing the unusual Noise, advis'd me to run Home; and cry'd out, *I was poison'd*. I pretended to step behind a Hedge on some private Occasion, but it was only to whip myself with some Nettles; the Pimples and Redness rais'd from this Stratagem, terrify'd them still more, and more; for there appear'd on me all the Symptoms of Poison, which the *Umoffee* had before describ'd; and to crown the Deceit, you may be sure, I did not fail to complain, and cry out most heartily; thereupon some ran before me, and others help'd me Home.

My Master, before I came, had prepar'd the Water with the *Vaubovalumy*, or Root of Life; the People, terrify'd at the Danger I was in, flock'd round the House; some pitied me, and stood astonished at the profound Learning of the *Umoffee*; who did not himself perceive the Cheat. Well, I drank the Medicine, and after reposing myself for three, or four Hours, all the Tokens of Danger disappear'd, and I was well: The *Vaubovalumy* was look'd upon as a sovereign Medicine, and the *Umoffee* as a very great, and wise Man; who did not a little value him-

self upon the Success of his Secret; repenting that he had parted with it at so cheap a Rate; saying, *He would have twenty Cows for it of the next that wanted it.* Deaan Mevarrow, as a Gratification, bid him chuse any two Cows, and two Calves out of all his Cattle in the Cow-pen, which he did accordingly, and departed. My Master, on my Promise of Secrecy, discover'd both the Roots to me; and shew'd me not only how to find them, but how to use them to the best Advantage; for the Pain, he imagin'd, I had suffer'd, and the Hazard I underwent, he presented me with a Cow, and a Calf; I then thought I had spent my Time to a very good Purpose.

WHEN I return'd to my Plantation, my Neighbours, and Fellow-Slaves having observ'd the sudden, and terrible Effects of this Poison, begg'd of me to put a Mark upon all my Hives; that when they went out a Honey-Stealing, they might not be kill'd, by eating any of mine. This was the very Thing I aim'd at, and accordingly I put a white Stick before every Hive; and never lost my Honey afterwards. No-body would go near my Hives, for Fear my Bees should sting them, and the Wounds should prove of more dangerous Consequence than those of others.

HAVING now a Cow, and a Calf, I had Milk of my own, and was as rich as my Fellow-Slaves; besides the Advantage I made of my Honey, by selling forty, or fifty Gallons a Year for *Hatchets, Beads, &c.* to those
who

who make *Take* with it; more especially against their *Circumcision*, and other solemn Festivals.

I liv'd in this manner about three Years, which, with the two Years, and an half, I had spent before, made up almost an Apprenticeship in this Country: One Day my Master came to survey our Work, and taking peculiar Notice of the Method I observ'd, he told me I must go Home with him, and keep his Cattle, which were near the Town. This Employment was not near so laborious as digging, and cultivating his Plantation; however, I was pretty well improv'd; but as he provided for me now, and my Honey was safe, I was not much concern'd at my Removal: So away I went, driving my own Cattle, which were considerably encreas'd, having two Heifers, besides my Cow and Calf. My Household-Furniture too was not so cumbersome, but I was able to carry it all away at once; yet I was as rich, and had as much as other People in my mean Station; and much more than many of them.

In less than two Days I built me an House, and a Cow-pen for my Cattle. Now was I in my former Situation, and looking after my Master's Cattle; the hardest of my Labour was (as I observ'd before) the bringing Home every other Night, either a Tub, or a Callabash four, or five Miles full of Water; but considering I was a Slave, I liv'd in as much Ease as I could reasonably expect.

I had not continu'd long in this last Station, before a general Calamity reduc'd us to the most deplorable Circumstances: The Epidemical Evil of this Island is, Their *Frequent Animosities, and Open Quarrels with one another*; which is the principal Reason, why such Numbers of them are sold to the *Europeans* for Slaves. This is a dangerous, and destructive Misfortune to a People, otherwise good-natur'd, and well-dispos'd; who have wholesome Laws for the Determination of all Disputes, and the Punishment of all Crimes; of which I shall give an Account in a more proper Place: But what I have to observe here is, That the sovereign Prince of any Country has seldom Force sufficient to oblige the lesser Chiefs in his Dominions to answer, in a judicial Way, to the Wrongs they do each Other; or the Mistakes, and Errors, which they casually commit; but they fight it out, making Slaves of, impoverishing, and destroying one another, after the Manner I am now going to relate, in which I myself was a severe Sufferer.

ALL Things appear'd in a State of Peace and Tranquility: No Foreign Enemy for a long Time molested us. But what I took particular Notice of when first a Slave, was my Master's, and others clandestinely driving away their Neighbour's Cattle, and their Neighbours equally guilty of the same Practice: So that it was a very difficult Point to deter-

determine, who was the Aggressor in the present Quarrel. But one Day, as I, and some others went about five, or six Miles to water our Cattle, having two Men arm'd with Guns to guard us according to Custom; it happen'd in our Return Home, that notwithstanding the greater Number of them went on slowly, grazing as they pass'd along, some of the Milch-Cows wanting to be suck'd by their Calves, ran homewards before the rest. The Man, knowing me to be very active, and nimble, desir'd me to run forwards, and stop them, in Order to keep them in a Body; but they being got at a great Distance, it was some Time before I could turn them. When I wheel'd about, I was surpriz'd to see one of our Men shooting amongst a Body of Men, who were driving the Cattle another Way; and running from them towards me; they soon espy'd us, and our Cattle, and ran after us. Hereupon I quitted my Post, and fled as fast as I could Home to my Master, and was the first Messenger to relate our Disaster. I puff'd, and blow'd, being frighten'd, and out of Breath, and in imperfect Exclamations I told him, that an Army had seiz'd our Cattle; and that one of our Men, named *Reynsowra*, had fir'd, and kill'd Some-body; but I could not inform him who the Enemy were, nor on what Account they thus atack'd us. While my Master, and some others were discoursing with me, in came two, or three more; who inform'd them, that *Deaan Chabary*,

bary, and his Brother *Deaan Frukey*, two of *Deaan Crindo's* Sons, were the Parties concern'd: Our Master, it seems, had been found guilty of stealing three of *Deaan Frukey's* Cattle; and this they did by Way of Retaliation. All was in an Uproar, and Confusion at once: Each Man took up his Arms in a Hurry: *Deaan Merourrou* order'd them to follow him, which they were as much inclin'd to do, as he was to lead them; for the Loss was general. All the Milch Cows, and Home-kept Cattle were gone, and now away went all the Men in Pursuit of them; except such as were old, and infirm. Amongst others, I was demolish'd, having lost my Cow, and my two Heifers; my Calf indeed, was left at Home, lowing for its Dam, as did every Body's else; between which Vociferations, and the Outcries of the Women and Children, there was a most confused, and hideous Uproar.

Deaan Frukey, who then was (or at least, pretended to be) the injured Person, liv'd within two, or three Miles of our Watering-place; but they drove our Cattle more to the Northward, to *Deaan Chabary's* Town; which was better fortify'd, and much more capable of sustaining the Assault; which, they justly imagin'd, we should make against it. Tho' our People were highly provok'd, and very expeditious, yet they follow'd them with all the Circumspection imaginable; having Spies who ran softly before, by whom they found

found their Enemies were enter'd the Town with their Booty. Our People, not being provided with Strength sufficient, and having no Time to call in their Neighbours to their Assistance, did not attempt to assault *Deaan Chabary's* Town; but turn'd off without being suspected, and went about five Miles further; where they kept their breeding Cattle. As it was now late in the Night, they took them all without any Opposition, the few Keepers they had being at a Distance, and fast asleep; so that they drove away the Beasts without any Noise, and made their Way homewards as fast as possible. We look'd out all the Morning, expecting every Minute they would return; and at length we espy'd them with a vast Drove of Cattle, containing as many at least, if not more than our own; being above five hundred. All of us imagin'd, they had recover'd their own; and for my own part, I was thinking, how I should kiss my Cow for Joy of seeing her again; but too soon we perceiv'd they were Strangers, and as I was not with them, I had no Share of the Booty.

My Master, and several Others, after they had divided them, kill'd some of the Oxen; a jovial Feast was made immediately, and our People sent me part of the Banquet. The Day following my Master dispatch'd me to look after the Cattle as before; whilst he went to repair some Breaches in his Town-Walls, by putting in several Poles, which
were

were cut down for that Purpose, and made Preparations for a War. He had not Patience, however, to stay at Home, and see whether his Enemies would come to create him any new Disturbance; tho' he might be very well satisfy'd with the Reprizals he had made on them, since he had taken away more than he had lost: However, in two, or three Days Time after, he was resolutely bent to surprize his Enemies Town by Night, tho' he left his own unguarded; and met with such Success, as so precipitate a Conduct justly deserv'd: For the very next Morning after their Expedition, as I, and Others were watering our Cattle, and looking carefully after them, lest they should run to their own Home, which was considerably nearer to the Watering-place than our Town; about twenty Men rush'd out of a Thicket of Bushes, and leap'd upon us like so many Tigers on their Prey. However, I, and three, or four more Boys had Time to start out of their Clutches, and fly for it; but they soon overtook the rest, carrying them back, and all the Cattle, and the other Slaves that were with them; while some follow'd me, hollowing out, and menacing to kill me if I did not stop, and surrender myself their Captive: Thereupon I turn'd about, and perceiving I had gain'd Ground of them, I ran directly forwards for a Mile and half at least, before I came to any proper Shelter. At length, I came to a Wood, with which I was well

acquainted, where I soon lost them: They return'd back to their Companions, and went off with their Prisoners and Cattle. Perceiving them gone I hasten'd home; when I enter'd the Town, the Women immediately flock'd round about me; for they saw by my Countenance, and the Confusion I was in, that some Misfortune had attended our Party. I soon acquainted them with the Loss we had sustain'd, and they as soon reflected on their Husbands ill Conduct; who, to gratify the Dictates of a blind Passion, and to avenge themselves on their Enemies, would leave all that was valuable to themselves unguarded to become their Prey; for they might be very well assur'd, that they had Spies out to give Notice of every Opportunity, which might tend to their Advantage.

Deaan Mevarrow return'd about Evening, when, for his Welcome-home, the News of this Morning's Expedition was related to him. I also understood the Project they went upon had prov'd fruitless, and ineffectual; for tho' they arriv'd at their Enemies Town an Hour before Day-light, yet so cautious, and vigilant were they, in sending out their Spies all Ways both Night and Day, that they discover'd our People, and alarm'd the Towns-folks; who came out, and met them. And all that was done, as I could hear, was only a Tongue-battle, and Volleys of opprobrious Language. *Deaan Mevarrow*, indeed, fir'd at them at a Distance, which they return'd; but

but no Execution was done on either Side. A Kinsman coming soon after Day-light to *Deaan Frukey's* Assistance, *Deaan Mevarrow* thought it most advisable to withdraw; but not without telling them, *If his Kinsman, and his People had not come in to his Assistance, he would have had all his Cattle again in a few Hours.* To this they reply'd, *That they would not only keep the Cattle they had of his, but that their own, which had been lately carry'd away by Surprise, were by this Time in their own Hands again, as he would find at his Return:* And what they asserted indeed, prov'd too true: At this he was heartily nettled. We had kill'd, however, a considerable Number of them first, and stock'd ourselves with Provisions. He vow'd to be reveng'd on his Uncles, and accordingly made Preparations for another Enterprize, which was enter'd upon in three Days after. He ask'd me, *If I was willing to make one of the Party?* I very readily embrac'd his Offer, for there was Safety no where now; and being at Home was as dangerous as being with them: So he furnish'd me with a Gun, Car-touch box, and Powder-horn, &c. and thus accouter'd I commenc'd Soldier.

WE sallied out of our Town as soon as it was dark; for we had a great Way to go: *Deaan Frukey*, with all his People, having abandon'd his own Town, not thinking it sufficiently fortify'd, and mov'd to his Brother's, which was many Miles further to the
North-

Northward ; we march'd very briskly, but as silently as possible ; never speaking to each other, but in Whispers. As my Skin appear'd white, they imagin'd it must be discern'd at a Distance in the dark, and expose us by that Means to our Enemies Spies ; they, therefore, made me besmear myself all over with Mud.

WE came near the Town about two Hours before Day-light, and sent two Men, who were perfectly acquainted with every Part of it, in Order to search for Breaches ; or at least, some weak Places in the Fortifications : They succeeded as they could wish, and return'd, having discover'd not only two Breaches, but the private Way too, which is always prepar'd for the Women and Children, to make their Escape into the Woods by, in Case of a Surprise. Near this Place we laid an Ambuscade of thirty Men, who were order'd not to fire, or make the least Noise, and to seize the Women only in their Flight. Our Army was divided into three Parts : *Deaan Mevarrow*, with his People, attack'd the most difficult Breach of the two ; a Chief Man of his the other ; and *Deaan Samba* the Gate, in whose Party I was ; for my Master would not take me with him, thinking I could not well bear to tread upon the Thorns in the Fortification.

THERE were three Gates, one within another : The Signal for our Attack was the firing the first Gun ; which was not to be till

[*Deaan*

Deaan Mewarrow, and the other Chief had secur'd the Out-side of the Breaches; and it was a Quarter of an Hour before we had accomplish'd it: The Townsmen were by that Time all in Arms, and almost as well prepar'd as we; for they secur'd the inner Gate, at the same Time we enter'd the outer one; and came furiously towards us with Warmth and Resolution: However, we drove them back. They maintain'd the other, indeed, a long Time; till *Deaan Mewarrow* had, with much Difficulty, gain'd a Passage thorow the Breach; one of his principal Men was shot in the Belly just before him, which so provok'd him that he leap'd down, and the rest follow'd.

ABOUT the same Time we push'd vigorously towards, and enter'd the Town. Immediately we heard the Outcry of the Women, who were surpriz'd by our Ambuscade, and almost all of them taken. The Men got off by a Breach, which they made themselves into the Woods, and left us the Town to plunder, and reduce to Ashes; which was done accordingly. I got for my Share a small Quantity of Cotton, and a few wooden Platters, and some Spoons. We found here several of our Cattle, and among the rest I espy'd my Cow, and did not question then; but I should soon have her again: But see the fatal Effects of an ill-grounded Security! We had now a great Booty of Slaves and Cattle; the latter we drove out of the Town
be-

before us, without any Guard before them, thinking we had gain'd an intire Victory, and dispers'd all our Enemies; when in Fact, the Number of them was greatly encreas'd, They kept in a Body in the Woods, observ'd our Motions, and only waited for a favourable Opportunity to shew their Resentments. They soon perceiv'd, that the Cattle were left defenceless, and that they had little more to do, than to drive them into the Woods; where we lost them all almost as soon as we had got them. For on our March, in Order to recover them, the Enemy appear'd in a formidable Body, firing at us, and even giving us Battle. In this Action, One of our Men was kill'd. Several of our People were missing before, even whilst we were in the Town; and upon a strict Enquiry, we found three wounded, and four of our principal, and bravest Men cut off. *Deaan Mevarrow*, and all the rest seem'd very much concern'd at this unexpected Misfortune; and were not near so active, or sanguine as they were before; so that now they thought of nothing, but making a Retreat with the Slaves they had taken, and getting out of the Reach of the Enemy as soon as possible. Accordingly, they left the plain, open Road by which we came, and went thorow the Woods; a most uncomfortable Way for ten Miles, or more, over-run with Thorns and Briers, and in perpetual Fear of Ambuscades. We stopp'd, however, to make a Bier, to carry away our

K

Men,

Men, who were wounded; and then march'd on with the utmost Circumspection, thinking every Bird that stirr'd an Enemy in Ambush. Notwithstanding we got thorow this long Wood very safe, we still went by unbeaten Ways; so that it was almost dark before we got Home. It is a constant Custom, be the Success of their Engagements good or bad, for the Chief to set down with his People before his own Door; the Women soon flock'd round him to hear the News; and tho' we brought with us a considerable Number of Slaves, yet there was no Room for Rejoicing; for the Wives, Relations, and Friends of those who were kill'd, made a most hideous Outcry. However, a few Calves were kill'd, and we refresh'd ourselves as well as we could, after our long Fatigue; every Man retir'd to his own Apartment, and being weary, laid down to Rest; but before Day-light we were alarm'd by the Firing of a Gun. The Enemy, by our Conduct the Day before, perceiv'd we were dispirited, and determin'd to give us no Time to recruit; so they pursu'd us, and attack'd our Town, as we had before done theirs; but I can't say, their Judgment, or Conduct was equal to ours: For the first Thing we did upon the Alarm, was to have a Party ready to secure the Wives, Children, and other valuable Slaves; in which we succeeded to our Wish, and convey'd them safe out of the Town to their proper Recesses: Tho' we defended ourselves as long as we could,

could, yet we did not shew so much Courage, and Resolution, as we should have done at another Time; however, we retreated with but a trivial Loss, and left them the Town to plunder. There was nothing of Value for them, since the Women had carry'd off what their Haste would admit of; and as for Cattle, there was none but a few Calves, whose Dams they had seiz'd at first; and such was their Precipitation, that they could not drive even them away; so they kill'd them, and carry'd as much of their Carcasses away for Provision, as they conveniently could. They never once offer'd to go in Search for the Women, but call'd to us, and vow'd, *We should have no Rest, till they recover'd their Wives and Children.* We told them on the other Hand, *That we would have our Cattle again, and not restore them their Wives neither.* They seem'd pleas'd with thus shewing their Resentment; it was no small Satisfaction to our People, tho' defeated this Time, to find that notwithstanding all the Disadvantages they then lay under, they were still able to cope with them.

BUT *Deaan Crindo*, our King, by this Time, was appriz'd of all that had happen'd, who immediately undertook to reconcile all Differences between us; and accordingly sent Messengers to both Parties, to know the Grounds of our Quarrel, and the Demands on both Sides. *Deaan Mevarrow* sent Word he was ready to oblige the King,

and would live in Peace with his Uncles, in Case they would send him all his Cattle again ; and as *Deaan Frukey*, and *Chabary* wanted their Wives again, they said, *They were ready, and willing to return what Cattle were left alive of ours ; but having kill'd a third Part, they would never be accountable on that Score :* So that the King could not persuade *Deaan Frukey* to make up the Number of our Cattle ; nor on the other Hand, could he prevail on us to send them their Wives unless they made Restitution. Our Master boldly sent the King Word, That *All the Force he had, united with that of his Sons, should not oblige him to restore their Wives and Children on any other Terms.*

Deaan Crindo resented this insolent Answer, and was determin'd, at all Adventures, to reduce them to a Compliance ; and in Order thereto, muster'd up an Army of a thousand Men, and was resolutely bent to come to *Deaan Mevarrow* first. Now *Deaan Crindo* could not, on these Occasions, raise any considerable Army ; because there was a Dispute always subsisting between him and his Nephew *Murnanzack*, whose Father was *Deaan Crindo's* elder Brother ; who dying when his Son was an Infant, and his Country invaded, this Uncle took upon him the Charge of the Government ; and when possess'd of it would never resign it. *Deaan Murnanzack* was not only an intrepid Warrior, but a Prince as well accomplish'd as
ever

ever appear'd in this illiterate Country. He was just, honourable, generous, and of a courteous Disposition; he had three Brothers, who were Lords, Judges, and Chiefs of Towns, who together could raise an Army not much inferior to their Uncle's; besides he was universally belov'd. Now in Case of a foreign War, all were ready to oppose the common Enemy, as we have seen them withstand the Kings of *Merfaugbla* and *Antenosa*; but they were ever jealous, and watchful of each other: For which Reason *Deaan Crindo* could bring no greater an Army against us, than was consistent with the Safety of his own Town, and those belonging to his Sons.

Deaan Mevarrow had Notice of this Design against him, by a particular Friend of his in *Fenno-arevo*, who ran from thence to our Town by Night, and return'd before Day-light undiscover'd. My Master had a Cousin, with whom he had contracted an intimate Friendship, and whose Father was as powerful a Lord as any in *Deaan Crindo's* Dominions; to this Uncle, whose Name was *Mephontey*, he fled with his People for Protection. We soon pack'd up our (little) ALL, which we had left. My whole Stock of Provision, and Household-Furniture consisted of no more than about a Gallon of Carravances, a Mat to lye upon, a Hatchet, and a little Spade to dig up wild Yams. We wanted no Hoes now; for that Work was

put an End to in this Country. All our Plantations, and most of the Produce, which was laid up in little Store-houses, were now left to the Enemies Disposal. In half a Day we arriv'd at *Deaan Mephontey's* Town, who treated my Master with all due Respect, and assur'd him, that he would defend both him, and his People to the utmost of his Power. The Chiefs had Houses given them, but we common People were oblig'd to build Huts for ourselves in any Part of the Town, where we could find Room: As for my own part, I erected but a small One, not knowing how soon it might be burnt.

Deaan Crindo, in three Days Time, encamp'd before the Town: He sent to *Deaan Mephontey*, desiring him, *To deliver up Deaan Mevarrow, and all his People; and bid him detain them at his Peril.* To this *Deaan Mephontey* sent a resolute Answer, *That he would protect any Strangers, who were in his Opinion honest People, and fled to him for Succour in Distress; and much more should he be sanguine for the Interest of his Friends and Relations; and if Deaan Crindo would have them, he must take them away by Force; for he would defend them to the last Extremity.*

Deaan Crindo prepar'd to attack the Town the next Morning, and we to defend it: In Order thereto, the Women and Children were that Night sent away into the Woods; not all into one Place, but at proper Distances, and in small Companies. I was order'd with a
Guard

Guard to take Care of my Mistress, and some other Women, and Slaves, who were with her, which accordingly I did : After I had mark'd the Place, in Order to find it again with Ease, I return'd to the Town; where we liv'd as well as we could wish that Night, dressing, and eating Beef in Plenty, &c. for we had some Cattle of own, such as I was sent to keep at first; which were at a great Distance, when *Deaan Frukey* seiz'd the Milch Cows; but we wanted Water, which was a great Misfortune to us, since our Enemies were so near, that we could fetch none all the Day before.

THE next Morning we were all up by Break of Day, and every Man at his Station, according to Appointment the Day before : I was posted behind my Master, who had two Guns; one of which I was to load, while he fir'd with the other. It was broad Day before the Enemy began the Attack; they fir'd so briskly upon us, that for near a Quarter of an Hour together we could not see them for Smoak; but as soon as their Fire abated, we return'd it as hotly upon them. On the second Onset they drew nearer, and the Lances flew briskly at one another; one of which went thorow my Lamber, and scratch'd me : I was a little surpriz'd at first, but soon recovering my Spirits, I return'd them the Lance over the Fortification, in the same Manner as it came to me. The Cattle were very troublesome to

us; for several of them being wounded, they ran up and down, and put the rest into Confusion. We fought thus for four Hours successively, with great Warmth on both Sides; till *Deaan Crindo* perceiving he could not enter the Town, recall'd his Forces, and withdrew to his Camp. *Deaan Mephontey*, and *Deaan Mevarrow* were for sallying out; but *Deaan Mephontey's* Son, *Batoengha*, with much Difficulty, persuaded them to desist; suspecting an Ambuscade. Several were kill'd on both Sides; and some wounded, whom we convey'd out of the Town, when the Engagement was over, to their Wives. We bury'd our dead under the Fortification, and sent out Spies to observe the Motions of the Enemy; who brought us Intelligence that they were very quiet; and that their whole Time was spent in killing Cattle, and fetching Wood to dress Provisions. When this News was confirm'd, and we were well assur'd, that they would give us no more Trouble for that Day, our People kill'd, and dress'd Beef likewise; but we were parch'd up with Thirst: You might here have seen Men with their Tongues lolling out of their Mouths, thro' excessive Heat. This Want of Water is the most intolerable of all Calamities, and a Misery too great for Words to express. I have before observ'd, that when I first came into this Country, I felt the Anguish of it for almost four Days; and found by woful Experience, that there was no Comparison
be-

between Hunger and Thirst : I had Relief, however, sooner than my Neighbours ; for my Master sent me, and two Slaves with Provisions for our Mistress, and those who accompany'd her ; where, by the Way, we found a little Water.

I had some Difficulty, notwithstanding all my Precaution, to find the Place, where I left her the Night before ; however, I got there at last : She seem'd in great Concern for our Welfare, and drowned in Tears ; for hearing the Guns firing, and, at length, ceasing all at once, she imagin'd the Town was taken, and her Husband kill'd ; but the Sight of me dispell'd all those melancholy Clouds. I cut down several Boughs with large Leaves upon them, which serv'd very well for Dishes and Plates ; and cutting the roast Meat I brought with me into Pieces, I serv'd it up to my Mistress : And tho' she had not, as some may probably remark, so much Delicacy, as some of our fine Ladies of her Birth, and Distinction in *Europe*, yet she enjoy'd as grateful a Repast, and I may venture to say, was as well satisfy'd, as they would have been in her then Circumstances. When she was serv'd, I divided the Remainder amongst my Fellow-Servants, her Women, who were her Attendants. My Orders being to stay with her, I sent the two Men away, who had brought a very considerable Quantity of raw Meat ; and in the Night I made a Fire to dress it, which could not be
dis-

discern'd thorow so thick a Wood; whereas in the Day-time the Smoak might have discover'd us. I went at some Distance, and dug up several wild Yams; these were very agreeable on Account of their Moisture, this Place being destitute of Water; but none of them, how much soever they might long for them, would venture to dig for themselves till I came, lest the Noise might betray them to the Enemy.

At Night we sat very sociably round the Fire, whilst I entertain'd them with the Story of the Engagement, and the Dangers I had escap'd. I also roasted my Meat, and hung part of it up in one Tree, and part in another, out of the Reach of the wild Dogs and Foxes, with which this Country abounds. When it grew late, I told them I had no Bed to lye on; having forgot my Mat in the Hurry. They laugh'd at this, and my Mistress said, *Sure, Robin, You don't think, but we will make Room for one Man amongst us*; and then bid me make Choice of my Place. Now I could be free, and jocosé enough with the young Women-Slaves, tho' not with herself; yet I laid myself down close by them all Night, and I can assure my Reader we were very innocent.

I must here confess, I could not but wonder at first, why my Master trusted me so readily with his Wife, contrary to his Care of her in Regard to other Men, and to the Custom of the County; but when I began
to

to reflect, how dangerous it was for any Woman, who was liable to be call'd to an Account for all her Actions, to carry on an Amour with a white Man, the Wonder cea'd; for should a Woman prove with Child, the Colour of the Off-spring would betray its Mother, if not point out the Father. But I must not let this pass with any Thing which may be misconstrued to this Lady's Prejudice; for I solemnly declare, I never once discover'd in her the least criminal Inclinations; notwithstanding what may be said here, or elsewhere, of some such Freedoms as would appear too condescending, and be censur'd as too forward in our *European Women*.

WE arose by Day-break, and listen'd very attentively to hear, if we could, the Noise of Guns, but none were discharg'd; and a short Time the two Men came again to us, and brought us more Provisions. They inform'd us, that *Deaan Crindo* had sent a menacing Message to *Deaan Mephontey*, to let him know, *That unless he oblig'd Deaan Mevarrow to come to him, and submit to his Determination of the Quarrel between him, and Deaan Frukey, that he would humble their Pride, and remain there with his Army till he starv'd them; and moreover, he would guard the Watering-place so strongly, that they should not dare to approach it.* *Deaan Mephontey*, on the other Hand, return'd as resolute an Answer; *That he was under no Apprehensions*
of

of Starving, having Provisions enough of all Kinds; a great Number of Cattle, and other Conveniences for them to live on for three Months; but besides, he had Strength sufficient to force his Way out of the Town whenever he thought proper; and advis'd Deaan Crindo, for that Reason, not to put it to the Hazard of a Trial; but to move off, and rest contented with the Repulse he had already met with.

AFTER the Men had told their Tale, they return'd Home, and we all went to digging of Yams; even my Mistress condescended to make one amongst us: So I sharpen'd Sticks for them, and they pull'd off their Lambers to keep them clean; notwithstanding some of them were such worthless Things, that a Rag-Woman in England would scarce have pick'd them up. My Mistress's, indeed, was a fine Silk One of various Colours, and very large, hanging almost down to her Feet, with a handsom Fringe at the Bottom. They made more free with me than they would with some others; saying with a Smile, that *They did not look upon me as a Man, since I discover'd no warm, or amorous Inclinations.* My Reader, perhaps, will scarce believe me; when I assure him, there were amongst them such Beauties, as were not much inferiour to our European Ladies, except their Colour; but my Behaviour, and Resolution were actually such at that Time, and long after; that I told them, *I resolv'd never to entertain any Thoughts of Woman, till I return'd*

to England my Native Country. They reply'd, *They were sure I should be mistaken.* However, I liv'd very idly, indeed, but merrily enough, during the few Days I continu'd here ; there being about a dozen Women besides my Mistress. And for my part, I did not care how long the War lasted ; for my Provision was given me all the Time, and I had no Work to do. As to the Dangers that attended War, I did not concern myself about them ; I had nothing to lose but my Life, which, considering the Circumstances I was in, and the small Hopes I had of ever getting Home, was but a Burthen to me ; but we had not yet seen all the Miseries of a Civil War.

EVERY Morning we us'd to listen to hear, if possible, the Noise of Guns ; when, at length, one of the Slaves came to us alone without any Meat ; and having seated himself (as Slaves in particular always do before they speak ;) he told us, that *Deaan Crindo* was gone away ; and that my Master had sent for us Home. This was very agreeable News ; so we sat down to Breakfast together, sung, and were as jovial as so many Beggars. My Mistress was in a Hurry to be gone ; for she was uneasy till she paid her Respects to her Husband : As soon as ever she saw him, she fell upon her Knees, and lick'd his Feet ; and he return'd her Compliment, after the Manner of the Country, by touching of her Nose.

Now

Now the Reason of *Deaan Crindo's* sudden Departure was, an Information, that *Deaan Murnanzck* had seiz'd six hundred of his Cattle; he might have taken them all indeed, if he would, but he did this only to begin the Dispute. We stay'd, however, a Week longer at *Deaan Mephontey's* Town, till we were better inform'd how the Matter stood between them; and that there was nothing to fear on that Side. *Deaan Crindo*, it seems, had sent to *Deaan Murnanzack*, to know the Reason why he seiz'd those Cattle? and Whether he was determin'd to take *Deaan Mevarrow's* Part? The Answer he receiv'd was, That he did it to shew him his Right of Dominion; notwithstanding he doubted not, but that he would dispute his Title with him, as unjustly, as he had usurp'd it.

THIS was a mortifying Stroke, and happen'd at a very unlucky Juncture: *Deaan Murnanzack* was always a formidable Competitor, and was look'd on as such, whenever he thought proper to maintain his Right; and he doubtless, embrac'd this Opportunity on Purpose; when *Deaan Crindo* had weakened his Interest, by affronting *Deaan Mevarrow*, *Deaan Sambo*, and their Friend *Deaan Mephontey*. *Crindo* was soon convinc'd of his Error, and endeavour'd to soften Matters, by sending Messengers to all of them, to tell them; That what he did, was with no other View than to chastize his Grandsons; and what was highly requisite to restore that Peace
and

and Tranquility, which they, and his Son Frukey had disturb'd; tho' he began with the former, yet Frukey, had he prov'd refractory, should have felt the Weight of his Resentment as well as others: He hoped, therefore, that they would consider his good Intention, and not break Friendship with him.

THREE, or Four Days after this, we departed from Deaan Mephontey's; but first return'd him many Thanks for these generous Testimonies of his Friendship, and Hospitality. We went Home, (or rather Homeward only) for tho' we found our Way, and the Place of our late Abode; yet not a House was left to put our Heads in. Our Plantations too were totally demolish'd, and the very Barns and Store-houses reduc'd to Ashes; so that we had nothing to live on, but what the Woods afforded, and a few Cattle among the richest, and chiefeft Men; who were in Fact very good, and communicated to their poor Neighbours.

THE Town being so absolutely demolish'd, as not to be repair'd, Deaan Mevarrow determin'd to build a new One; and searching for a commodious Place, at length, he found a Wood so thick, that a Dog could not creep into it. This, therefore, was more than half fortify'd to his Hand, and pitch'd upon accordingly. A Vacancy was soon made in it; the Men cut down the Trees, Bushes, and Briers, and the Women and Children convey'd them away; so that in about three Days,

Days, we clear'd a large Space to erect our Houses on: However, as it was Summer-time, we were not in so much Haste for Houses, as for Fences against an Enemy. We fortify'd it, therefore, with Bodies of Trees, which we cut about sixteen; or eighteen Foot in Length; these we drove into the Ground so close together, that no Creature whatever could possibly get between them. But as one Row only of these Poles of Trees was not thought a sufficient Security, we made three, or four, one within another, round the whole Circumference of the Town; leaving no other Vacancy than a small, and private Passage for the Conveyance of our Women, Children, and Slaves, away with Safety, in Case of an Enemy's Approach; and this was so contriv'd, as not to be discern'd with Ease, or known by Strangers. We made but one Gate-way, or Entrance, and that not only narrow too, but defended with four prodigious thick, and substantial Doors, one within another.

THE Walls being compleated, nothing more remain'd to do, but each Man to erect a House of what Extent he thought proper for himself, and his Family. We, who were Slaves to *Deaan Mevarrow* took Care to build his first; some of us cut Wood, others fetch'd Grass in Order to fill up the Sides; whilst I, and about thirty more, went a tedious Way; at least, ten Miles for *Anne-voes*, which are the Leaves of a Tree like those of a Coco-nut; these we split, and cover'd

cover'd the House with; for they make a Thatch much neater, and stronger than any in *England*, But these Trees were so scarce, and at such a Distance, that a single Man could not go often enough, in any reasonable Time, to collect the Leaves; and notwithstanding we went in such a Body, we were oblig'd to go twice for a sufficient Quantity to cover my Master's House.

WHEN we had finish'd my Master's Seat, we went about our lesser Apartments; and as at *Deaan Mephontey's* a small One serv'd my Turn, so it did here in like Manner; for notwithstanding all our strong Walls and Fortifications, I much question'd, whether we should be able to keep them long; neither did we, as it prov'd soon after: So I made my Hut no bigger, than just to have Room sufficient to stretch myself at full Length, and make a Fire in, should I, by good Fortune, find any Victuals to dress.

ABOUT a Week after we were settled in our New Town, a Messenger, (or rather, an Ambassador) arriv'd from *Deaan Murnanzack*, with about twenty in his Retinue. His Business was to sound *Deaan Mevarrow's* Inclinations, and (if they found a favourable Opportunity) to desire his Friendship, and Assistance. He soon found there were good Grounds to hope for Success, and for that Reason, deliver'd his Message the first Night he came. To which *Deaan Mevarrow* return'd in Answer, *He would take it in-*

L

to

to Consideration, consult with his People, and give him his determinate Answer the next Morning. In the mean Time, he gave him a Slave's House for his immediate Accommodation, as is customary on such Occasions; and sent a Bullock for the Entertainment of him, and his Attendants. In the next Place, he sent out Messengers to all the Chiefs, and Freemen, to come, and consult with him on an Affair of the last Importance. I was present, and saw this Assembly. As soon as *Deaan Mevarrow*, and his Brother, *Deaan Sambo*, were seated, the Principals plac'd themselves on either Hand; and the other Freemen on each Side of them.

Deaan Mevarrow open'd the Consultation, by telling them; *That Deaan Murnanzack had sent a very honourable Messenger to him, to ask his Friendship, and Assistance. We must not forget, says he, that Deaan Murnanzack prov'd of singular Service to us in the Quarrel we once had with Deaan Termerre; therefore, consider we are much indebted to him upon that Score. Consider, moreover, that Chahary, and Frukey will ever be irreconcilable Enemies, so long as we detain their Wives and Families; and you concur with me not to deliver them, without a due Return of all our Cattle, which they obstinately refuse: Then, as Deaan Crindo is their Father, he, doubtless, will be partial, notwithstanding his seeming Pretensions to Peace, and affected Regard for Justice; but in what Manner he has lately*
us'd

us'd us, is too fresh in all your Memories to need Repetition. The Justice of Deaan Murnanzack's Claim to the Dominion, is, I presume, indisputable; whether Deaan Crindo may not justify himself, as Affairs now stand, in assuming the Authority, is what we shall not, at this juncture, take into Consideration; but it is highly requisite for us to consider, whether Deaan Murnanzack has Strength enough to maintain the Dispute, and protect us, and such other Friends, as may be inclin'd to join him. This requires the most mature Deliberation, the Chance of War is very precarious, and you have Families, Slaves, and Cattle to lose as well as I; weigh well, therefore, the Matter in Hand, and let me have your Resolution, with which I shall readily concur.

THEY argu'd the Point for some considerable Time, and consulted not only what would be most conducive to their Interest, but reflected on the dangerous Situation they were in; and that it was most probable they should be safest in joining with Deaan Murnanzack. Thereupon they agreed, that One of them should declare the Result of their Consultation to the Deaan. In the Name of the rest, therefore, he desir'd him, if he approv'd of their Opinion, to contract, and enter into a solemn Friendship with Deaan Murnanzack; and if so, they would faithfully observe, and support him to the utmost of their Power.

AFTER I had seen the Manner, and Formality of this Grand Assembly, our Parliament in *Great Britain* ran strangely in my Head: I imagin'd this the very Image of it; and tho' I was but a Lad when I went from Home, yet as my Father kept a Publick House, to which the best of Gentlemen resorted, I remember, I have heard them often disputing with one another about the *Power of the Prince, to oblige the People to do what He pleas'd without consulting them*; whilst Others insisted, that *A King had no Power without a Parliament*. Then they would dispute about the *Origin of Parliaments*, and *their Power*; and by *whose Means the Use of them was brought first into England*; in this too they seldom agreed. Some said the *Saxons* introduc'd it; Others maintain'd, that it was of a more modern Date; whilst many were of different Opinions from both. Now, methinks, this Article might be adjusted without any Reference to Authors, and Historians; That *Parliaments* were establish'd long before the *Saxons*, or *Romans* either: For I imagine, that not only *England*, but several other Countries besides, were once like *Madagascar*, without the Knowledge of Letters, and Coined Money; and if that be the Case, it was then impossible for Princes to exert that Authority over the People, or to dispose of them contrary to their Interest, or Inclinations: For I look upon those Princes to be like my Master, who neither had,

nor

nor could have any separate Army, or Interest ; but when any Neighbour desir'd their Assistance, or any Enemy had injur'd them, they assembled before the House of their Chief ; and there debated what Measures were most proper to be taken for the Good of their Country : If War was agreed on, the same Men took their Arms, and the Sovereign, or Chief, headed them, as my Master did here ; and when they return'd, each Man went Home to his own Family. Thus the People are their own Army, and Defence ; and the Lord could never oblige them to do what the Majority did not think convenient to be done ; because he had no Army to compel them. This was, doubtless, the Condition of all other Countries once, and must have continu'd so, had not People subjected themselves unwarily to the Power of one Man ; by giving him Wealth and Authority, not only sufficient to raise an Army, but to keep it in Pay himself, and use it at Discretion for their Defence ; with which he most shamefully insulted, and abus'd them. However, in the State of Nature, and the first Establishment of Societies, this was the Form of Government ; and with due Submission to the Learned, I am of Opinion, we need not turn over many Volumes to find the Original of *British Parliaments* ; for they are of much earlier Date than all their Histories, or than Letters themselves ; and as to their *Power*, it is grounded on the

strongest *Basis*, REASON, and NATURE.
But to return to our Story.

THE Alliance being unanimously resolv'd upon, *Deaan Mevarrow* sent for the Messenger the next Morning; and told him, that he, and his People, after mature Deliberation, were agreed to assist *Deaan Murnanzack*; and desir'd that their Friendship might be ratify'd, and confirm'd with the usual Solemnity: Hereupon an Ox was immediately brought and kill'd; the Liver roasted, and stuck on Lances, and *Deaan Murnanzack's* Ambassador, and a Deputy of *Deaan Mevarrow's* eat the Liver between them, repeating the Imprecation we have mention'd before; that *They wish'd it might prove Poison*; and a further Curse might be sent by God upon that Party, who first broke the Alliance.

AFTER this solemn Ratification, the Ox was divided between the Ambassador's People, and ours who were present, and both eat it together; after which, he, and his Attendants departed. And now *Deaan Mevarrow* repented that he had built this new Town; for he would have gone, and liv'd near *Deaan Murnanzack*; whose Country border'd on *Merfaughla* on one Side, and was within ten, or a dozen Miles on the other Side of *Fenno-arevo*: He had three Brethren; *Deaan Mussacorrow*, who liv'd near him; *Deaan Afferrer*, who liv'd on the Mountains of *Yong-gorvo*; of whom we shall have

have Occasion to give a large Account hereafter: And *Rer Mimebolambo*, the youngest, who liv'd but about five Miles from us to the *Eastward*; and this last being so very near us, we were ready at Hand to join in any Enterprize, or to aid, and assist one another. However, we did not think ourselves safe, and, therefore, we took Care not to let *Deaan Crindo* know our Resolutions, till we had made one Expedition; and after that, we made ourselves more secure.

BUT the Course of my Narrative naturally leads me to a Detail of *Deaan Murnanzack's* Attack on *Deaan Mundumber's* Town; where he took three hundred Cattle, and a great Number of Women, and Children; for it is not customary to take Men Prisoners, if they can't get away from their Enemies, they are immediately cut off. Among the Captives were *Deaan Mundumber's* Wife and Daughter, the Only Child he ever had. Having plunder'd the Town, they were going to reduce it to Ashes, but *Deaan Murnanzack* prevented them; and marching into the Plain, waited to see if *Deaan Mundumber* would rally, and give him Battle. His People appear'd, indeed, but at a great Distance, not daring to come nearer; which, as soon as he perceiv'd, he march'd homewards, but first did a very generous Action, and sent back *Deaan Mundumber's* Wife and Daughter to him; telling her, *He did not intend it as a Compliment to her Husband, but as a Token*

of his *Respect* to herself, and Family: She being Neice to the King of *Yong-Owl*, one of the most powerful Princes on the Island. Nor did he do it with any View, that he should return the like Favour; for he had no Wife, and was well assur'd, by God's Assistance, who would favour his just Cause, that it would never be in his Power to prove prejudicial to any of his Relations.

As soon as *Deaan Crindo* heard, that his Son's Town was taken, he thought it high Time to seek Revenge; and accordingly muster'd up a great Army, threatening to lay the Country waste, to destroy all the Men, and make Slaves of their Wives and Children. He sent, likewise, to our Master to join him, but he premtorily refus'd; saying, *He would never join with his profess'd Enemies, against his experienc'd Friends.* However, he did not declare his Intentions of opposing him. They both sent to *Deaan Mephontey*, but he refus'd to be concern'd on either Side, and kept his Word; for his Dominions extending to the River *Manderra*, the Boundaries of *Antenosfa*, he was apprehensive that the Inhabitants of those Parts might take the Advantage of his Absence, plunder his Towns, and lay waste his Country.

WHEN *Deaan Crindo* march'd from *Fenno-arevo*, he did not wholly abandon his Towns; but left a considerable Number of Men in them, for Fear of *Rer Mimetolambo* and *Afferrer*. He had no Jealousy of us, how-

however; whilst he was gone, *Rer Mimebolambo*, and my Master, *Deaan Mevarrow*, join'd Forces, and went out to see what they could find; they soon surpriz'd three Towns, for the Men made a very weak Resistance; so they brought off about two hundred Cattle, and fifty Slaves. My Master was discover'd by having a white Man (meaning myself) along with him. This was altogether unexpected to them, and *Deaan Crindo's* Wife immediately sent him Notice thereof; and that she was in no small Concern on that Account. To which Information he return'd for Answer, That *He would soon dispatch the Business he was about, and then he would be amply reveng'd of Deaan Mevarrow.* But we took Care to be provided for him.

IN our Way homewards, the Cattle and Slaves were equally divided between *Deaan Mevarrow*, and *Rer Mimebolambo*; and they then came to this Resolution, that it was absolutely necessary for them to live together in one Town. Ours was the strongest, but not so big as we could wish; theirs was of a larger Extent, and they had, moreover, Abundance of empty Houses; which were deserted by those who went away upon the War's breaking out; so it was agreed we should settle there. We lost no Time, for the very Day we went Home, we pack'd up all our Goods, and march'd away directly to *Merbaundroverta*; which was the Name of *Rer Mimebolambo's* Town, and abandon'd
our

our own in less than a Fortnight after we had built it. Thus were we driven about like our wild Boars, that change their Holes every Day, and fly from one Wood to another, lest the wild Dogs should find them out. And we were not only forc'd to secure ourselves against the Surprizes of a Body of our Enemies, but as we liv'd so near one another, three, or four, or half a Dozen of their Men would often lye lurking in the Woods near Towns, and catch a Woman, Child, or Slave of ours, that happen'd to strole out on any Occasion whatever; as digging of wild Yams, &c. so that we had little else to eat but Beef; and such as had it of their own gave it to those who had none.

HOWEVER, I had an Employment here, which maintain'd me handsomly enough; and it seem'd as if Providence had thought fit to appoint it, on Purpose for my Support in this seasonable Conjunction. Few of this Part of the Island will eat any Beef, unless 'tis kill'd by one descended from a Race of Kings; now my Master, just before the War broke out, growing haughty to Excess, and having none but himself, and his Brother, to execute these high Offices, they were sometimes oblig'd to go five, or six Miles to kill an Ox: He, at last, reflected, that these People have an exalted Opinion of all white Men, and taking me for the Captain's Son, whom they look'd upon to be no ways inferior to a King; I was thought of honourable Descent enough

enough to be prefer'd to the Dignity of a Butcher ; tho' in Fact, I did nothing more than cut the Throat of the Beast, and they carv'd him up themselves : However, for this, I always had my Fee, which was a large Piece of Meat. Tho' my Master, and some Others, as discerning as himself, plainly perceiv'd that this was a very idle Custom ; yet he knew, that the Vulgar are not to be oppos'd in their old WAYS, be they ever so ridiculous, and absurd ; and had *Deaan Mevarrow* obstinately declin'd this Office. and call'd it a meer Caprice of theirs, such an abrupt Innovation would, in all Probability, have been attended with almost a general Desertion ; for they would instantly have gone, and liv'd under other Lords : He contriv'd, therefore, to substitute me in his Room, and by that Means did, (as all wise Governors will) seemingly conform to Custom to humour the People ; yet by an ingenious Expedient shifted off from himself a mean, and troublesome Employment.

THE next Morning the Cattle were divided ; my Master had ten, his Brother six, and the principal Men one a Piece ; some others had one between two, and we Slaves one between four of us. For my part I wanted no Beef ; for I was often employ'd, during my Residence in this Town, to kill the Beasts : I was oblig'd, however, to agree with my Partners to kill ours ; for they had little enough, tho' I had Plenty. I liv'd tolerably

lerably well here, often exchanging Beef for Potatoes, &c. with the Towns-People; and here we heard of the Havock *Deaan Crindo* had made in the Country. The People, who were ally'd to *Deaan Murnanzack*, and dwelt in small Towns, left their Habitations, and remov'd with their Families and Cattle beyond *Deaan Murnanzack's* toward the Sea, where they were shelter'd under his Protection. When *Deaan Crindo* came to such Towns as were abandon'd, he burnt them down, and utterly destroy'd the Plantations, pulling up every Thing by the Roots, as if his Intention was to create a Famine in the Country.

Deaan Murnanzack was all this Time with his Brother *Muffecorow*, on his March towards them, and had such good Intelligence, that, under the Cover of a Wood, he came undiscover'd, almost upon them. They were then ravaging a very large Plantation of Potatoes, and some others not far distant from it. He divided his Army into four Parts, resolving to attack them on all Sides, whilst they were thus mischievously bent; and boldly shew'd his Face in Front, whom they hurry'd to oppose; the other Parties fir'd each from their Post, kill'd several, and put the rest into Confusion. However, they made a vigorous Resistance, retreating, and forcing their Way into a Wood; where it was almost impossible to follow them. Here *Deaan Crindo* rally'd them, and dispos'd them

them in good Order, each either under his own, or one of his Son's Command; for *Mundumber*, *Chabary*, and *Frukey*, his three Sons, were with him. They were much superior in Number to the other; some said, near twice as many; which *Deaan Murnanzack* was no Stranger to, nor to the Courage of his Uncle; but he was resolute notwithstanding to engage him: And tho' he had Time sufficient to have retreated, yet he only march'd back into the Plain, to secure an advantageous Ground, and have Time to form his Army; which he did accordingly, and waited for his Enemy's Approach to attack him. It was not long before the Engagement began, which was carry'd on with great Vigour, and Warmth on both Sides; till *Deaan Murnanzack* perceiving his Brother *Muffecorrows* Division began to give Ground, he was determin'd to make a bold Push himself; and throwing away his Gun, with six small Lances in his Hand, he challeng'd several of his principal Men to follow him, if they durst, into the thickest of the Enemy's Body, which they very gallantly did; but he, being foremost, ran like an enraged Lyon, and in spite of all their Fire and flying Lances, came to close Quarters, Hand to Hand with his Lances; and those gallant Men with him, following his Example, drove all that Division of their Enemy's Army back, and put it into utter Confusion, who not being able to abide their Fury, ran away. They broke
into

into the very Part where *Deaan Crindo* himself was posted; who had been struck thorough with a Lance by one of *Murnanzack's* Companions, had not the *Deaan* himself very generously prevented it; desiring them not to kill his Uncle. He left his People to pursue them, whilst he ran to the Aid, and Assistance of *Mussacorow*, who, at the same Time, made a vigorous Push, being ashamed to be out-done; however, they had been utterly ruin'd, had not *Deaan Murnanzack* himself step in to their Assistance in that critical Conjunction: But they were soon in one general Disorder, flying towards the Woods with the utmost Precipitation; where *Deaan Murnanzack* follow'd them to prevent them from rallying; and carry'd on the Pursuit till he saw they were quite dispirited, and making homewards to recruit themselves.

Deaan Crindo perceiving he could do no good with *Murnanzack*, was determin'd not to be idle, and permit *Deaan Mevarrow*, and *Rer Mimebolambo* to join Forces; so out of Policy as well as Revenge he resolv'd to attack us first: But no sooner had he declar'd his Intentions, and made Preparations for that Purpose, than a Friend of *Mevarrow's* came out by Night, and acquainted him therewith: On this Information he held a Consultation with *Rer Mimebolambo* about their Defence; and in Order thereto, considering there were so many Cattle in Town,

as

as would disturb them in an Engagement; he propos'd to send Part of them to *Deaan Murnanzack's*; where the other People had secur'd theirs. *Rer Mimebolambo* would send none of his; my Master, however, willing to have something to subsist on, in Case they should lose what they had here, pick'd out forty Beasts; some of our richest Men also, sent six, and Others more, or less; in short, there were in all about fourscore and ten Beasts separated from the rest, to be sent away. I perceiv'd what was going forward, and would fain have conceal'd myself; for I did not know whether I should live so well there as here: Besides, it was a large Number for one Person to take Care of. But there was no Remedy; No-body else would send a Slave with me, and my Master himself would spare no more than one, and he look'd upon me as the best qualify'd of any one Man to do it; whereupon he gave Orders to six, or seven Men well-arm'd to guard, and conduct me; and I took my Leave of my Friends, and Acquaintance, and proceeded accordingly.

WE were forc'd to go round about by several tedious, unpractis'd Ways, and to look out as narrowly as possible, lest our Enemies should intercept us; but we embrac'd a very favourable Opportunity when they were all dispirited by their Defeat, and suspected nothing of any such Prize being near them: So in two Days we arriv'd at *Deaan Afferrer's* Town,

Town, situate on the Hills of *Yong-gorvo*, where we stay'd two Days to rest our Cattle; and were going upon the third in the Morning, at which Time we heard a Shell blow. This alarm'd not only the Town, but the whole Country; they ran immediately to defend the Passage up the Hill (for there is but one) when instantly came two Messengers from *Deaan Murnanzack* to *Deaan Afferrer*, to acquaint him, that he was at the Bottom of the Hill, in Order to pay him a Visit. When my Guardian saw them join, and found it was *Deaan Murnanzack*, they went (as soon as the usual Compliments were past between the two Brothers) to *Deaan Murnanzack*, and inform'd him, That *Deaan Mevarrow* had sent some Cattle, and a proper Person to look after them, in Order to be convey'd somewhere under his Protection. He desir'd them to thank *Deaan Mevarrow* for his Friendship, and Assistance; and assure him, that his Cattle should have all the Care taken of them imaginable; and be put amongst his own. As soon as they had deliver'd up their Charge, they took their Leaves of me, and return'd.

WHEN *Deaan Murnanzack* saw the Cattle, and found that I was left with them, he seem'd surpris'd; and ask'd me, *If I was Cow-keeper*; saying, *He never heard of a white Man being put upon that Employment*. I made Answer, *Since it was my Master's Pleasure, I did not think proper to dispute it with him;*
and

and would execute my Office as well as I could.

THREE Days after *Deaan Murnanzack* went homewards, giving Orders to three Servants to assist me, and we follow'd in the Rear; we had also above a dozen other People with us, who carry'd Provision, Bedding, &c. for their Masters. As soon as we were down the Hill, I discover'd a new Scene; the Soil was of a quite different Nature as well as Colour; yellow Clay with Stones; which made my Feet very uneasy, having been us'd to a sandy Ground before: However, I was soon inur'd to it. The Trees, likewise, were different; much loftier, and more strait, and regular. This was the Place I had often wish'd to see, on Account of the wild Cattle, of which I had heard so much: I soon found the large Tracks they made thorow the Woods; which render'd the driving mine much easier here, than in other Woods.

ABOUT Noon we laid down to refresh ourselves in a Grove: The whole Country is very beautiful, and well water'd with Springs and Rivulets. They soon shew'd me some wild Cattle, which were standing under the Covert of the Trees; I was very desirous of viewing them closer, and taking a Gun in my Hand I went toward them; but when I was got within thirty Yards I was oblig'd to creep on the Ground, and conceal myself as well as I could with the Grass, which is very high. Before I came up to them, I

M

saw

saw three Bulls running directly towards me; their Eyes sparkled with Fire, their Ears prick'd upright, and they foam'd at the Mouth; in all Probability, they fled from some that gave them Chace. They put me into such a terrible Fright, that I thought of nothing but firing at them, to save myself from being torn to pieces; but as Providence would have it, I fir'd, and wounded one so deeply, that he fell: Tho' I was safe with respect to him, I expected the others would have attack'd me; and to avoid their Fury, I laid flat on my Face, not daring to stir; till hearing no Noise, but the Halloo's of my Companions at a Distance, I look'd up, and found that all of them were run away, except the wounded One, which lay kicking on the Ground: However, I durst not go near him, till my Friends came up, and put us both out of our Pain, by cutting his Throat, and applauding me for my Courage, and being so expert a Marksman. How contrary to One's Expectation Things often happen! I imagin'd they would have laugh'd at me for my Cowardice; and by Mistake, and meer Chance, I was look'd upon as One of more than common Courage as well as Conduct.

WHILST they were cutting up the Bull, I could not forbear gazing with Admiration on those which they call'd *Wild Cattle*, and in Fact they are so; but they are so like those in *England*, that I could then perceive

no Manner of Difference: Nor have I been able since to discover any, except in two trivial Particulars; the Horns, I take it, of our *English* Bulls are somewhat shorter, and their Bellowings deeper. When we had cut up our Beef, we roasted some Part of it, and pleas'd ourselves with the Thoughts of our Masters having left us behind, because we should not spoil their Sport; we happen'd, however, on better Luck than they, and had not only Beef to eat sooner than they, but got some ready to dress for them at the Place of Rendezvous at Night: This Bull-Beef, you may be sure, could not be any Thing extraordinary; nor any ways equal to the Flesh of such as are tame; especially after it had run so far, and so hard, before it was kill'd. These wild Cattle will give the Hunters a Chase sometimes of several Miles together after they are wounded; which makes the Flesh but indifferent Meat, especially if it be a Bull; but People in Want are glad of what comes first to Hand. For these wild Cattle are a great Help to such as live in the remote Parts; who, in necessitous Times, come here a Hunting: However, they are frequently found in another vast Tract of Forest Land of some hundred Miles Extent; of which, and of their suppos'd Original, I shall have an Occasion hereafter to give a particular Account. The Place where we baited at Noon, and lay this Night were very agreeable, and delightful Groves; and

indeed, all this Country is so, for several Days Journey together : It abounds with wild Honey, wild Boars, and such a Variety of pleasant Fruits, that Men may not only find enough to satisfy their Hunger and Thirst ; but to indulge their luxurious Appetites, without the Fatigue of any Cultivation ; and there are many that live in a State of Indolence and Ease.

AMONGST the most wholesom as well as delicious Fruits of the Earth, and that which I first tasted of here, is their *Faungidge* ; it grows (as my Companions shew'd me) in the thickest Woods. They search first for the Place, which is a tender Creeper, or wild Vine, that takes hold of a Tree, or any Thing near it, twining round the Trunk, and shooting into several Branches, like a Vine. I never perceiv'd, that it bore any Fruit, and was surpriz'd, when they told me it was the Root of this, which produc'd the *Faungidge* ; however, instead of digging at the Root, they went half a dozen Yards at least from it, and struck the Ground with the Points of their Lances, to observe where it founded hollow ; and digging there, they found the *Faungidge*. The Root spreads a great Way under Ground, and but few of the Branches bear the *Faungidge* ; so that it would be to little Purpose to trace it from the Spot, where it appears above Ground. The first I saw was not much less in Bulk than one of our Gallon Ruplets : It is red,
and

and very smoth without, and the Coat is as thin as Parchment; the Inside is white, and has a milky Juice; it eats as soft as a Water-Mellon, but has no Seeds in it; it is both Meat and Drink, very wholesom, and always eaten raw.

THE *Verlaway* is of the same Species, and in all Respects much like it; with this Difference only, that the Skin of the latter is thinner, but so tough that it must be par'd with a Knife. There is another Kind, call'd the *Verlaway-voler*; which is reckon'd unwholesom: I once saw a Man, who had tasted some of it, swell immediately, and was ready to dye; but by giving him some melted Fat to drink, he brought it up, and soon recover'd. This *Verlaway-voler* is easily known, for it is much more beautiful to the Eye than the other; and the Leaf which springs from it is very different.

THE next Day I was extremely diverted: For *Deaan Murnanzack* did not leave us as he did the Day before. In the Morning, we saw a Bull alone in the Midst of a large Plain; the *Deaan*, by way of Amusement, order'd us to stop, whilst he, and two more drove my Cattle toward the Bull; who no sooner saw them, but he roar'd, and tore up the Ground with his Horns, as if he expected some Enemy to oppose him; but finding they were Cows, he shew'd an Inclination to be better acquainted with them. The *Deaan*, and his Companions hid themselves

under Cover of the Cows; they let them graze a little, and then drove them forwards, till the wild Bull was amongst them; as soon as he put his Nose to a Cow's Tail, *Deadr Murnanzack*, conceal'd under another Cow's Belly, stuck a Lance in his Flank; away he ran with it, but not far before he had another in his Side: And now they had Room for the Sport they aim'd at, which was not unlike (as I have been inform'd) the Diversion of a *Spanish Bull-Feast*. Several, by this Time, join'd in the Chase; he ran near a Mile out-right before he stopp'd, and turn'd to his Pursuers; which they always do, when they are closely beset; and then every One must take Care of himself: For it is a very dangerous Encounter, and so it was here; the Beast grew outrageous, and turning upon them, ran directly at the Man, who first wounded him; whilst another from behind, threw a Lance into his Flank; then the Bull turn'd again, as he always does, to the Person who last wounded him; and the Hunters being divided to take him all Ways, and keeping at a good Distance likewise, as well to prevent hurting one another, as to give him Room to play in, they at length kill'd him; but this sometimes proves a very tragical Pastime.

THIS Night we lay in a Wood, where we found *Faungidge* in Abundance; thus we liv'd deliciously with only the natural Produce of the Country. I ty'd up my Calves every
Night,

Night, that my Cows might not stray, and was forc'd to rise two, or three Times, to see that none of my Cattle got amongst the wild Ones; for when they do, it's no small Trouble to catch them again; for whenever they see the others run, they follow, likewise, as fast as they can.

THE next Day at Noon we halted at a Spring, which rises from the highest Hill in this Island, call'd *Vobitch-Maner*, or Red-Hill; *Vobitch* signifying an Hill, or Mountain. I drove my Cattle into a fine Valley, where there was fine Grass; but a wild Bull came amongst them, and cover'd one of my Cows: I had a great Inclination to kill him, tho' I almost shook for Fear; they are terrible Creatures to any Body's Apprehension, who is not us'd to them, and my Fear was the Cause of my ill Success; for concealing myself under another Cow, I took such an awkward Aim at him, that I struck one of my own Herd instead of him. However, as the Wound did not prove mortal, I conceal'd it; not so much out of any Apprehension I had of my Master's Anger, as out of Fear of being laugh'd at, for wounding a tame Cow, instead of a wild Bull.

WE set up early this Afternoon, in a Place commodiously situated near some good Water; and then we went out to search for *Wild Honey* and *Faungidge*. I had the good Fortune to discover a large Hole in a hollow Tree, that was full of the former; I made

a Fire presently, and with a Brand smoak'd the Bees out. In the next Place I cut down a *Vounturk*, to make a Vessel like a Tub, to put my Honey in. This *Vounturk* is a Tree, or Plant, (for I don't well know what to call it) of a very particular Shape, and Nature : It grows upright as an Arrow, about sixteen, or eighteen Feet in Length, is thin below, thick in the Middle, and taper again above, like a Nine-pin ; at the Top there are two, or three Branches, that bear Leaves of a great Length ; in the Spring they have Blossoms, but I never saw any Fruit that came to Perfection ; the outer Bark is whitish, like old Lead, and full of long Thorns ; which are easily struck off with a Lance ; we, likewise, cut the Bark all round, and the Tree immediately falls down, not being able to support itself : After this, we take away what Length we want, and pull out the spongy Substance on the Inside, till we come within three, or four Inches of the Bottom. By this Means we make a Vessel light, and easy of Carriage, and in one of these I secur'd my Honey. The Juice of this *Vounturk* is good Liquor, and even fit to boil any Thing in, when Water is scarce. I found also some *Faungidge*. At my Return, I paid my Respects to *Deaan Murnanzack*, and made him a Present of some of my Honey ; which is a Compliment our Lords always expect.

It was now Night, and they were going a Beef-hunting: When they set out on Purpose to kill the best Beasts, they always make Choice of the darkest Nights. They permitted me, on my Request, to accompany them; but first order'd me to wash myself, as they themselves did, that we might not smell either of Smoak, or Sweat. I would have taken two Lances according to Custom; but they oblig'd me to leave one behind me, lest two together might rattle in my Hand. These Cattle feed only in the Night, and if all these Precautions were not taken, they could never be surpriz'd; for they are always on their Guard, snorting with their Noses, and listening after their Pursuers: We can hear them roar, and bellow a great Way off; by which we know where they are, and we are forc'd always to go round till they are directly to the Windward of us; for otherwise they would soon scent us. As soon as we had got the Wind and Cattle right-a-head, and were within hearing, we walk'd with all the Circumspection imaginable, cropping the Top of the Grass with our Hands, as close as possible, to mimick, as well as we could, the Noise a Cow makes when she bites it. The Moment they heard us they were all hush; not one of them bellow'd, or graz'd, but seem'd to listen with the utmost Attention: Which when we perceiv'd, we all stood still likewise without a Whisper; whilst three, or four, who understood

derstood the Nature of it best, continu'd cropping the Grass. When the Cattle had listen'd, till (as we imagin'd) they took us for some of their own Species, they return'd to their grazing, and we walk'd with Caution nearer, still mimicking them as we mov'd softly along. *Deaan Murnanzack* order'd me to keep behind, lest they should discern my white Skin, and be startled ; he also gave me his Lamber to cover myself with, which was a large Piece of black Silk ; so that if I had been near them, they could have seen nothing but my Face ; the Grass being above Knee deep.

At length we got amongst them, so that one of our Men (as he told me) with some Grass in his Hand, and under the Cover of a Bush, took hold of the Dug of a Cow, and finding she gave no Milk, he concluded she was not lean ; for which Reason he stuck his Lance instantly into her Belly, and drew it out again, making no other Motion. The Cow thus wounded will give a Spring, perhaps, and make a Noise, as if another had run her Horns against her ; but this is so common amongst them, that the Herd is not any ways disturb'd by it : So that our People stuck three, or four after this Manner, and left them, with an Intention to come the next Morning, and track them by their Blood ; for it is very dangerous to come near them in the Night : As soon as they find themselves sorely wounded, they run from
their

their Companions, and will attack the first Man they see. They are generally found actually dead, or fallen down in some Wood, or Shelter of Bushes, as if they industriously endeavour'd to conceal themselves. No sooner had we determin'd to depart, and I had return'd *Deaan Murnanzack* his Lamber, but a Calf, that had been mortally wounded, began to make an hideous Uproar; and running about, made the Herd jealous: So that they ran away, and the Calf made directly at me, and knock'd me backwards; I catch'd hold of his Leg, but cry'd out lustily for Help. This Accident afforded much Mirth, and fix'd a Joak upon me afterwards; as *A stout Fellow to cry out for Assistance to cope with a Calf*. However, they took him, cut him to Pieces, and carry'd him away; of whom we made a very good Supper. I have been inform'd, that notwithstanding these Cattle are so wild, the Cows will sometimes stand still to have their Dugs handled, and and several of them have been milk'd in the Dark into an Horn; however, as I never attempted this myself, I cannot absolutely vouch it for Truth; yet as I have heard so many affirm it, I think there are no just Grounds to contradict it.

WE were in no Hurry to get Home, for not only our Cattle; but we too, liv'd as well as we could desire there; so that tho' we kept going forwards, yet we made several Days more of our Journey than we should have

have done. A Day, or two after this Beef-hunting, we had an accidental Diversion of another kind: Our Dogs had got the Scent of some wild Hogs that were got into a Thicket, and were very busy in running round it; but could find no Entrance for a considerable Time. At length, however, they found the Path which the Swine had made, and attempted to enter the Wood by it; the Passage was defended by a large Boar, who fought the Dogs with great Fury, and wounded one of them in a very dangerous Manner: Now what with the Dogs on the one hand, and the Swine on the other, there was such a yelping, grunting, and howling, that the Woods rang with their Noise; and one would have imagin'd, all the Hogs in the Island had met there by Consent, in order to revenge their Quarrel upon us.

WE laid down our Burdens, and some of us went up to them, arm'd with Guns and Lances; *Deaan Murnanzack* shot the Boar that wounded his Dog; whereupon another in an Instant defended the Entrance, and fought so resolutely, that neither the Dogs, nor we ourselves could come near the Cattle that were within; till we had made a Passage behind them with our Hatchets and Lances, and then fir'd upon some of the most resolute, who turn'd upon us: The rest perceiving themselves attack'd behind, fought their Way through the Dogs, and ran away, with the Dogs after them. Words cannot describe

scribe the Noise there was, especially after a Number of them were wounded : We found seven dead, besides several others so wounded that they could not make off ; we pick'd out only one, or two of the fattest, for there are very few that will eat them. I did not dare to take any, on Account of my Office of killing *Beeves* ; and the Eating of *Swine's Flesh* is accounted so contemptible a Thing, that I should have lessen'd my Dignity, and, perhaps, been degraded ; which, whatever mean Thoughts I might possibly have, as to the Honour of it, I had too good an Opinion of its Value, to part with it for the Gratification of my Appetite in one Meal : For in this Case they are curious to a Punctilio, that if the Daughter of a King be marry'd to any One that is not of a Royal Family, their Children are not admitted to the Honour of *Killing Beeves* ; notwithstanding the Father be a Freeman, and a Chief amongst his Neighbours.

WE us'd every Evening to sit down near the Prince, and discourse of one thing or another to divert the Time : Now tho' 'tis a common Custom amongst the Princes here, to converse with every Body in the most familiar Manner ; yet they preserve a decent State and Distinction. The People throughout the whole Island pay a religious Regard to Dreams, and imagine that their good *Dæmons* (for I can't tell what other Name to give their inferior Deities, which, as they say,

say, attend on their *Owleys*,) tells them in their Dreams what ought to be done, or warns them of what ought to be avoided ; more especially after a Sacrifice, or a Prayer to God, and an Invocation of this *Dæmon*. I well remember, our Discourse this Evening turn'd principally upon this Topick ; the next Morning *Deaan Murnanzack* came to me, as I was alone, and discours'd very freely with me about several Things ; and in particular he advis'd me to take what Beef I wanted, and could carry with me ; for we should have no more Opportunities of killing any wild Cattle. Observing him fond of Conversation, I told him, if there was any Dependance on Dreams, as some had asserted the Night before, I should incur his Anger that Day ; having dreamt, *That I was at Home with my Parents, and all my Relations round about me ; that my Pockets were full of Gold, and they added still to my Store : This, I said, did not only throw me into a Melancholy when I awaked, to find myself naked in a Wood, and in a strange Country ; but it likewise gave me some Concern, for that I had always observ'd, not only when I was a Lad in England, but since under my Master Mevarrow, that to dream of Plenty of Gold Money was a certain Indication of Anger.* At this *Deaan Murnanzack* smil'd, and made Answer, *I wonder that you, who laugh'd but last Night, at the Talk of God's sending Dreams by the good Dæmons, should to Day be afraid*
of

of one. However, says he, *I dare say you will be once mistaken; for I don't know any Thing you can do to make me angry.* I would not have my Reader imagine, that I have introduc'd this Story, meerly for the sake of telling an idle Dream; but it prov'd the Introduction to something very remarkable, and furnish'd us with a Discourse the next Evening, that may possibly be thought an agreeable Amusement.

THE next Day we roasted our Beef, and laid it to cool, in Order to bind up in a Burden, which we call *an Enter*; to carry at our Backs. All I had to do was to provide for myself, and what with my Beef and Honey, I was pretty well loaded, and as well contented, for I liv'd in Plenty; my Honey likewise mingled with Water made a pleasant Drink. This was the last Day of our Passage thorow these Groves, and Habitations of the wild Cattle; some of which they attempted once more to surround, more for the sake of their Diversion than Want of Beef; and in this, not wilfully, but for Want of Knowledge, I spoil'd all their Sport, by traversing the Way they were running; which was directly towards the Place where *Deaan Murnanzack* lay in Ambush for them: This made them run quite another Way, and put him into such a violent Passion at first, that he lifted up his Lance, and frowning, threatened to kill me; and, indeed, I expected no less; which made me get out of his Sight as soon

soon as possible, being apprehensive of some such barbarous Treatment, as I had before met with from *Deaan Mevarrow*. This Prince, however, was of a more generous Disposition ; for when his Passion was over, he sent for me in a very courteous Manner, and desir'd I would spend the Evening with him as usual, and sit down by him ; which accordingly I did. After we had discours'd on Variety of Subjects, he, at last, press'd me to give him some Account of the Customs of my Country ; and in a more particular Manner to inform him, *What God, or Gods we worship ?* since I seem'd to have so little Veneration for theirs ; and that I would be ingenuous, and tell him, (as I had been a great Traveller) what Things I had seen ; in Order to improve the Evening to the best Advantage. *And pray,* says he, *What God is that you adore ?* Upon this the Company drew round me, and I began by asking them in the first Place, *If they were not satisfy'd, that there was a God above the Skies ?* I could not say *above the Heavens*, because there was no Term in their Language expressive of them ; nor had they, as I could perceive, any Idea of what we *Christians* mean by *Heaven*, as the peculiar Residence of the Almighty, and the glorious Mansions of the Saints after their Decease. They told me, that *They firmly believ'd there was a God above, who was the supreme Lord of all other Gods, Demons, or Spirits, of what Nature,*

or

or Kind soever : That very God, said I, is the Deity we adore ; for we know of no other God, nor do we pay the Tribute of Divine Worship to any other Object than this One ; this Supreme, and Only God. Do not you then, said they, make Prayers, and Sacrifices, and invoke some Guardian Dæmons, to assist you in the Knowledge of the Will of that God ; and to warn you of any approaching Dangers ? If your Country-men had such Owleys as ours, your good Dæmons would have assisted you that Night you lay upon the Sands, and have told you in Dreams of the Danger, and directed you to escape before the Morning.

To this I reply'd, That all good Men in England acknowledge an over-ruling Providence ; and I am fully persuaded, that it was by the Providence of that Divine Power that I was preserved at that Time ; and why God did not see fit, that the rest should save their Lives, is a Secret I do not pretend to pry into : But I cannot conceive that your Owleys, to which you seem to pay a Divine Homage, and pray to for their Aid and Assistance, should have a Spirit, or a God within them ; or visit you in the Night when you are asleep, and forewarn you of such Misfortunes as you would willingly avoid. I plainly perceive, that they are nothing more than Pieces of Wood, and Alligators Teeth dress'd up ; I plainly discern, likewise, how they are made ; and I am certain, that other Wood, and other Alligators Teeth are not living Spirits, have no Power of Speech,

and are incapable of knowing Things present, much less Things to come ; for which Reason, we look upon it as an Act of Idolatry to pay that Adoration, which belongs to the Great God alone, to any created Thing, or the Likeness of any created Thing Above, or Here Below ; since he has strictly forbid the Worship of any Thing but Himself.

Deaan Murnanzack listen'd to this serious Discourse of mine with Abundance of Attention, and then turn'd to some of his People, and argu'd with them for some Time ; partly in Vindication of what I had asserted, and partly in endeavouring to explain to them the Nature of their *Owleys* ; which I am sensible, I had not a just Notion of at that Time ; but I was too young when first I was reduc'd to this Slavery, and had neither Friends, nor Books to assist me ; besides I was not capable of making such just Remarks then, as I could do now.

BUT to proceed : As soon as the *Deaan* had done discoursing with them, he turn'd again to me, and said, *To me it seems very strange, that you, who, but this very Morning, told me a Dream of your own, and found it happen'd true, should argue against these Owleys of ours ; for you mistake us, it is not the Wood, nor the Alligators Teeth that we worship ; but there are certain Guardians Dæmons, who take Care of all Nations, Families, and private Persons ; and should you be possess'd of one of these Owleys, and give it*
the

the Name of some Guardian Spirit, it will undoubtedly attend you. For how could you know this Morning, that I should be angry with you, had not one of these good Dæmons visited you, and discover'd it; and if you had not had such friendly Notice, you might, probably, have been kill'd; tho' I did not design it. But Mens Passions are unruly, and I was highly provok'd, I own, tho' I say not this to reproach you, as if I imagin'd you wilfully spoil'd our Sport; for I am fully satisfy'd you meant no Harm: I only mention this to put you in Mind, that you argue against yourself: Besides, if the Spirits of our Fore-fathers, or these Guardian Dæmons did not declare these Things to Mankind, how should they know them? No One could tell that I should be angry with you, when you had given me no Offence; neither did you intend to provoke me, and nothing was done that any such Accident should have happen'd. You don't imagine, I hope, that the Great God himself came down to tell you; since these inferior Spirits, of whom there are such Numbers, could more conveniently attend you. But you observ'd just now, as I remember, that the Great, Supreme God had forbid you the Worship of any Thing but Himself; Pray, Did any white Man ever see this Great God above? Or does He often condescend to talk with your People, and not with ours?

To which I made Answer, That No Man ever saw God, but some of our Fore-fathers,

many Ages ago, heard his Voice, when he descended in a Cloud. But, says he, if this was so many Years ago, and there is no Man now living, black, or white, that ever heard the Voice of this God, how are you sure it is true? And since as you allow, it was many Ages ago, Things may be so alter'd, or misrepresented from what they were, when your first Fore-fathers told them, that you cannot rely upon their Certainty. I was here at some Loss, as they had no Knowledge of Letters, and consequently, I could not make them comprehend any Thing of the sacred Scriptures; I only told them, therefore, that We had a Way of preserving the Memory of Things, which they were wholly unacquainted with; and by that Means, I said, we had an Account of the Beginning of the World, and of its Creation by God; and that I could tell them a great many strange Things in Relation thereto: Which they then seem'd very desirous of hearing.

AND accordingly I told them, that the World was originally dark, and a confused Chaos, or Mass; and that God, by the Word of his Power, made the Sun, and Moon; the Beasts, Fish, Fowl, Trees, Herbs, and every Thing else. They still persisted in their first Objection; and, as they imagin'd, with much more Reason than before. For, said one of them, tho' it's possible you may have a better Method of preserving the Memory of Things than we have; yet you could never have the Know-

Knowledge of what was done before there was any Man created. To this I reply'd, That God had reveal'd the Knowledge of this, and much more to particular Persons. Which they listening attentively to, I went on to the Creation of Man; and then of Woman's being made out of a Rib, which God took from him while he was asleep. At this they all broke out into Astonishment, and Laughter; and Deaan Murnanzack said, It was a manifest Untruth; and that, therefore, it was a Shame to tell such a Story with a serious Countenance; by this, he said, he was convinc'd, that all the rest was false; for was this true, a Woman would have a Rib more than a Man, and a Man be defective on one Side.

HERE I was guilty of a gross Error thro' Ignorance; however, I think myself oblig'd ingenously to confess it. I hope our Divines, and all good Christians will consider the Circumstances I was in, and readily forgive me: For I had so little Wit, as peremptorily to insist on the Truth of it; and affirm'd what I had heard, when a Child, from illiterate Persons; *That a Man had one Rib less on one Side than the other*; Nay I had so much Assurance, as to put the whole Argument upon this Issue, and offer'd to lay any Wager on the Fact. The Prince laugh'd at me tho' he was willing to be convinc'd; we had two Women with us, one was very lean, whom he order'd to be call'd, her Ribs were told and found to be equal; and after that a Man

was examin'd, and his Ribs were the same; They were not all of them indeed convinc'd of the exact Number; nor could I myself, in attempting to count them after them. From this Time, I perceiv'd, *Deaan Murnanzack* treated all I had said on Religion with Contempt, and immediately resum'd his former Objection with more Vigour, and said, *That to talk of what was done before Man was created was perfect Nonsense; that what I had asserted in relation to God's conversing with Men, and telling them such, and such Things, had no Manner of Evidence; and that the Things I pretended to know, and talk of, were, in short, nothing more than old Womens Tales.* However, says he, pray go on, and give us some further Account of this God of yours; who, in former Ages, was thus familiar with Mankind. Then I went on with the Scripture Story of God's Displeasure with the old World, and the Flood which destroy'd all Men and Beasts on the Earth, except those in the Ark; and of Noah's taking Male and Female of every Species into it to preserve them. Upon this One of them shortly reply'd, *If they had been all destroy'd, could not that God, who made them at first, make more of them at his Pleasure?* But I went on, and told them of the Rainbow; that it was appointed for a Sign of God's Promise not to drown the World again. To this *Deaan Murnanzack* reply'd, *That they had no such Tradition handed down to them; but besides, says he, if none but Noah,*
with

with his Sons and Daughters were sav'd, pray was Noah a white, or a black Man? To which I answer'd, Sir, *I perceive you give no Credit to what I say of this Nature.* He said, *There are many Things which I don't rightly understand, and shall be glad to be inform'd of; nay, I would give Credit to any Thing, that a reasonable Man can desire; but most of these Things are no better than old Womens Fictions; and I am fully perswaded, that all white Men will not talk thus idly as you do.* These were his very Words, which he repeated several Times, and with which this Evening's Conference concluded. It was no small Concern to me, to find how the Truth suffer'd by my Weakness; but I was in Hopes, that *Deaan Murnanzack*, who was a Man of Penetration, might consider, that I was but a Child when I left *England*; and for that Reason, not well acquainted with the Topics I undertook to explain.

THE next Day we went directly forwards; for we were then past all the wild Cattle; and *Deaan Murnanzack* therefore hasten'd homewards. About three in the Afternoon, we came to a Place where the Road divided; here the Prince halted, as I perceiv'd, with no other View, then to take his Leave of me; ordering two Men to conduct me, and my Cattle to his Cow-keeper. Here we parted, and we laid that Night near the Banks of a River, which are the Boundaries of *Deaan Murnanzack's* Country, and leads

into *Madamvovo*, the great River which runs thorow *Anterndroea*. To this Place, where I was going, all the Cattle come to Water. As we were passing thorow the Woods, we met a Company of Men and Women going to fetch Water; they stopp'd, and gaz'd 'at me with Admiration, having never seen a white Man before; asking those who accompany'd me, *Who I was? and from whence I came?* who waggishly told them, *They found me in the Forest among the wild Cattle, and intended to make a Present of me to the Prince.* In Order to carry on the Jest, I ran towards the Women, and talking Gibberish, frighten'd one of them to that Degree, that she fell into such violent Fits, that the rest had much a-do to recover her; for which I was afterwards extreamly sorry.

THIS Wood extended from the River about seven Miles, without any Break, or Plain, till within a Mile of the Town. It was no small Concern to me, to think, what a great Way I had to drive my Cattle to Water every other Day, but it did not prove so great a Fatigue as I expected; for there being eight, or ten of us, we took our Turns; so that it came to each Man's Turn, but once in about sixteen, or twenty Days: Besides, as there was no Grass by the Way, there was no Impediment, or Interruption; and when they return'd hungry, they would go home fast enough of themselves.

As the People here had never seen a white Man before, I was a very surprizing Sight to them at first; but they were soon acquainted with me, and I became of singular Service to them: For whenever they had an Ox to kill, they were oblig'd till now to go a great Way for one of the Royal Family; this Trouble I sav'd them, and liv'd very plentifully myself by that Means. I was frequently sent for upon these Occasions, and had always my Fee, which was four or five Ribs to carry home with me; besides the Leg roasted for my Entertainment whilst I was with them. I seldom went without a Boy to wait on me, as there were always several at hand, and willing enough, because I was able to oblige them with part of my Beef. I had also sufficient to live like those, who are free, and generous, in communicating some Portion of whatever they have to their Neighbours: As soon as I came home, I us'd to set on the Pot, and send Messes out to all my Acquaintance, which they did not fail to return, when in their Power: And it may be observ'd in the whole Course of this History, that all the People of this Island delight in this free, good-natur'd, and sociable Way of Living.

WHENEVER I was sent for, the House was always set in Order, the *Owley* dress'd, and plac'd in View. I was frequently employ'd to kill a Sacrifice, in Case of a Circumcision, or when any One was sick; and
since

since I had the Conference above related with *Deaan Murnanzack*, I had the Curiosity to listen to their Prayers: and more then once I attempted to speak in Favour of the Christian Religion. When I mention'd the *Resurrection* of the Body, they told me it must be a meer Romance; and to talk, as I did, of *Burning in Fire after Death*, was to them inconceivable: (*For, said they*) *no Man can feel after he is dead, and unless they could see some Person rais'd from the Grave, they would give no Credit to my Assertion.* I told them further of *God's Appearing, and Giving the Ten Commandments*, but it had no Influence over them; *For (said they) all Mankind have the Purport, and Meaning of them by the Dictates of Nature.*

HERE are Laws against *Adultery, Theft, and Murder*; and they have such a Veneration for their Parents, that they revere them even after Death; there is also a Fine inflicted on any One, who shall presume to curse another Man's Parents. They never swear profanely, but allow *Oaths sometimes requisite, because, (as they said) they were necessary and convenient; and Men could not live one by another, if there were not such Laws; and for that Reason, there was no Occasion for the Great God himself to prescribe those Rules:* The *Fourth Commandment*, indeed, they seem to have no Idea of; unless it be, that they allow even their Slaves to spend one Day in seven, as they think proper, with-
 out

out Controul; but they have no religious Duties to perform. And when inform'd, that *We kept it holy, because God rested on the seventh Day*; they said, *This was as improbable as any Thing I had before asserted*; and asked, *How I could tell what God did before there was a Man living*: And indeed, I could plainly perceive that they despis'd me, for talking of these Things; and look'd on me as a common, notorious Liar, insomuch that I was oblig'd to desist.

IN short, I had no Way to prove what I asserted, and that Mistake in regard to the *Rib* in my Conversation with *Dcaan Murnanzack*, was a mortifying Stroak to me; and tho' at first, I imagin'd my ill Success in the Argument was wholly to be imputed to my own Ignorance; I have since had a thousand scrupulous Thoughts arise in my Mind upon that Head: And sure I am, that all was not owing to my Weakness; for our Divines have not furnish'd us with sufficient Arguments to defend it. And I don't know, since Miracles are ceas'd, but they would find it a difficult Task to demonstrate those Truths themselves to these Peoples Satisfaction: Nor do I know what Miracle could possibly now be wrought, to prove what was done before any mortal Man was in Being. Tho' they are Fools enough here to be impos'd on by the *Umosses*, or Conjurors; yet they will entertain no Notion of conversing with the Great God. They allow,
in-

indeed, that there are *Dæmons*, or *Spirits*, which may be good, or bad, who appear to them in Dreams, and discover to these *Umoffees* many surprising Things; yet they do not look upon them to be more pious, or better Men than others; tho' indeed, they imagine they are more knowing. The Awe, however, that my Education has impress'd on my Mind, prevented me from joining in their Worship, lest it should be idolatrous; and there never was such a Thing as *Persecution for Religion* ever thought of amongst them; so that I was free to think, and do as I thought proper, so long as I took Care not to affront them: And I think, 'tis both a Shame, and a Sin, that it should be countenanc'd, or practis'd by any Sect of Christians whatsoever. I have not here forgot *Deaan Mevarrow's* threatening to kill me at first; but it must be observ'd, there was nothing more in that Transaction than a secret Pride, and Ill-nature peculiar to the Man; as appear'd by *Deaan Sambo's* preventing him, and reconciling us, without laying me under any Obligation to join in the Ceremony.

I Had not liv'd here above six Weeks, before I heard, that *Deaan Crindo* had attack'd *Rer Mimebolambo's* Town, and reduc'd it to Ashes, killing two Men, and taking some of their Wives and Children captive, with almost their whole Stock of Cattle. This ill News affected me very much, notwithstanding *Deaan Mevarrow* had several
Times

Times in his Passion attempted to kill me ; yet living so long in his Family, I could not but be concern'd at their Misfortunes. We us'd to have here a great Deal of flying News with respect to their Wars ; one Day an Account of a Battle fought, and the next Day a Contradiction of it ; their Reports being as little to be rely'd on, as some of our common *News-Papers* at *London* ; so that I paid but little Regard to them. Besides, we liv'd here at a Distance in Peace and Plenty, and heard only now and then, perhaps, of the Losses sustain'd by our Friends ; however, as we felt none of the Miseries ourselves, they serv'd us for Conversation ; in which, we, like *Coffee-house* Politicians, sleeping in Security remote from Danger, censur'd the Conduct of our Superiors according to our several factious Inclinations, for Facts we knew little, or nothing of ; or at most, but by external Appearances ; and those too from very precarious Reports : Our Business was to make our Lives as easy, and happy, as our Circumstances would permit us ; and among the many Things which we met with to divert us, One, I think, will bear the Relation ; which was a Project of my Governor's, and prov'd as profitable as it was entertaining.

THERE are some People in the remote Parts of this Country, whose Habitations are in secret Recesses in the Woods ; they live easy, indolent Lives, never come near a Town, nor concern themselves with any
Affairs

Affairs of Peace, or War, either foreign, or domestick : They keep no Cattle, lest the Vociferations of their Herds, or Flocks, might possibly betray them, and induce some evil-minded Men to disturb their Peace, by plundering them of so valuable a Treasure ; but content themselves with small Plantations, and the Product of Nature, which is, indeed, sufficient to support them : They never concern themselves who is Lord of any particular Place, or Sovereign of the whole Dominions. *Deaan Murnanzack's* Cow-keeper, my Governor, formerly liv'd after this Manner ; and, by that Means, was acquainted with some of their private Settlements : As they are very illiterate, he imagin'd, that I, being a Man of a singular Colour, might easily be impos'd on them for a Prince of *Murnanzack's* Family ; as, indeed, many of our vulgar People in *Europe* are, who think the Royal Family are something more than mortal ; and the Nobility superior in Beauty to the rest of the human Species. In short, the Farce was agreed to be play'd, and I was to have one Third of what Presents should be made us ; he another, and the Persons who compos'd my Retinue the Remainder. Accordingly they procur'd me a gay, silk Lamber, two, or three Strings of the most glittering Beads for a Necklace, and a Gun of the best Sort to carry on my Shoulder ; my assum'd Character was *Rer Mimebolambo*, who living in the most remote Parts,

Parts, and far from them, there was little, or no Danger of a Discovery ; since none of them had ever seen any of the Family in their Lives. Twenty of our Neighbours made up my Retinue, and we practis'd, or rehears'd our Parts three, or four Days before we went ; they waiting on me, and calling me by that Name, and Title ; that Every One might be perfect, and know his Cue. — The Plot in short was this :

We set out in a very formal, and pompous March, with Shells blowing in the Rear, as is the Custom of the Country : The Place we propos'd to visit was about ten, or twelve Miles off ; when we came within half a Mile, my Governor, and One appointed to attend him, went as Heralds to acquaint them, that Deaan Murnanzack's Youngest Brother, Rer Mimebolambo was travelling that Way, and understanding there were some Inhabitants in those Parts, desir'd they would spare him such Provisions as they thought proper, for himself and his Retinue. We halted till we thought our Envoys had deliver'd their Message, and prepar'd them for our Reception ; then we march'd on in Form and Order : As soon as we came into their little Village, I perceiv'd a Mat was spread for me to sit down upon, and the whole Clan, Men, Women, and Children, came crawling upon their Hands and Knees to lick my Feet. My People play'd their Parts artfully enough, observing every Punctilio of Respect that was due to the Person I represented ;
for

for the Moment I was seated, One ran to fetch me Water; another brought a Callabash to receive it, and a third very obsequiously wash'd my Feet. I order'd my principal Attendant (who was in Reality my Governor) to procure a House for me; there were but five in the whole Place, except a few Huts, or separate Apartments for their Children. He soon pitch'd upon one of the best, and left the Owner to shift for himself.

They stood with Awe and Attention before me, having never seen any One command with such Authority before. The Chief call'd a Kind of Council, and consulted with them what Present was most proper to make me, in some Measure, suitable to my Dignity. Several of them return'd in a short Time, with some Gallons of Guinea Corn, and more of Carravances; but the old Man did not make his Appearance till near the Evening, when he brought with him four Men loaded; two with as much Honey as they could well carry, and two with as much Carravances; all which were plac'd in a very formal Manner before me. The old Man sat down at an humble Distance, and struck with Awe, in a hesitating Tone, made a modest Apology, and said, He hoped I would excuse the Meanness of his Present; but as he had no more to command on so short Notice, he should be proud if it met with my Acceptance. I shew'd a tender Concern for the poor Man, and cheer'd him up; telling him, I was well pleas'd; that what he

he had done was a sufficient Testimony of his Respect, and more than I expected from him. Upon this, I desir'd him to sit down, and keep me Company, whilst my People went to visit some of their Neighbours; for I had sent some of them one Way, and some another, to collect all they could by fair Means; and whatever the People could spare: I particularly order'd, they should attend me themselves, and taste the Provisions they furnish'd us with; lest they should be damag'd by the Incantation of the Umoosces. The old Man recover'd his Spirits in a short Time, and began to talk with me in a more familiar Manner; saying, It was no Wonder, that my Father, and his Royal Family rul'd over them; for God, and the *Dæmons* had peculiarly distinguish'd us from other Men: And had I met you, (*said he*) in a Wood alone, I should instantly have fallen down, and paid my Duty to You; for the *Varzachars*, or white Men, can never surely be whiter than this young Prince is. Thus his Tongue ran on, expatiating on each Feature of my Face, and extolling every Part about me in so lavish a Manner, that I could scarce tell what to say to him; nor did I know when he would have ceas'd, but as good Fortune would have it, an Arch Fellow in my Retinue came in, and in a drol-ling, tho' very serious Manner, answer'd him; saying, 'Tis no Wonder, Old Father, that you stand astonish'd at the different Colour, the regular Features, the graceful Symmetry, and

Proportion of the Prince ; but you must consider, Venerable Sir, that God has not created all Mankind alike ; but is pleas'd to distinguish those whom he constitutes for the Government of Mankind, by making them in such a particular Form, and of such a particular Colour, that No One can be ignorant of their Superiority. For (says he further) were all of one Shape, and Colour, People would choose out of their own Clan, whom they thought most wise, and valiant, to be their Sovereign Lord, and Chief Commander ; and should they happen not to approve of his Conduct, they would abandon him, perhaps, and live under Subjection to some other Prince ; but when God appoints any particular Men to be Princes, and Rulers over the rest of Mankind, you may depend upon it, he bestows upon them such excellent Forms, and distinguishes them by such Marks, that Every One who sees them must know them at first View, must immediately fall down before them, and acknowledge their Divine Right, and Authority over them. Ay, ay, says the old Man, what you observe is very true ; for I remember my Father went once in two, or three Years, to carry Honey to Deaan Mernindgarevo, who was Deaan Crindo's Father ; and, as I have been inform'd, his Skin was of copper Colour, tho' his Hair was black indeed, like ours. Yes, says the other, he was somewhat different, but not very much ; Deaan Mungazeungarevo, however, who was this Prince's Father, marry'd a Lady from
Port-

Port - Dauphine, *who was a white Man's Daughter.* Yes, yes, *says the old Man,* no Doubt, there's something in that; but I have not a right Notion of those Marks which you mention, by which God distinguishes Princes. Are all Princes, pray, of his fine Colour, and Make? And has God set such glorious Marks on all Kings? *I can't say,* says the other, *but that this is the whitest that was ever heard of."* In the Interim came some of the People who were sent for, bringing their Presents, and offering to lick my Feet; which, to my no small Satisfaction, put a Stop to their insipid Conferences.

I found that my People had form'd this artful Scheme among themselves to delude these poor Peasants, and carry'd it on with good Success; for One of these last, as I was inform'd, ask'd How he should know the Person to whom he was to pay his Respects? And was roundly answer'd, Do you think God has not distinguish'd Princes from other Men? You'll know him at first Sight by his fine Colour, and Majestick Mien.

BUT I fear, I have tyr'd my Reader with the too tedious Narration of this petty Farce: However, it plainly appears, that it turn'd out to all our Advantages; we propos'd, at first, to have proceeded further into the Country; but were so well provided with whatever we wanted, that we had no Occasion for more; every Man having as much as he could well carry: So the next Day all

made up their *Enters*, except myself, who still kept up my Grandeur. When we came Home, we divided the Spoil according to Contract ; and tho' I sent several Presents to my Neighbours, I had sufficient for two, or three Months.

THIS was too happy a Life to last long : Before a Year came about, I was order'd Home again with my Cattle ; three Men being sent by *Deaan Mevarrow* to conduct me. The Civil War had now subsisted about a Year and half ; which reduc'd Every One to the greatest Difficulties ; so that they wanted these Cattle to live upon, the rest being consum'd by themselves, or taken by their Adversaries ; the Enemy, however, was in as bad Circumstances, if not worse. We return'd the same Way we came, thorow the Forest of wild Cattle, and hunted as we went along, till we came to *Deaan Afferrer's* Town on *Yong-gorvo*. I was much dejected all the Way, and here I began first to think of making my Escape to some Sea-port Town at the Peril of my Life ; tho' it was a long Time before I had Opportunity to accomplish it. As soon as I arriv'd at *Rer Mimebolambo's* Town, where my Master, and his People still resided, I found none but melancholy Countenances ; however, they were glad to see me safely arriv'd, being richer by that Means than the rest of their Neighbours, whether Friends, or Enemies ; for my Cattle were considerably increas'd.

creas'd. They thank'd me, indeed, for my Care, which was all the Reward I had ; but my Master was too proud, and surly to do that ; my butchering Office, however, brought me the usual Fee ; by which Means I liv'd as well as any of the others.

My Employment was still to follow the Cow-Tail for the Town in general ; for no Body was willing to trust either their Children, or Servants ; and *Deaan Mevarrow* durst not peremptorily command, even his own young Slaves, to do any Thing which might hazard their being taken by the Enemy ; lest their Parents, and Friends should resent it ; and leave him to live under other Lords. As for his white Slave, he had neither Parents nor Relations to mourn his Loss, if kill'd, or taken ; and for that Reason was the only proper Person to be expos'd to Danger.

THE War was not carried on with so much Vigour as at first ; for their Courage on all Sides was pretty well abated ; nor was there so much Advantage arising from the Plunder of one another, as at the Beginning ; but it was not long before *Chabary* and *Frukey*, who were our original Enemies, heard that we had Cattle ; and one Day, as I was tending them at some considerable Distance from the Town, they, with two hundred Men in a Body, surpriz'd, and took them, and pursu'd me in a most violent Manner ; firing, and darting their Lances, yelling out, *kill*

him, cut him to pieces, &c. however, I got the Start of them, and fled into a Thicket, which was so full of Prickles. and strong large Thorns, that I was most miserably scarify'd from Head to Foot; nevertheless I conceal'd myself in the Midst of it: They still follow'd me with their hideous Cries, beginning to cut down a Passage in Order to come at me; but just as I was on the very Brink of Despair, I observ'd them all on a Sudden, run as fast back again. It was some Time before I could comprehend the Meaning of it; till at Length, I perceiv'd some People had been alarm'd, and came upon them; so that now they found it difficult to save their own Lives. They could not drive off the Cattle, but resolving to do as much Mischief as they could, they kill'd some, and others they wounded; and then fled. I was oblig'd to keep my Station, and was not apprehensive, that some of them would be driven upon me; till by the Noise of the Guns, I found, that they went further from me: I then ventur'd to creep out, and perceiv'd one of their chief Men was fallen, and wounded with two Lances in his Hand. He look'd me full in the Face with his Eyes swimming, and was going to speak, when I snatch'd one of the Lances out of his Hand, and told him, *It was my Time now*; and as he was my Enemy in a double Capacity, I immediately struck him dead. When our People first saw me, they imagin'd that I

was

was cut with Lances; for I was all over bloody: My Flesh was torn in several Places, my Feet were almost cut to Pieces, and many large Thorns were still visible in them: So that when I recover'd from the fright I was in, and came to be cool, I was in excessive Torment, The Women and Children soon help'd to carry the slain Cattle into the Town; there not being above fifteen alive, and those most barbarously us'd. Whilst these were busy with the Beasts, I told *Deaan Mevarrow*, that I had taken two Lances from One, that seem'd to be mortally wounded; tho' alive when I left him at the Side of the Thicket. I durst not own that I had laid violent Hands on him; for some of our People were his near Relations, and I did not know, but they might privately seek Revenge; for they lamented his Loss, and begg'd his Body, in Order to bury it; which was readily granted.

WHEN I came Home, my Mistress was very kind to me, and order'd one of her Slaves to wash, and dress my Wounds; and pick out the Thorns. It was some Time before I was perfectly well, and it was no small Comfort to me, that I had no more Cattle to take Care of; tho' I was conscious, at the same Time, of the ill Consequence that would soon attend the Want of them. However, we had Beef enough for some few Days; and more than we could well dispence with, whilst it was sweet.

I was no sooner recover'd, but my Master found out another Employment for me, which was to dig in the Woods for wild Yams; all our Beef was now spent, and scarce any Thing else was to be found hereabouts to live upon: We now severely felt the Miseries of a Civil War; and so must all Countries wherever they are, feel in Proportion to their Circumstances; whether Christian, or Heathen. I went a long Way sometimes, before I could find sufficient for my Master and Mistress, and myself; being seldom able to bring Home more than would serve one of us for a Meal the next Day: I, indeed, always made sure of one private Meal; for I took Care to kindle a Fire, and roast some of them in the Woods.

ONE Morning just about Sun-rising, as my Master and some of the Chiefs were sitting at the Town-Gate, condoling with each other on Account of the sad State of their Affairs; *Deaan Mevarrow* said, *He had tasted no Beef for some considerable Time; and ask'd, If there were any Cattle near them? They told him, None that either belong'd to him, or any of Rer Mimebolambo's People; but there was One in Deaan Mephontey's Jurisdiction about four, or five Miles off, who had several good fat Beeves.* He immediately order'd me, and another Man to bring away one of the best of those Beasts, with as much Privacy, and Expedition, as we could, I began to make several Excuses, and said, *I*
was

was afraid to go upon such a dangerous Adventure: Besides, (said I) as I am the only white Man You have amongst all your People; should I be seen at a Distance, they will know me immediately to be your Slave, and by that Means you yourself will be discover'd. All I could urge had no Influence over him; He was resolutely bent, that I should go; and order'd the Man to provide a Rope that Instant. I begg'd on my Knees, that he would send another in my Stead, but to no Purpose; however, whilst he turn'd away, and was speaking to some other People, I withdrew, in Hopes, when he did not see me, he would substitute another in my Post; but the Old Villain turning short; and perceiving what I aim'd at, took up his Gun, and fir'd at me; the Shot went thorow the Straw Cap I had on, and I was so near him, that the Wadding struck my Back. Finding he had not kill'd me, he took up a Lance, and before any One could stop his Hand, he threw it at me. He rav'd, and gave me all the opprobrious Language he could think of: As to *Swearing*, they are not any Ways addicted to it; a Custom too prevalent amongst us Christians, to the Shame and Reproach both of High and Low. However, at last he was pacify'd, and on my Submission, and the Solicitations of his Friends, he forgave me; but peremptorily insisted on my Obedience to his Commands. As there was no Remedy, I proceeded with the Man, tho'

tho' with many bitter Reflections on my way-ward Fortune, and State of Bondage.

WE soon came near the Place to which we were directed, and after we had wander'd about some short Time, we espy'd about half a Score Cows grazing ; our next Concern was to see if any Cow-keeper was tending them : To confess ingenuously, I was scarce ever in more Fear in my whole Life ; the Noise of the pretty little Lizards, who hop about the Trees, and create a Rustling amongst the Leaves, appear'd at that Time in my Ears like the Rushing out of so many Men from an Ambuscade ; but after we had listen'd very attentively, and taken a short Tour with the utmost Precaution ; we, at length, ventur'd to sally out from behind the Covert of the Trees, and pitch upon one that was for our Purpose ; my Comrade took the Rope, which till then he had twisted about his Middle, and secur'd her : We had much ado to get her from the rest of the Herd ; but at last we master'd her, and drove her thorow the Woods ; for we thought it safest to avoid all open Places, and by Noon we reach'd Home ; In a few Minutes she was cut up by a dozen Hands at once, for Fear the right Owner should have miss'd her, and should follow our Track. The Meat was divided into two hundred Pieces, and distributed to the same Number of Men. My Partner, and I had the Udder, and a Slice of the Buttock ; which is the customary Fee

to such as bring in either a stolen Beast ; or one taken from an Enemy : As almost Every One in the Town had a small Portion, all of it was dispatch'd immediately ; and the next Day we were in the same Plight as we were in before.

IT was now Winter, and as the Stalks of the Yams are then wither'd, they are very difficult to be found ; infomuch that we were reduc'd to the utmost Distress, and almost famish'd : If we could get a Meal once a Day, it was luxurious Living ; when the Children, therefore, cry'd for Food, tho' they had none all Day, their Mothers could with Authority take them up short, and say, *Would you be Gluttons ? Did you not eat Yesterday ?* These shocking Taunts from their poor, and distressed Parents, I heard for some Months together ; and our calamitous Circumstances were visible in our ghastly Countenances. Here were no Wars, no Acts of Hostility now ; our Enemies never concern'd themselves about us, nor we with them : Thus we liv'd for eight, or nine Months, after we had lost our Cattle. Our Enemies, however, were in a worse Condition, if possible, than we were ; because *Deaan Murnanzack*, and his Brother, who liv'd on the other Side, frequently interrupted their Repose, and depriv'd them of the only Happiness that attends a State of Poverty ; and that is, to sleep away one half of their tedious Hours, and so lull the acute Sense of their Misfortunes.

Deaan

Deaan Crindo, and, indeed, Every Body else sincerely wish'd for a Peace, without finding any Expedient to accomplish it ; and tho' *Deaan Murnanzack's* Success had made them despair of One upon any honourable Terms, yet Providence threw an Accident in the Way, by which it was effected. *Rer Vovvern*, King of *Feraighber*, which is *St. Augustin-Bay* Country, had declar'd War against *Woozington*, our common Enemy ; and had sent an Ambassador, one *Ry-Nanno* by Name, a very Able, and Experienc'd Person ; whose Commission was to reconcile the contending Lords of *Anterndroea* ; and procure their Friendship, and Assistance in the Common Cause. No sooner was he arriv'd at *Fenno-arevo*, but the joyful News spread round the Country, and reach'd our Ears ; *Deaan Crindo*, without any Hesitation, permitted *Ry-Nanno* to make the first Overtures from him to his Nephew *Murnanzack* ; to whose Residence the Ambassador was then gone when he heard it.

It was with no small Reluctance, that that this Prince listen'd to a Peace ; for not only his Uncle's Deportment, but that of his Sons too, was so inhuman and savage, in destroying the Cattle belonging to their nearest Relations, rooting up their Plantations, and committing other flagrant Enormities ; that he almost forgot his own private Wrongs, and look'd upon *Deaan Crindo* as the general Enemy of Mankind ; who, to gratify his unruly

ruly Passions, endeavour'd to lay his Country waste ; notwithstanding he himself at the first breaking out of the Quarrel, had shewn him so glorious an Example. With what Generosity did he treat both *Crindo* and *Mundumber*, and all who belong'd to them ? How careful was he of their Towns, and Effects ? Evidently demonstrating, that he aim'd at nothing more than doing himself Justice, and deciding a Controversy that was too warmly pursu'd ; and that the Murder of Men in cool Blood, and the Destruction of Countries were Actions of horrid Impiety : And as *Ry-Nanno* told me afterwards, it was his innate Virtue that at last determin'd him to a Reconciliation ; for he thought the supreme Being could never look down with a favourable Eye on a Man, who would refuse to relieve his Fellow-Creatures from such Calamities as his Country-men then labour'd under : And This was the principal Motive, in the Height of his Success, to wave the Prosecution of his own Interest, when it stood in Competition with the publick Good. These were the truly-noble Sentiments, and generous Resolutions of this Great Man, notwithstanding his Contempt of Revelation ; or, at least of the Christian Religion, as I had represented it to him in a disadvantageous Light. I wish our Priests, who build so much on their superior Knowledge of God's Will, would be as exemplary in their Lives and Conversations, and would teach Prin-

ces

ces as well as others, to be in Reality so truly just, honourable, and good as this Gallant, Black Prince was in all his Actions; and yet I doubt not, but he'll be stigmatiz'd with the odious Character of an illiterate Heathen.

As soon as *Ry-Nanno* had concluded his Negotiation with *Deaan Murnanzack*, he passed by *Deaan Afferrer*, well knowing he would acquiesce with what his Brother had done; and came to us, in Order to compromise the Quarrel we were engag'd in with *Chahary*, and *Frukey*. He condemn'd them for their Rashness, in the Prosecution of their private Resentments to the Ruin of themselves, and their Country; and told them, it was represented in a very bad Light to all the Kings on the Island. He met with no great Difficulty in the Accomplishment of the Reconciliation he aim'd at; which being effected, he told them, that *Rer Vovvern* had a Pique against *Woozington*, for several very gross Affronts: Amongst others, he had call'd a Dog by the Name of *Rer Vovvern*; and *Ry-Nanno* expected he should wait on them next Summer to beg their Assistance against *Woozington*; but his Errand was at that time principally out of Friendship, to put an End to their destructive Divisions. In a few Days a Peace was concluded, and publicly proclaim'd all over the Country.

WHILE *Ry-Nanno* was delivering his first Speech to *Rer Mimebolambo* and *Deaan Mearrow*, I observ'd that he fix'd his Eye attentively

tentively upon me, and seem'd to view me with some Concern ; and calling to me in broken English, *You, white Man, come hither.* When he had ask'd me my Name, he turn'd to my Master, and ask'd, *Here's a white Bird among a Parcel of Crows; in our Country, indeed, they are common enough, Ships come there frequently; but then they wear Cloaths, and eat, and drink with our Lords. This poor young Lad looks piteously, why do you suffer him to go naked? Pray shew some Charity to a distressed Stranger, and do not use him with Inhumanity.*" Deaan Mevarrow answer'd, *I have us'd him more tenderly than he deserves; you don't know how his Friends serv'd Deaan Crindo.* Yes, (says Ry-Nanno) *I know the whole Story perfectly well; and that Deaan Crindo treated them in a barbarous Manner, in refusing to let them go at their Request to a Sea-port, where Ships come, in Order to return to their Native Home. Had Rer Vovvorn this white Man, he would give him some of the Cloaths, which his Countrymen have left behind them, and take as much Care of him as he would of his own Son, till some Ship should come to carry him Home to his Friends.*

I listen'd to this Discourse with the utmost Attention, and waited with Impatience for a favourable Opportunity of talking with him in private, which I did that Night; for he brought part of the Cattle, which Deaan Murnanzack gave him, as he very well knew that

that

that we had none; and I was sent for to kill a Bullock. I embrac'd this lucky Opportunity, and told him in broken English, *That I would wait on him at Night.* Accordingly I went, and he receiv'd me with Abundance of Humanity and Respect: After we were seated, he enquir'd into the whole History of our Ship-wreck and Misfortunes. I gave him a long, and faithful Detail thereof, not forgetting to acquaint him with the cruel Treatment I met with from my Master; and to set my wretched State of Slavery in the strongest Light. The Relation of this melancholy Tale not only made me weep, but drew Tears likewise from his Eyes. He told me, he would endeavour to purchase me of *Deaan Mevarrow*, and desir'd me not to be too much dejected. I stay'd late with him, and when we parted, the Hopes I had entertain'd of his kind Intentions to release me, kept me awake all Night. The next Day, after he had discours'd with my Master about their own private Affairs; he ask'd him, *If he was inclin'd to sell his white Man; and in Case he was, he would give him in Exchange a handsom young Fellow, capable of doing him more Service; or a Buccaneer Gun, if that would be a more agreeable Compensation.*

I was sitting among my Fellow-Slaves, and waiting with the utmost Eagerness, and Attention, to hear the Result of this Conference, when my Master order'd me to stand up: I was in Hopes, it was to strike the

Bar-

Bargain; but, instead of that, says he, *Look on that white Slave there; for looking after Cattle, digging of wild Yams, and improving of Honey, there is not his Fellow; and tho' a Buccaneer Gun is the common Price of a Slave, I will not take two for him.* Ry-Nanno there-upon shew'd him three, or four Slaves, but Mewarrow told him in direct Terms, that he would not part with me on any Conditions whatever. Then turning to me, he ask'd, *If I was not willing to dig some wild Yams for him, as well as his other Slaves, who were just gone on the same Errand before.* Not daring to refuse, I was forc'd to take up my Hatchet, Shovel, and Lance, and go into the Woods; but instead of searching for Yams, I sat down, and wept till I was almost blind. However, I was under an indispensable Obligation to find some to carry Home; which was no easy Task, for the Stalks were now wither'd; yet I made up a Bundle, after roasting them, but had none myself. When I came Home, my Master thought I had been idle, and said, *You are mightily concern'd, I suppose, that Ry-Nanno is not your Master.* I went Home, and laid me down on my Mat, and had nothing but a Log of Wood under my Head for a Pillow, till some considerable Time after it was dark; and then I stole privately to Ry-Nanno.

I was no sooner seated, but he told me, he was glad to see me again; and ask'd me what Success I had met with; which I told him:

P

And

And, moreover, that my Master had abus'd me to the last Degree for bringing no more Yams. He said, *I was the first Man he ever saw, who had a Black for his Master ; and tho' he could not purchase me, yet he did not question, but Rer Vovvern would find some Ways, or Means, to get me into Feraighner ; when he came next Summer into this Country.* To that I reply'd, *That I was afraid my Master would not take me to the Wars for that very Reason ; and that I despair'd of ever regaining my Liberty ; but I was determin'd to make the Experiment as soon as ever my Master went out on another Expedition, and left me behind him.* Ry-Nanno endeavour'd all he could to comfort me, and said, *The same Providence which has hitherto preserv'd you, will deliver you at last ; and I have great Hopes of seeing you at St. Augustine Bay ; for, said he, since Tuley Noro's Death, there are but few Ships come now to Port-Dauphine ; tho' that, indeed, is the nearest Sea-Port ; for ours is a great Way off.* I desir'd to be inform'd how many Days Journey it was, and which Way he came : For I am determin'd, said I, to attempt my Escape ; if they overtake me, I am sensible I shall be kill'd ; but then I shall be freed from my present Bondage, which is worse than Death ; and should I fall into any other Master's Hands, 'tis morally impossible he should treat me worse than this has done. *The whole Country of Mersaughla, said Ry-Nanno, lies between us, extending itself*
from

from the utmost Part of Anterndroea, where Deaan Murnanzack's Cattle are all kept, to the River Oneghayloghe, which runs into St. Augustine Bay; and I think, I was about forty and two Days on my Journey; but could have perform'd it in less than half the Time, had we not hunted by the Way: For the whole Country (said he) is so well stock'd with proper Subsistence, that no One need carry any Provisions, unless he is in a more than ordinary Hurry: There are Abundance of wild Cattle in great Part of it; besides, there is a large Quantity of Faungidge, Verlaway, wild Honey, and wild Yams to be had, wherever you go. I inquir'd what Kings liv'd in the Way? He said, Three: Rer Trortrock is the first to the Northward; the next Rer Chulu-Moffu-Andro, and Zaffentumpoe; this last resides at the Head of the River Oneghayloghe, to the Eastward; all their People, however, live near two long Days Journies from the Road. The nearest Way, said he, is by the Foot of Yong-gorvo Hills, till You come to the West Side of it; then strike over to the Northward half a Day's Journey, and take your Course betwixt the North and West, and you cannot lose your Way. I ask'd him a great many more Questions till it was late, and Time to depart; but he would not permit me till I had supp'd with him. The next Day he took his Farewel of my Master, and I stole away privately to thank him for all his Favours. As they were packing up his Provi-

P 2

sion,

sion, &c. He advis'd me to oblige *Deaan Mevarrow* as much as possible, lest he should kill me, or do me some secret Injury; and bid me likewise not despair of getting Home to *England*. He then made me a Present of a large Piece of Beef, and after repeated Expressions of my Gratitude for his tender Concern for me, I parted from him, tho' with Abundance of Reluctance. When I reflected on what had pass'd, I began to entertain quite different Thoughts of being in another Country from what I had done; for I found here were great Numbers of People, nay, whole Nations too, who were civiliz'd, and understood the Laws of Decency, and Good Manners; but it was my Misfortune to fall among the most savage People of the whole Island.

THE next Day the Cryer went round the Town, with Orders to all *Deaan Mevarrow's* Slaves to muster before his Door. Among the rest I went to know his Pleasure, which was to get ready, and march, with all our Baggage, the next Morning to our own Town; which was chearfully comply'd with by every Body but myself, who was very indifferent where I liv'd: So when we had taken our Leave of *Rer Mimebolambo*, and his People, we march'd Home, and found our Habitations very little worse, than when we abandon'd them; for they were at that Time new built. The Orders were to attend, and receive Axes, and Hoes, for the Cul-

Cultivation of the Ground. Whilst some clear'd it of the Wood and Briars, Others hoed it up instead of plowing it: Our Master sent to his Uncle *Mephontey* for a considerable Quantity of *Guinea* Corn, and Carravances, which were soon sow'd; and then indulg'd his Slaves for a Fortnight, in Order to improve their own Plantations. I desir'd *Deaan Sambo* to use his Interest with my Master, that I might have two Days more to take Care of my Honey; which I had secur'd from Thieves, by setting up white Sticks, as a Testimony that it was poison'd by the Charms of the *Umoffee*. He gave Consent; and thereupon, I took three large Tubs, each of which would contain five, or six Gallons; and as many Callabashes. I had further to go than from our old Town, which had been burnt; but when I came there, I found my Hives all safe, and untouched; and my Stock of Honey prodigiously increas'd. I smoak'd the Bees out, and took the greatest Part of their Treasure away, but not all, leaving them some to subsist on; for they will return of themselves to the Hives, and when they swarm, go directly to new Ones without any of that Fatigue we have with them in *England*. I found some fine *Virginia* Honey with white Wax, which I put into my Callabashes: As it was near two Years since I had seen them, I had almost forgot where to look for good Part of them; they being planted at a great Distance

from each other, in different Corners of the Wood. I fill'd, however, all my Vessels, and left as large a Quantity behind me for the next Day's Journey. As soon as I got Home, I waited on my Master, and made him a Present of one of the Tubs: Now these Lords always expect an Acknowledgment on such Occasions. When my Master saw how large a Quantity I brought him, he was surpriz'd; and ask'd me, *Why I brought him so much?* For to do him Justice, I can't say he ever discover'd a Covetous Disposition.

BESIDES, We have no Officers to exact any certain Quantity; but the People must go voluntarily, and carry a Present of such Commodities as their Plantations and Industry have produc'd; as *Carravances*, Guinea Corn, Potatoes, &c. but this is only by way of Acknowledgment of Homage; and a Callabash only would have been look'd upon as a sufficient Compliment. But as I was sensible, that he had a Circumcision-Feast to make; and I had a large Stock, I desir'd him to accept it. He told me, it was true; and for that Purpose, he would purchase all the Honey I had to spare, and give me a Cow and a Calf for it the first Cattle he had.

THE Civil War being now over, we liv'd at Ease, and could dig our wild Yams without the least Apprehensions of Danger: People now went backwards, and forwards, to visit each other as usual, and Every One attended

tended his Plantations; it was six Months, however, after this before we had Plenty. My Conversation with *Ry-Nanno* was ever in my Mind, and I only waited for a favourable Opportunity of my Master's going Abroad upon some Exploit, to make my Escape, if possible, at all Adventures. After some Time, it happen'd, that One *Rer Ambarroch*, a petty Prince to the Northward, having receiv'd, and detain'd eight Slaves of *Deaan Mewarrow's*, and thirty Head of his Cattle a little before the Civil War began; and the *Deaan* sending a special Messenger to demand them; he sent Word back, *That he might come himself, and fetch them, if he thought fit.* He being now at Leisure, *Rer Mimebolambo*, and he agreed to join their Forces, and having obtain'd Leave of *Deaan Crindo*, they prepar'd for their Expedition.

I expected to be left behind as usual to take Care of his Wife, and pleas'd myself with the Hopes that the Time was near at Hand for putting my Design in Execution; but standing before him with two Lances in my Hand; *You shall not, says he, always live at Home like a Woman, but shall go to the Wars with me; the Sight of a white Man in Arms will strike Terror into the People upon the Mountains where we are going.* Hereupon he took my Lances, and said, *Here is one of your Grand-father's Arms; you can manage this, I presume, somewhat better than ours; prepare yourself for the March.* I de-

fir'd, however, that I might have one of my Lances, which he gave me, and twenty Musket-balls, a sufficient Quantity of Powder, and two Flints. I took up my Mat as usual, but my Master gave it to one of his Slaves to carry for me; so I walk'd, Gentleman-like, without any Luggage.

OUR little Army consisted of about three hundred Men, exclusive of the Slaves: We went to the Northward all the first Day; on the second we got into the Forest to the East of *Yong-gorvo*, where the wild Cattle are; there we hunted, and kill'd some Beef, while four Men were sent out as Spies toward *Rer Ambarroch's* Town, to survey the Fortifications of it. We were almost a Day's Journey from it; and, indeed, it was not adviseable to go nearer, lest some of their People should have discover'd us, and alarm'd the Town; for those wild Cattle were their principal Maintenance and Support. Our Spies return'd, and brought Intelligence, that it was an open Place without any Fortification at all. Thereupon we march'd all Night; and arriving at the Town by Break of Day, we divided ourselves to surround it, and fir'd into their Houses to alarm them; the Barking of the Dogs, and the Noise of the Guns soon rous'd them, and away they scower'd; for we gave them no Time to collect themselves into a Body: So we plunder'd them at once, and took what Prisoners we could find; I saw the Prince's House, and





and ran directly up to it, in Hopes of taking him Prisoner ; but he jump'd out, and fir'd at me : As I was going to return it, a Man threw a Lance at me, which I put off, and fir'd at him, and put a Stop to his Running ; but by that Means the Prince escap'd.

I enter'd the House, and found his Wife and Daughter, with two, or three Slaves attending them. I took hold of the Ladies Hands, and led them both out ; and left Others to plunder the House as they pleas'd, since I had a good Prize enough ; but one of *Rer Mimebolambo's* Men, who had got no Booty, would fain have taken one of my Captives from me : Whereupon I told him, I suppos'd he was a Coward, and had sneak'd behind a Tree in the Action ; or else he might have found something worth his Acceptance : He insisted on his Demands, and reproach'd me with being a Slave, till some of our People came up ; at which Time, he was oblig'd to depart with Shame : For a Complaint being made to *Deaan Mevarrow*, he justify'd me, and severely reprimanded the Poltroon. For there was an Agreement made before we set out, that what Cattle should be taken be divided ; but all Captives should remain in the Custody of those who took them. When we had drove all the Men away, we got what Cattle we could find together, and made the best of our Way thorow the Wood with them, lest the Enemy should rally, and attack us. As soon as
we

we got into the Plain, we halted, and made Preparations to receive them ; and about two Hundred of them soon came as we expected.

I deliver'd my two Captives, as Every One else did theirs, to the Slaves that were in the Rear, whilst we march'd ; and as we came near them, they also met us ; so that we made a Discharge almost all at once, and kill'd three, or four of their Men. We halted a While to load again, and perceiv'd that they stood confounded, and look'd in a very wishful Manner on One of their Party who was fall'n : Having loaded again, I, and some few more ran directly up to them : Seeing us approach, which is not usual, they fir'd at us, and ran away. We follow'd them till they got Shelter in the Wood, and then return'd to the main Army. On our Retreat, they sally'd out of their Coverts, and follow'd us at a Distance, being desirous to take one View more of their Wives, Children, and Cattle ; and to observe our Motions, in Hopes some Accident might happen, that might give them a favourable Opportunity to avenge their Cause, and retrieve the Losses they had sustain'd.

AT Noon we came to a shady Grove, and there halted near a Spring, in Order to refresh ourselves ; for we were all fasting. As soon as my Master was seated, he order'd me to bring my two Captives before him ; and applauding me for my Courage, and Conduct in the Action, he told me, *I should keep*

keep one of them myself, and have my Choice too; and that he would be contented with the other. I soon determin'd in Favour of the young One, who, in Truth, was extremely agreeable; and I was pleas'd with her from the first Moment I took her. She was not above sixteen Years of Age: Her Mother, whom I presented to my Master, was about four, or five and thirty. *Deaan Mevarrow* was pleas'd with my Choice; for he was inclin'd to do a generous Action: And there-upon calling her to him, he told her, *Her Husband had brought all this Misfortune upon himself, by his unjust, and obstinate Proceedings, and I have only follow'd his Directions: I am come myself as he bid me, and have fetch'd away all my Women; and I perceive some of my own Cattle, with a sufficient Quantity of his, to pay me, and my Friends for our Trouble: As for yourself, I will restore you to your Liberty; Go back to Rer Ambarroch, and acquaint him, That if he be inclin'd to have his Daughter and Cattle again, he must come, and fetch them: You see she is fallen into my White Man's Hands; and for my Part, I'll never take her from him. And (said I) I'll lose all the Blood in this White Man's Body, before he shall have her again.*

AFTER she had refresh'd herself with some Meat, which *Deaan Mevarrow* presented her with, she came to me in Order to take her last Farewel of her Daughter. They
both

both wept heartily, not expecting ever to see each other more: I pity'd them, I confess, and would have dismiss'd the young One, had I not really been in Love with her. To confess ingenuously, I never saw any Woman before that Time I lik'd so well; tho' I had been so many Years in the Island. I comforted the Mother, however, as well as I could; and desir'd her, *Not to be too much concern'd for the Loss of her Daughter, since she should live as well as I did: Nay, I assur'd her, that I would take more Care of her than of myself; and tho' I was not of a sable Hue, I had a Heart as fond, and indulgent as any Black whatever; and therefore, tho' she fell to my Lot by the Chance of War, yet it was my Design to make her my Wife, if she approv'd of it; if not, it was possible, I said, she might lead a less comfortable Life.* Her Mother ask'd her, *What she thought of the Motion?* She answer'd, *She was at my Disposal, and not at her own; and desir'd her Duty might be presented to her Father.* And present mine too, said I, *if You please, Mother.* So after some further Discourse, for a short Time, they parted. She took her Leave of Deaan Mevarrow, returning him many Thanks for her courteous Treatment, and went away by herself; tho' she had not, I presume, far to go alone: For her Friends were, doubtless, as near as they durst come in the Woods, 'o observe our Motions: And tho' we never saw them more, yet we kept

a strict Guard all that Day, and the following Night. I was very fond, and careful of my pretty Prisoner, tying a Rope about her Middle, with the Ends about myself, and laid her close to me, folding her fast within my Arms; she only smil'd, and rallied me for it, but I was so fearful lest she should get away, that I could not sleep. We march'd apace the next Day, and when we halted, *Rer Mimebolambo* and *Deaan Mevarrow* divided the Cattle, each had two hundred and eleven; and then they parted: Each taking the nearest Way home.

BEFORE we enter'd the Town, we made another Halt, in Order to divide the Cattle among ourselves; the *Deaan* had thirty, his Brother ten, and each of the other Principals one: He that had two Slaves retain'd one of them, and deliver'd the other to his Lord, and had a Cow and Calf in Lieu of it: If two Men got a Slave between them, they had each of them a Cow for it; even he who had taken no Slave was to have a Cow, provided the Number would admit of it; if not, one was divided between two: And this is a general, and an establish'd Law, with respect to the Division of an Enemy's Spoils.

Deaan Mevarrow told me I had but one Slave; whereupon I alledg'd he had taken one away, and might have kept her, if he thought proper; but I perceiv'd, he was only in Jest: For he gave me a Cow and a Calf

both wept heartily, not expecting ever to see each other more: I pity'd them, I confess, and would have dismiss'd the young One, had I not really been in Love with her. To confess ingenuously, I never saw any Woman before that Time I lik'd so well; tho' I had been so many Years in the Island. I comforted the Mother, however, as well as I could; and desir'd her, *Not to be too much concern'd for the Loss of her Daughter, since she should live as well as I did: Nay, I assur'd her, that I would take more Care of her than of myself; and tho' I was not of a sable Hue, I had a Heart as fond, and indulgent as any Black whatever; and therefore, tho' she fell to my Lot by the Chance of War, yet it was my Design to make her my Wife, if she approv'd of it; if not, it was possible, I said, she might lead a less comfortable Life.* Her Mother ask'd her, *What she thought of the Motion?* She answer'd, *She was at my Disposal, and not at her own; and desir'd her Duty might be presented to her Father. And present mine too, said I, if You please, Mother.* So after some further Discourse, for a short Time, they parted. She took her Leave of Deaan Mewarrow, returning him many Thanks for her courteous Treatment, and went away by herself; tho' she had not, I presume, far to go alone: For her Friends were, doubtless, as near as they durst come in the Woods, to observe our Motions: And tho' we never saw them more, yet we kept

a strict Guard all that Day, and the following Night. I was very fond, and careful of my pretty Prisoner, tying a Rope about her Middle, with the Ends about myself, and laid her close to me, folding her fast within my Arms; she only smil'd, and rallied me for it, but I was so fearful lest she should get away, that I could not sleep. We march'd apace the next Day, and when we halted, *Rer Mimebolambo* and *Deaan Mevarrow* divided the Cattle, each had two hundred and eleven; and then they parted: Each taking the nearest Way home.

BEFORE we enter'd the Town, we made another Halt, in Order to divide the Cattle among ourselves; the *Deaan* had thirty, his Brother ten, and each of the other Principals one: He that had two Slaves retain'd one of them, and deliver'd the other to his Lord, and had a Cow and Calf in Lieu of it: If two Men got a Slave between them, they had each of them a Cow for it; even he who had taken no Slave was to have a Cow, provided the Number would admit of it; if not, one was divided between two: And this is a general, and an establish'd Law, with respect to the Division of an Enemy's Spoils.

Deaan Mevarrow told me I had but one Slave; whereupon I alledg'd he had taken one away, and might have kept her, if he thought proper; but I perceiv'd, he was only in Jest: For he gave me a Cow and a Calf

as an Equivalent for her ; and generously enough offer'd me another Cow, and Calf for my Honey, but I modestly declin'd that Favour ; so he chose them for me himself out of the fattest of the Herd. By this Means I became rich at once, having two Cows, and two Calves, and an handsom *Forzerampeller* ; that is to say, *an handsom Girl*.

No sooner were we come to the Town, but the Shells were blown, and all the Women ran out to see what was the Cause of it, not expecting our Return in so short a Time ; but when they knew who we were, they ran back to their Houses till we had made our Triumphal Entry, and *Deaan Mevarrow* was seated ; then his Wife came out, and as 'tis the Custom there, lick'd his Feet ; and after her the rest of the Women paid him the same Homage ; and after that, Each of them testify'd her Duty to her own Husband in the same submissive Manner. I thought indeed, I had now a Wife, and as fine a One as the best of them all ; and that the next Time we return'd from such an Expedition with the like Success, I should have Homage done me too. My Mistress sent, and desir'd to see my young Spouse : I went along with her accordingly, and she would make her sit down on the same Mat with herself, and could not refrain from Tears ; it having been her own Case : Whereupon she charg'd me to use her tenderly. *I did not intend*, I told her, *to make a Slave of her ; but a Walley*, that is, *a Wife*. As

As I had a Stock of Honey in a Neighbour's Hands, as also some Carravances, and a sufficient Quantity of Milk, I made a very tolerable Repast for my Bride, and myself; and mimick'd Matrimony so far as to take her by the Hand, and assure her, that *I was willing to make her a constant, and tender Husband*; and ask'd her, *If she was equally willing to be a faithful, and loving Wife?* to which she chearfully consented: So we lay down together, and tho' we had no Bride-Men, nor Bride-Maids, or Throwing of Stockings, yet we were as happy as our Circumstances would well admit of.

SOME of my Readers, perhaps, may wonder how I could be so passionately in Love with a black Woman; but as I had been several Years in the Country, and they were become natural to me, I think, the Wonder ceases. Besides, She was extremely handsome, of a middle Stature, very streight, and exactly shap'd; her Features were regular, and her Skin as soft, fine, and delicate as any Ladies in *Great Britain*. And to do the Women there Justice, all who are of any Rank, and well brought up, have the last good Quality to boast of. There are uncleanly, course-skinn'd Creatures, indeed, amongst the vulgar, as well as in *Europe*; but the Women do not go naked as some of the *Guinea* Negroes. Their Dress is a Lamber, much longer than that of the Mens, and reaches to their Feet from their Middle; above, and under the
Lamber,

Lambér, they wear a Kind of Shift, which covers all the Body to the Neck, and short Sleeves. This, for the Generality, is made of Cotton, and is of a dark Colour: Those of the better Sort embellish it with Beads, in a very neat Manner, more especially on the Back; where they are rang'd in Rows, and cross one another; and as they are of different Colours, they form a large double Cross, so like a Union-Flag, that One would imagine they copy'd after it.

THUS much as to a general Detail of the Person, and Habits of these Women: Tho' I shall not, indeed, give them the Preference to our *Europeans*; yet I must ingenuously confess, that 'tis with Pleasure I reflect on mine; and remember our Parting with the utmost Reluctance, and Concern. For as to their Fidelity, Duty, and submissive Deportment to their Husbands, good Nature, and agreeable Conversation, so far as their little Knowledge extends, I think, the *Europeans* come far short of them. We white People entertain a very contemptible, and mean *Idea* of these Blacks, and a high, and partial One of ourselves: They, on the other Hand, have an exalted Opinion of our Merit; and modestly imagine, that we are far superiour to them in Point of Knowledge, Arts, and Sciences: And therein, doubtless, they are right; but if an impartial Comparison was to be made of their good Qualities, the *Black Heathens* would, in my Opinion,

ex-

excel the *White Christians*. I presume, the Reader will readily allow, that the best Character I could give myself, in Order, to recommend me to my Wife's Mother was, to assure her, as I did; that *I had as tender an Heart as any Black whatever*; for it must be acknowledg'd, tho' to our Shame, that they treat one another with more Humanity than we do. There are none miserable amongst them, if it be in the Power of their Neighbours to assist them. Their Love, Tenderness, Generosity, and moral Honesty too, are very conspicuous: And that not only just in this one Country of *Anterndroea*, but throughout the whole Island; and even in other Places more than here. My Master, *Deaan Mevarrow*, indeed, may be produc'd as an Exception to this general Rule, on Account of his stealing his Neighbour's Cattle; I grant it; but it must be consider'd, that there are some Men of bad Principles in every Country; he did it, 'tis true, against Conscience, and stood self-convicted: For he knew what Justice was as well as any One, as appear'd by his paying me my Cow, and Calf in Return for my Honey; and in many other Particulars. There is a wide Distance between the Capacities, and Virtues of some Men; tho' it is with Regret, that I mention *Deaan Murnanzack's* Name in the same Page with *Mevarrow's*; yet the peculiar Vices of the latter are no Objection to the National Virtues of this Country.

My Reader will excuse this Digression, I hope, when he recollects the only Pleasure that alleviated the Weight of my Slavery while in *Anterndroea*. I look'd after my Master's Cattle indeed, as I did before; but then I had a few of my own, and an agreeable Companion to spend my leisure Hours with, who took Care of my House; and as I had Plenty of Honey, I never was without Toak; for my Wife, and I to enjoy ourselves with, and entertain a Friend upon Occasion. So that I liv'd as well as the best of my Neighbours, and being now much less fatigu'd than formerly, I was capable of taking more Notice of the Religion, and Laws of the Country: And as I propose to amuse the Reader with a particular Detail of one of their Circumcision-Fests, it will not be improper to give first an Account of that little Religion which they profess'd.

THEY acknowledge indeed, and adore the Only One Supreme God, whom they call *Deaan Ungborray*; which signifies the *Lord Above*: There are, according to their Notion, Four other Sovereign Lords; and that Each superintends one Quarter of the World. The Northern Lord is styl'd *Deaan Antemoor*; The Southern *Deaan Meguddumdummateme*; The Western *Deaan Androiofertraer*; and the Eastern *Deaan Anabeleshey*: This Last, say they, dispenses Plagues, and Calamities amongst Mankind, by the Command, or Permission at least of the Great God; the
Other

Others also are subservient to his Commands ; but are chiefly Dispensers of his Favours, and Blessings. They look upon These Four as Mediators between Men, and the Supreme Being ; on which Account they have a peculiar Regard for them, and in their Prayers, and Sacrifices recommend themselves to their Indulgence, and Protection.

I have already given the Reader some Account of the *Owleys* ; by which they seem to entertain the same *Idea* as some superstitious People in *Europe* formerly did of *Familiar Spirits* ; because they employ them as their *Favourite Messengers* with their *Petitions*, and *Prayers* to the GREAT GOD ; and, after a *Sacrifice*, expect that they should come, and tell in *Dreams* what they have to do ; and also to warn them of any approaching *Dangers*. This bears a great Conformity to the *Idea*, which some Christians have entertain'd of *Guardian Angels* ; or some Old Philosophers of a *Good*, or *Evil Genius* ; or rather, is more exactly conformable to a very ancient, and long-received Notion of *Dæmons* ; and for that Reason, as we have no other Term so fit in our Language, I chuse to distinguish them by that ; for the *Owley* is no more than the general Name of the *Utenfil*, or *Altar* ; which is rather like a *Talisman*, or *Sigil*, to which the *Dæmon* is thought to be attach'd ; and by which, as a proper *Medium*, they expect to be invok'd : For there are almost as many different *Dæ-*

mons with proper Names, as there are Persons who have *Owleys*: Some of which are, *Ry-Leffu*, *Tompack-Offnarevo*, *Laka-petu*, *Deer-mesacker*, *Deer-burzolavor*, *Ry-mungary*, *Ry-ove*. Then they invoke likewise the *Spirits* of their *Fore-fathers*, and have a great *Veneration* for them; calling upon them by Names that are given them after their *Decease*: Insomuch that they look upon it as a *Crime* to address them, or speak of them by the Names they had when living; and this Name is principally known by the Word *Garevo* at the End of it; as may be observ'd in the *Repetition* of *Deaan Crindo's*, and *Deaan Murnanzack's Fathers Names* by my *Mock-Retinue* among the *Peasants*.

The *Veneration* they have for the *Memory* of their *Ancestors*, and the *Assurance* they have of their *Spirits* always existing, is apparent in almost every *Circumstance* of the few religious *Ceremonies* which they perform: The *Burial* of their *Dead* is very particular, and solemn. I have frequently hinted at the great *Humanity*, with which they treat each other on all *Occasions*, and under all *Difficulties* of what *Nature*, or *Kind* soever. In *Sickness* they daily visit, and contribute all that in them lies to the *Relief* of the afflicted *Family*, and the *Restoration* of the *Patient*. When any *One* is dead, all the *Relations*, and *Neighbours* come to the *House*; the *Women* make doleful *Lamentations*, and the *Men* assist in the necessary *Preparations* for the *Funeral*.

In

In the first Place, they pitch upon a Tree for the Coffin; after that, a Cow, or an Ox, is kill'd, and some of the Blood sprinkled upon it; imploring at the same Time their Fore-fathers, and the Dæmons, and Demi-Gods to aid, and assist them; and take Care that the Tree does not split in the falling; or that any One be not hurt either by cutting, or felling it. When the Tree is down, they cut it about a Foot longer than the Corps, and split it directly Length-ways; (for they always make Choice of a Tree which they know will split after this Manner) and dig both Parts hollow, like two Troughs. It is then carry'd to the House, the Corps being in the mean Time wash'd, and wrapp'd up in a Lamber, or frequently in two, and sow'd together. There is Frankincense, or a Gum very much like it, burning all the Time in the House. They seldom keep the Corps above one Day, especially in hot Weather. They put the Corps in the Troughs, closing them together, and carry it upon six Mens Shoulders. Every Family has a Burying-place of their own, which no One dare infringe upon, or break into; nor does any One indeed attempt it. This is inclos'd, and fenc'd round with Sticks, like Pallisadoes: When they come near the Place, the Corps is set down, and then they proceed to the rest of the Ceremony; that is, to make four Fires; one at each Corner on the Outside of the Burying-place: On these Fires they burn the Ox, or Cow, which was kill'd before for that Purpose; then they divide it into Quar-

Q3

ters,

ters, which are all consum'd in the Flames : After this, they sprinkle Frankincense upon the Coals, and spread them all about. This being done, the Chief, or Eldest of the Family goes close to the Entrance of the Burying-place, and holla's aloud several Times ; after a short Pause, he calls upon all the Dead that are there deposited, commencing at the Earliest, and proceeding to the Last, and Each One distinctly by his Name ; and in the Conclusion tells them, That there is a Grand-child, or near Relation come to lye amongst them ; and that he hopes they will receive him as a Friend. Then the Gate is open'd, and two, or three Persons are sent in to dig the Grave, which is made for the Generality seven, or eight Foot deep ; and the Corps is plac'd in it, and cover'd over with the Earth, without any further Ceremony. None are permitted to enter here, but some of the nearest Relations, and the Bearers ; and the Door is immediately shut fast again. There is commonly a Crowd of People without ; who are busy in carving up, and dividing among themselves the Cattle, that are distributed amongst them for that Purpose ; if it be a great, and rich Family that can afford it : But the poorer Sort can't gratify their Friends in so bountiful a Manner. They generally visit this Burying-place once a Year, to clear it from Weeds, and make it clean ; but never enter it till they have first burnt a Cow, or a Bullock before it.

I knew some, who, during a Friend's Sick-

Sickness, wou'd make a Sacrifice and Prayer here, to invoke the Aid, and Assistance of the Spirits of their Fore-fathers ; but this is not a very common Custom. And if any Man has any peculiar Ceremonies of his own, which Others do not think proper to put in in Practice, no Person is offended ; nor do they concern themselves about it : And the Reason is, because there are no People here, who pretend to be *Greater Favourites of the Supreme Being* than other Men, and to have *a particular Commission to interpret, and declare his Will*. No One here has yet been so presumptuous as to attempt this ; and if any One should be so hardy, he would meet with but few to credit him.

EVERY Man here ; the poor Man, as well as the rich Lord, is a Priest for himself, and his Family ; and expects the *Dæmons* should answer his Requests in his Dreams. If he differs from his Neighbour in Point of Ceremony, as there is no Damage given, or receiv'd ; so there is no Hatred arises : But were they to set apart *particular Persons*, and to give them *a certain Number of Cattle and Slaves every Year*, for the Performance of *some certain Ceremonies*, and instead of *making their Prayers to God for themselves*, leave it to *these to officiate for them*, and *prescribe Rules, and Seasons* to them ; *these very People* would soon lord it over them : For they would terrify them with the Anger of the Great God, and Demi-Gods, and foment

Divisions among the People for the Support of their Interest, lest they should lose their Substance and Honours ; and at last punish any innocent Person for their insolent Inventions, under a sanctify'd Pretence of *Dæmons* coming in the Night from the Supreme Being, and enjoining them so to do. We had an Instance, how easily Mankind might be imposed on, by these Pretenders to Prophecy, in my Master *Mevarrow* ; and how artfully the Imposition was carried on in one of our Neighbours.

THERE was a Person of Distinction liv'd about two Hour's Walk from us, call'd *Deaan Olaavor*, whose Father dy'd whilst I was here ; he was making Preparations for his Interment in the Burying place of his Family ; and the Night before, he dream'd *his Father appear'd to him* : Or, according to his own Expression, *His Father appear'd to him in a Dream, and earnestly desir'd him not to bury his Corps ; but keep it in a Sundock, or Chest, and erect a little House for the Reception of it.*

THIS Request he very dutifully comply'd with, building a House about three hundred Yards from the Town to the Eastward ; to which Place he us'd frequently to resort, and make his Prayers and Oblations, and then pretended that the Spirit of his Father, which he call'd *Lulu-bay*, or *The Great Spirit*, us'd to come, and tell him strange Things, which should occur to his Neighbours. He
fre-

frequently visited *Deaan Mevarrow*, who gave the utmost Attention to every Thing he said; *Olaavor* perceiving his Weakness, soon found out Ways and Means to turn the Credulity of his Friend to his own Advantage: And when any Troublesom Time came on, he would industriously wait on *Mevarrow*, and inform him how angry his *Lulu-bay* was; and what Misfortunes he had just Grounds to fear would attend him. Now, whether, as he was an artful Man, he conjectur'd right from the Reason of Things; or, whether he dream'd right (for some times, indeed, it happen'd as he said, and often otherwise;) I shall not presume to determine: But his principal Aim was (as it appear'd to me) to get an Heifer now and then for a pretended Sacrifice, and frequently a Present of some Beads, and such other Trinkets, for the Pains he was at; using his best Endeavours to appease the Wrath of his *Lulu-bay*, and procure his Favour and Assistance. The Advantage he made of this was so conspicuous, that many People grew jealous of his Conduct; but at length a Brother of *Deaan Olaavor's* was kill'd in the Wars, and his *Lulu-bay* never came in a Dream to warn either one, or the other of the impending Danger. This not only open'd their Eyes, but convinc'd a great many more; however an Excuse was at Hand. *That his Brother had been remiss, and negligent in Regard to his Prayers and Oblations to Lulu-bay;*
and

and for that Reason he suffer'd him to fall. Deaan Mevarrow, and some of the weakest of the People, swallow'd the Cheat, and still continu'd their superstitious Opinion of this Great Spirit, and were afraid to speak, or entertain the least contemptible Thought of it; having always the Plea of mean-spirited Bigots, that They were safer who paid an awful Regard to Lulu-bay, than those who despis'd him. But be the Case how it will, if he was not a great, and powerful Spirit, either capable of injuring them, or doing them any good Offices; if the whole was a meer Fiction of Deaan Olaavor's, yet there was no Harm in thinking he was so, or in paying him Honours; but upon the Supposition, that he was really such a potent Spirit, and they should neglect him, then they were sure to suffer severely for their Contempt.

THIS was all the idle Answer those poor timorous Creatures would give, on their being ask'd a Reason for their tame Compliance with *Deaan Olaavor*; which, doubtless, would have been as good a Plea for their paying divine Honours to a *Potatoe*, had any One told him he had a Revelation in his Dream, that it was a *Demi-God*. The Reader, I presume, may entertain a more adequate Idea of the natural Disposition of the People, with respect to their Morals, and Religion, from such Instances and Occurrences, than from any formal Description, which I can pretend to make; I shall, therefore,

fore, pursue my History, and give a particular Detail here of the Feast, and Ceremony of the Circumcision of Deaan Mevarrow's Son.

The Toak was made some Weeks beforehand, by boiling the Honey and Combs together, as we in England make Mead. They fill'd a great Number of Tubs; some as large as a Butt, but some indeed smaller; a Shed being built for that Purpose, which was thatch'd over, to place them in. On the Day appointed, Messengers were dispatch'd all round the Country, to invite the Relations, and Friends. About three, or four Days before the Ceremony of the Circumcision was actually perform'd, you might see the Beginning of a Festival; People went about blowing of Horns, and beating of Drums both Night and Day; to whom some Toak was given out of the lesser Vessels as a small Compensation for their Trouble: Deaan Mevarrow had procur'd two large Oxen from Deaan Murnanzack. They, who liv'd in the most remote Parts, came a Day, or two before; and they were entertain'd with Toak. In the Evening, I found the Town full of People, some wallowing on the Ground, and some staggering; scarce one individual Person sober, either Men, Women, or Children: And here One might sensibly discern the Effects of Peace and Security, the People abandoning themselves without Fear, or Reserve, to Drinking, and all Manner of Diversions. My Wife, I found, had been among them indeed; but had
the

the Prudence to withdraw in Time: For she was fast asleep when I came Home.

And now the Day being come, I return'd from feeding my Cattle before Noon, in Order to bring up the two Oxen, and a Bull; whose Legs being at once ty'd fast, they were thrown all along upon the Ground: The Child was about a Year old; for they have no stated Time for the Observance of this Custom. He was deck'd with Beads, and a Skain of white Cotton-Thread was wound about his Head. A great Crowd attended the Festival: Some brought such Presents as their Abilities would admit; such as a Cow, or a Calf; Beads, Iron-Shovels, Hatchets, and the like. Every One was serv'd once only with a small Quantity of Toak in a Callabash before the Ceremony began. All Things being now duly prepar'd, they waited for the Signal from the Umoffee, who was all this Time very busy to all outward Appearance, in measuring his Shadow with his Feet. When it came to the Length of three and an half, he gave the Word. Upon which, One of the nearest Relations, who had the Child in his Arms, ran with him up to the Bull, and putting the Child's Right Hand on the Bull's Right Horn, repeating the following Form of Words.

Tyhew Deaan UNGHORRAY, Deaan
Antemoor, Deaan Anebeleshey, Deaan
Androfertraer, Deaan Meguddumdum-
mateme, an Ruey Owley, Heer-razehu,
ittoey

ittoey acquo toey Anomebay loyhe ittoey
handrabeck enney Raffa loyhe.

Which in English runs thus.

LET the Great GOD Above, the Lords of
the Four Quarters of the World, and the
Dæmons prosper this Child, and make a
Great Man of him: May he prove as
strong as this Bull, and overcome all his
Enemies.

*If the Bull roars whilst the Boy's Hand is
on his Horn, they look on it as an ill Omen,
portending either Sicknefs, or some other Mis-
fortune in Life; and all the Business of the
Umoſſee is nothing more than this, to tell
them, What is the moſt lucky Hour, or Mi-
nute (like our ſtrolling Fortune-Tellers) to
do it in: For as to the religious Part of the
Ceremony, he is no ways concern'd in it; if
there be any Religion intended by it, which is
ſomewhat to be queſtion'd: For any experienc'd
Man of the Neighbourhood, whom, they ima-
gine, underſtands it beſt performs the Opera-
tion, by feeling for the Head of the Yard, and
cutting off the Fore-skin as cloſe as poſſible;
two Men holding the Child's Legs, and Arms,
at the ſame Time. As to the Name, it's given
long before, and frequently is chang'd after-
wards; this Child was named Ry-Mocker.
After the Fore-skin is cut off, an Attendant,
having a Stick in his Hand like a Gun-Ram-
mer (the biggeſt End whereof is pointed) puts
the Fore-skin upon it, and going to the Wood,
throws*

throws it towards the East. The Ceremony being over, the Child is deliver'd to the Mother, who is all this Time sitting upon a Mat, with the Women round her. And now their Merriment began; the Thatch was all pull'd off the Toak-House, and I was order'd to kill the Bull, and the Oxen; but these not being sufficient, my Master sent for three more, which had been brought him by his Friends; for there were Abundance of Mouths to be fed. Before they began to drink, he took particular Care to secure all their Weapons; and no Man was permitted to have so much as a Gun, or a Lance; and then they indulg'd themselves in boiling, broiling, and roasting of Meat, drinking of Toak, singing, hallowing, blowing of Shells, and drumming, with all their Might, and Main. I don't believe there were twenty sober Persons among the whole Company. These Revels continu'd all Night; some went away the next Morning, but most stay'd till Evening: So that the Feast lasted three Days successively.

THESE People are great Admirers of Toak, and some of the vulgar Sort as errant Sots, and as lazy, as any in England; for they will sell their Guinea Corn, Carravances, nay, their very Spades and Shovels, and live upon what the Woods afford them: Their very Lambers too, if worth any Thing, must go for Toak; and they make an ordinary One serve Turn, so it will but just cover their Nakedness. It is made of the
Tree

Tree, call'd *The Wooring*, which they cut down with their Lances. The outer Bark is taken away, and the inner, which is white, is peel'd off whole, and beat with a Stick, till it is made soft, and pliant; and then they wear it as a Lamber, but it can never be wash'd. Their Lambers, however, for the Generality, are made of Cotton dy'd in the Yarn. The richer Sort, indeed, and People of Distinction, buy Silk, and Callicoos at Sea-port Towns, and often give a Cow and a Calf, for no more than will make them one Lamber. The Men wear no other Cloaths; but they adorn themselves with *Mananelers*, which are Rings round their Wrists; and these both Men and Women of Distinction are very fond of. They are sometimes made of *Gold* (but where they get them I cannot say) oftner of *Silver*, but more frequently of *Copper*; which, at last I found, was produc'd, and made in the Country, as well as Iron. They dress their Heads in a very agreeable Manner, curling up their Hair to make it lye close; for they have Hair, and not Wool on their Heads, as the *Guinea* Negroes; neither are their Noses flat, tho' small, or their Lips so big as theirs; but their Hair is always black, and for the Generality has a natural Curl. *Deaan Crindo's* Family are peculiarly distinguish'd on Account of their long Hair, and their Copper-colour'd Skins. Notwithstanding they have no Idea of Letters, yet they have here very whole-

wholesome Laws, which are fix'd in their Minds, and handed down from Generation to Generation : I well remember many of them, the Recapitulation whereof, I flatter myself, will be no disagreeable Amusement to the Reader.

If One maliciously assaults his Neighbour, and breaks a Leg, or an Arm, the Offender is fined fifteen Head of Cattle, which is deliver'd to the Party injur'd.

If One breaks another's Head, and he that is wounded has not return'd the Blow, he has three Beeves by way of Damage.

If two Men quarrel, and One happens to curse the other's Father, or Mother, whether they be living, or dead; and his Antagonist has so much Command of himself, as to refrain from cursing the other's Father, or Mother, he recovers two Beeves as a Compensation.

If a Man is catch'd robbing his Neighbour of an Ox, or a Cow; he is obliged to restore it Ten-fold. And this is executed too with the utmost Rigour, notwithstanding my Master frequently broke this good Law; but, like other Great Men, in more polite Parts, he was not to be curb'd by the ordinary Laws of his Country; and yet he, as well as most others, found to his Cost, that there were those who could cope with him; and was at last convinc'd, that if a Man will live amongst his Fellow-Creatures, he must be observant of the Fundamental Laws, which
the

the Community wherein he lives has fram'd for their mutual Peace and Tranquility; without which Men are not sociable Animals, but each One is a meer Savage, and the World an uncultivated Defart

If any One is found guilty of stealing Guinea Corn, Carravances, Potatoes, or the like, out of any of the Plantations, he forfeits a Cow and a Calf to the Owner; or more, in some Measure proportionate to the Offence.

In Case one Man's Cattle break into another's Plantation, the Owner, for every Beast found there, must give an Iron Shovel.

If any One steals another Man's Hive of Honey, and is catch'd; the Fine is three Iron Shovels. These Iron Shovels, Hoes, &c. are a Kind of small Money with these People; for here is no Trade but by Barter, or the Exchange of one Commodity for another; and therefore they are as exact as possibly they can, in proportioning the Value of one Thing to another.

If a Man borrows an Ox, or a Cow, of his Neighbour, and does not return it in a Year's Time, six Calves are look'd upon as an Equivalent for the Ox. And if he neglects Payment at that Time, those Calves are suppos'd to be three Stears, and three Heifers; and the Encrease, which, by a fair Computation, arises by their Growth and Production, is the Man's Right of whom the Ox was borrow'd; and if it go on for ten Years, or any longer Term, it is computed what three Bulls, and three Cows

R

might

might have produc'd in that Space of Time ; and all that Produce is due to the Creditor.

If a Man lies with the Wife of another Man who is his Superior, he forfeits thirty Head of Cattle ; besides Beads, and Shovels in Abundance : But if the Men are of equal Degree, then the Fine is twenty Beasts only. [Note, A Man can put away his Wife at Pleasure.] In this Country of *Anterndroea*, they are not addicted to such a Plurality of Wives, as in some other Parts of the Island. If a Man has but two Wives here, and his Brother, or an intimate Friend comes to visit him, he never scruples to let him lye with one of them.

The nearest of Kin, even Brother and Sister marry, if they have not the same Mother.

One Brother, after the Decease of another, often takes his Wife ; nay, his Father's too, and lies with them ; if they be not their own Mothers.

To lye with one of the King's, or Prince's Wives, is Death by the Establish'd Laws.

My Master *Mevarrow* was jealous of a young Man's being great with his Wife ; or as he said, was well assur'd he us'd to lye with her. Whether he had any just Grounds for such a Suspicion, I cannot say ; yet every Body expected the young Man would be kill'd for it ; but his Brother being a Cheif Man, and a Favourite of the *Decan's*, and the Civil Wars coming on, he seem'd at that Juncture to take little Notice of it ; but two
Years

Years after the Offence, when those Diffen-
 tions were appeas'd, the Man being constant-
 ly in his View, he determin'd to punish him;
 and accordingly, when the young Man, his
 Brother, and some few Slaves of us that at-
 tended them, were in the Woods; (it being
 so contriv'd, under Pretence of stealing, and
 killing a Cow;) he, and *Deaan Sambo* drew the
 young Man into a remote Part of the Woods,
 at a considerable Distance from us, and in a
 short Time we heard him holla three Times;
 at which Instant *Deaan Mevarrow* arose, and
 pretending to stretch himself with his Lance
 in his Hand, He struck the young Man's
 Brother thorow the Body. This so surpriz'd
 us all, that some of us ran one Way, and some
 flew another, imagining our Master mad;
 and some went home, and positively asserted
 it as Fact; this Person whom he kill'd not
 being the Adulterer. He had been our Ma-
 ster's-Counsel-keeper, tis true, and knew all
 the secret Recesses of the Women and Cattle;
 and taking it for granted, that he would turn
 his Enemy, and revenge his Brother's Death,
 thought it most advisable to dispatch him
 likewise. *Deaan Sambo* kill'd the suppos'd
 Adulterer that Moment the Holla was made,
 which was the Signal agreed on between
 them; but whether he was appriz'd of *Deaan*
Mevarrow's wicked Design upon the other,
 I cannot determine; for there were several
 others, whom he brought there, as if he in-
 tended they should be Witnesses of it. As

Deaan Sambo was the Executioner. I was inclin'd to think, there was more than Suspicion; for that he was no cruel Man, I was very sensible by Experience: I must own, I had entertain'd a very favourable Opinion before of my Mistress, as I had never observ'd any Thing like it in her Conduct. But I had now almost done, not only with this Family but the Country likewise; for every Circumstance in my Affairs had some Tendency to promote my Departure and Escape; which, at length, I effected.

Not long after this, it happen'd, whilst I stole out to visit my own Plantation (my Corn, &c. being near ripe) that some of my Cattle broke into the Plantation of a principal Man, and did him some considerable Damage. My Fellow Slaves soon inform'd me of the Misfortune, and went to seek the Beasts; but they were drove Home by the Planter's Servants with very heavy Complains: I knew the Danger of going within Reach, or indeed, within Sight of my Master; and therefore, turn'd aside into the Wood, to consider what Measures were best to be taken. At length, I recollected the Friendship between *Deaan Olaavor* and *Deaan Mevarrow*; and for that Reason went directly to him, and laid my unhappy Case before him, and begg'd he would use his best Endeavours to reconcile me to my Master. He readily comply'd with my Request, made me very welcome, and desir'd me to stay, not
only

only that Night, but the next Day, and Night too; and then assur'd, me that he would go with me himself; but Business would not permit him to go before. By this Means I was absent long enough to alarm them, and give them just Grounds to suspect that I had deserted. *Deaan Olaavor*, however, went with me according to his Promise, and after he had expostulated the Case with my Master, and obtain'd Pardon, I was sent for in, and restor'd to Favour, with only some Friendly Admonitions for my better Conduct for the future. As soon as their Conversation relating to my Fault, and Pardon was over, they fell into Discourse on other Matters; and *Deaan Mevarrow* put his Hand to his Mouth, which is an Action, they frequently use to express their Surprize at any Thing more than common.

Deaan Olaavor! says he, *I sent Yesterday for an Umoslee, to consult with him about Robin; and to know what was become of him; After he had conjur'd a long Time, he assur'd me, that I should see Robin once more; but the next Time he went away, I should never see him again in the Capacity of his Servant, or Slave; for he'll have a New Master to the Northward, with whom he will tarry but a short Time; and then he'll still go farther Northward and have more Masters; till, at length, he'll return to his Native Country. I listen'd, I own, not only with Attention, but Pleasure, to what he said; tho' I put no*

great Confidence in these Fortune-tellers. Just as I was getting up to go Home to my Wife, my Master call'd me; *Stay*, says he, *I have something to say to you before you go.* Perceiving that I look'd a little startled, and surpriz'd, *I shall do you no Harm* (says he) *only secure you.* The *Umossée* was sent for immediately; and then, I found, they were going to enchant me (as they imagin'd) that I should not run away. I had seen this Magical Farce acted before upon such Slaves as they are jealous of; frequently forcing an Oath upon them by the *Dæmon Fermonner*. And when these poor Wretches have afterwards attempted to fly, and bewilder'd themselves in Woods, and unfrequented Paths, or hurt themselves by any Fall; or any common Accident; they are weak enough to imagine that the *Dæmon Fermonner* was the Cause; that he confounded them, and dazled their Eyes in such a Manner, that they should not find their Way. Two, or three Instances of this Kind in an Age, are enough to make Fools give Credit to the whole.

AT Length the wrinkled old Wizard enters with solemn Pace, and with a leering Sneer in his hagger'd Countenance, shakes his projecting Noddle: *Ha! ——— Well I see you have him fast. ——— I told you so. ——— Who is he that shall presume to despise my Prophetic Spirit? You see as much is prov'd true, as the Time will permit. ——— Neglect my Advice for the future; and look to the Northward*

ward for your Slave. ----- But you may look, and send too in vain ; it will be then too late. ----- The Spirits, who are at my Command, may do somewhat now. What (says Deaan Olaavor, who was not so great a Bigot as Deaan Mevarrow, notwithstanding his Lulubay) has prov'd true ? Robin never run away at all, he would have been here Yesterday, if I could have spar'd Time ; so that there is nothing at all of what you talk of. Pray, Venerable Sage, says Deaan Mevarrow, (interrupting Olaavor) pray proceed ; I sent for you on Purpose to take your Advice. ----- Prepare your Charms. Away goes the fumbling old Fool to work, scraping a Root, and mixing several Ingredients together, which, I was well satisfy'd, had neither Good, nor Harm in them ; (for I was afraid of nothing but his Nose dropping into it ;) muttering all the Time, between his few broken Teeth, Words that neither he, nor any One else knew the Meaning of. When the Dose was prepar'd, he call'd it the *Fermonner*, and put it into some Carravances, which were boil'd on Purpose, and it was given me in a Callabash : But before I took it, he hung several Roots about me ; one over my Eyes, another at my Back ; one upon my Breast, and one upon each Leg, giving each of them a distinct Name ; then scraping a small Quantity from each of them, and putting it into the Mefs of Carravances, I was order'd to eat it, which I did without

the least Fear, or Reluctance ; in the mean Time he pronounc'd his Curses, as well as Prayers over me. *Whenever* (says he) *he thinks of running away, remember, O Thou, Deaan Fermonner, how he has eaten what belongs to Thee ; and also, O Ye, &c.* [Here he named all the Spirits belonging to other charm'd Roots.] *how he has eaten what belongs to You ; and if he offers to run away, arise in his Stomach, O Deaan Fermonner, and make him so sick, that he shall be incapable of stirring : And Ye, which have bung at his Back break it asunder ; let his Breast be tormented with Pain, and his Legs fetter'd as with Parra-pingo's ; and if he attempts to fly, join all your united Forces, and break his Legs whenever he jumps, and steps over any Thing that lies in his Way.* Thus the old Dotard went on for a long Time, but in a more abrupt Manner, and without any Method : He toss'd his Hands about, and chang'd his Voice almost every Minute : He made, in short, an hundred impertinent Repetitions, and cant Words of his own Invention, and foam'd like a fanatical Enthusiast. When he had quite tyr'd himself with Preaching, he took off the Charm, and made me lick every individual Root. *Now let him go, says he, where he will ; the Dæmons which regard these Charms will soon inform me where he is, and I shall acquaint his Master.*

I had a Holiday that Day ; for my Master was in a good Humour, being highly de-

delighted with what he had done ; and sent a proper Servant to do my Business. When I came Home, I found my Wife in a very melancholy Posture, being under great Concern for Fear I should be kill'd. She would have provided something for me to eat, but I had din'd I told her ; and then related to her the whole Affair. She was overjoy'd to find I got off so well, and was surpriz'd that I should be so dull at it ; since she knew well enough I did not regard any of these Ceremonies, and made a Jest of them ; but my Thoughts were quite otherwise engag'd than she was aware of, and I did not think proper to let her know the Truth ; which broke my Rest to that Degree, that I scarce ever slept sound there any more. I found myself now under a Necessity of running away at all Adventures : For should Sicknes, or any common Accident attend me, so great was *Deaan Mevarrow's* Superstition, that he would, doubtless, have thought it had been effected by these *Dæmons*, or *Spirits*, which were invok'd in this Incantation ; and took it for an infallible Testimony of my Resolution to go from him ; and then, very probably, in his Passion he might have kill'd me. So that these Conjurations, which *Mevarrow* depended on to prevent my Departure, had the direct contrary Effect, and was the strongest Motive, that could have induc'd me to it, and made it absolutely necessary that it should be so ; yet I have often
smil'd

smil'd to think how unexpectedly true his Prediction, or Guess prov'd, even in all its Circumstances.

WHILST my Head was full of Projects, in Order to accomplish my Flight, I could not forbear saying something in Relation to it to a very civil, honest, young Fellow, who kept Cattle always near me; and was a Captive from another Country. One Day I ask'd him, *From whence he came?* And he said *From the Northward.* Was I so near my own Country, said I, *as you are, I would not stay much longer in Slavery.* Nor would I, says he, *if it were not for the Dæmons; who, I am afraid, will break my Bones, ever since the Umoffee curs'd me in the same solemn Manner as he did you.* At which I laugh'd. *Why, if you have no Apprehensions on that Account,* says he, *you may get away with as much Ease as I.* At this I started, and told him, *I suppose he only said so to try me.* But he offer'd to enter into a solemn Oath before the Owley, that he meant as he said, and would assist me in my Flight.

HOWEVER, I dropt the Argument for that Day, but I try'd him next; for after I had sworn him in a religious Manner (knowing him to be like most People, more religiously inclin'd under Misfortunes than in Prosperity;) I confess'd ingenuously my secret Intention, and ask'd his friendly Advice. *You have nothing to do,* said he, *but to fly directly to Deaan Afferrer, who will protect you, and treat*

treat you in a courteous Manner. When Rer Vovvern's Army comes next Summer, continued he, you may easily get to them; who would be proud to oblige the white Men, by sending you Home in the first Ship which arrives at Feraigher: For no Body, says he, in the whole Island will make a white Man a Slave, or keep him against his Inclination; but these People. So that if you can but fly from hence, you will soon get to some Town where Ships come. I return'd him many Thanks for his kind Advice, and told him, I would shew him my Bee-hives, and the Roots of which the Charm was made. This I did with a View to make him keep the Secret. And now,

I had but one hard Task more to go through, and that was to prevail on my Wife to accompany me; or let me conduct her to her Father. It was a difficult Point to break my Mind to her; but at Length observing her in an Humour to talk of her Friends, and wish she could see them; I told her, if she had Courage enough, and would keep the Secret, and always love me, I would venture to carry her to them, and stay with her; but she was superstitious too, and afraid I should be hurt by the Incantations of the *Umoffee*: So that I press'd it no further. But to part with her, and leave her not only in Bondage, but to be ill-treated, perhaps, on my Account, was a mortifying Consideration; for I sincerely lov'd her.

How-

HOWEVER, there was an absolute Necessity; my Resolution was fix'd, and no Time was to be lost: It was then wet and rainy, and I stay'd only till the Weather was more favourable; which was about a Fortnight: Near which Time I took my Comrade into the Woods, and shew'd him my Hives, and the Manner how I dug the Roots for the Charms; for to attempt to undeceive him would have been to no Purpose. The Night before I took my Flight, I wilfully left an Heifer in the Field; having told my Friend, *When I call'd, and desir'd him to look after my Cattle, whilst I went after the Heifer; that should be the private Signal of my Departure.* He told me, *It was two Days long Walk to Yong gorvo; but I said I would run it in one, and did not question but that I should get safe thither, (tho' my Master should send after me) if I was but two Hours before them.* When I came Home with my Cattle, my Master took a Survey of them, and miss'd the Heifer; but after reprimanding me a little, he order'd me to get up betimes in the Morning, and look for it, before it broke into any Neighbour's Plantation.

THIS was what I aim'd at, in Order to have the whole Day before me; but now came the hardest Struggle, which was to take a Last Farewel of my Wife. It was some Secret Satisfaction, however, that I had no Child by her: I was almost afraid to reveal the Secret to her, but at length, after making

making her swear in the most solemn Manner by the *Owley*, that she would never disclose it, I told her in direct Terms, that I was going; and the only Thing that disturb'd me was Parting with her. She begg'd, and cry'd most bitterly; but there was no Staying for me any longer, my Life being every Day in Danger. Had I been in any other Part of the Country, where I could have liv'd with Freedom, Ease, and Safety; I don't know what Effects the unaffected Love I had for her might have produc'd. At length, however, she was somewhat appeas'd; and I broke from her Arms by Break of Day; but with what Sorrow and Reluctance, such of my Readers as are tender Lovers, can better imagine than I describe. I drove my Cattle into the Field, where my Comrade was ready; I did not go near him for Fear of being observ'd; but call'd, and bid him *take Care of my Cattle*: He said *Yes, Yes*, And away I walk'd, or rather ran; for by that Time the Sun was two Hours high, I was got beyond the first Woods, which is not less than Ten English Miles, if it cou'd be measur'd.

I had now a large Plain of five or six Miles to go over; here I look'd back every Now and Then, for Fear of being pursu'd; but saw the Coast was clear. My Wife, and Friend, as I was inform'd afterwards, were true to the Trust repos'd in them. About Noon, I came to a Pond, where I just wash'd

wash'd, and refresh'd myself, and kept jogging on, till at last I espv'd the white Clift of *Yong-gorvo*. It is very high, and appear'd like Land that is seen about seven or eight Leagues at Sea: That however, did not discourage me, and two Hours before Night I was at the Foot of it. It is half an Hour's brisk Walk to go up the Hill to *Deaan Afjerrer's* Town, where I arriv'd safe, and went directly to him. He thought, as soon as he saw me, that I came with some Message from *Deaan Mevarrow*; but I threw myself immediately at his Feet, and begg'd his Indulgence and Protection: Then I inform'd Him of all the Miseries I had underwent thro' my Master's cruel Treatment of me, and the apparent Danger my Life was in every Day; and at that Time more than ever.

No sooner was he convinc'd of the true Reason of my making thus my earnest Application to him, but I perceiv'd a Pleasure glowing in his Countenance; and he at once assur'd me, That *He would protect me at all Adventures, and that I should be a Slave no longer; That I should do nothing but go with him wherever he went; and as a Testimony of his Sincerity, he would present me with a Gun.* Now Carrying a Gun here, like Wearing a Sword in *England*, is the Mark of a Gentleman: *With this Lance in your Hand*, says he smiling, *you look like a Mall-a-Cross*; which is a Nick-Name they give to one of the
the

the meanest of their Natives) *you shall now appear like what you are, a Free-born Man.* I lick'd his Feet with all the Satisfaction imaginable, in Conformity to the Custom there, and return'd him a thousand Thanks; nor did I forget my grateful Acknowledgments to the Divine Goodness, who had thus far given Success to my honest Endeavours, to recover my former State of Freedom; and to implore his Assistance in the Completion of so happy a Project, which I had no Hopes of ever putting into Execution.

WHEN I assur'd them that I came from my own House in one Day, there was scarce any One would give Credit to the Assertion: About a Week after, two Messengers from *Deaan Mevarrow* came to demand his *white Slave*; and to reproach *Deaan Afferrer*, for not sending me back by some of his own People on my first Arrival. This imperious Message made him smile; *Send him back*, says he, *and by my own People! and his white Slave too! Why, No One ever saw a white Slave before; nor has he the least Authority to make him one. I look upon him as a distressed Man, fled to me for Succour, and he shall never be expos'd to Misery any more. I shall make no Slave of him; he shall be at his free Liberty to stay with me, or go where, or whenever he sees convenient.* He here expatiated on the Conduct of our People, with regard to *Deaan Crindo*; which being much to the same Purpose as has been hinted before, I shall not recapitulate. IN

IN short, he convinc'd the two Men of the Unreasonableness of their Master's Demand so far, that they excus'd themselves; and said, that *They only came with a Message. And I only tell you*, says he, *what Answer to return to Deaan Mevarrow.* After this, he enter'd into familiar Discourse with them; and ask'd them, *What Day I came away?* When they told him, he was perfectly surpriz'd; and so were they to find I had actually walk'd it in one Day: For it could not be much less than sixty *English Miles.* I could not forbear rallying them, on Account of their superstitious Confidence in their *Umosses.* See, says I, *how my Legs are swell'd! How the Spirits have made my Bones rattle within my Skin! I was a white Man*, they said, *and they had no Power over me.* As soon as *Deaan Afferrer* had order'd them a House and Provisions, and I had made some Enquiry after my Wife, which proving more to my Satisfaction than I expected, I took my Leave of them with Pleasure; for I had some Doubt before, what might be the Effect of such a peremptory Demand from *Deaan Mevarrow.*

AND now I liv'd, I must confess, with more Freedom than ever I had done as yet; for I walk'd about with my Gun upon my Shoulder: When the *Deaan* was dispos'd to eat, I ate with him; tho' not in the same Dish indeed, for no One here has that Privilege. I had little else to do, than to go
with

with him a-Hunting ; by which Means I made myself expert in all the Arts of taking wild Cattle : My principal Business was to observe the Situation of the Country, and to enquire the Rout; which *Ry-Nanno* was expected to take.

I was fond of going often on Hunting, in Order to take particular Notice of the most remarkable Mountains, which might hereafter be as so many Land-marks to me. Besides *Vobitch Futey*, or White Hill, here is another high Mountain more to the Northward, call'd *Vobitch Manner*, or Red Hill. It is in the Form of a *Cone*, or Sugar-Loaf, and runs spiring up a great Height ; the Inhabitants are of Opinion, that it is the highest in the whole World. After I had liv'd in this Manner six Months, *Ry-Nanno* met them by Accident in the Forest, as he was coming to give *Deaan Crindo*, and the other Lords, Intelligence of the *Feraigner* Army being upon their March. This was such agreeable News to me, that I was at a Loss how to conceal my Joy ; and for that Reason I walk'd into the Woods, for Fear they should discover my Inclinations by my Deportment. I attempted to return my humble, and hearty Thanks to the Almighty in my native Tongue, for the fair Prospect I had of getting to a Sea-port Town ; but found I had forgot my *English*, and could scarce with Propriety put three Words together. However, the *Madagascar* Language

S

serv'd

serv'd me well enough to express the Sentiments of my Heart.

Deaan Afferrer told me as soon as I came Home, that he had seen *Ry-Nanno*; that *Rer Vovvern* was dead, and that his Son, *Deaan Mernaughà* now succeeded him; and that his Nephew *Deaan Trongba*, assisted by his Brother *Rer Befaugber*, and *Deaan Mernaughà's* Brother *Rer Mundrosser*, commanded the Army. As I was conversing with the *Deaan*, I could not help expressing my Sorrow for *Rer Vovvern's* Death; because he was so faithful a Friend to all white Men. I found he suspected my Design immediately; for he told me, tho' in a very courteous Manner, that *He hoped I had no Temptation to change my Place of Aboad, thro' his Treatment of me.* To which I reply'd, after thanking him for all his Favours, that *I had no Thought of removing from my Habitation; that I was conscious to myself, that I liv'd as well, or better than I could do in any other Place.* And indeed, this was really Fact; for he treated me with the utmost Humanity, and Complaisance. I eat, and drank as he did, and did no Manner of Work; but I perceiv'd by this, he was not inclin'd to part with me: For which Reason, I was under a Necessity to be more close, and artful, than I should have been, had I made such a Discovery.

ORDERS were sent to the three Towns under *Deaan Afferrer's* Command, that instead of

hunting the wild Cattle, they should make proper Preparations for hunting the wild Boar ; by which they meant the King of *Merfaughla* : Whereupon, all Hands were instantly at Work, cleaning, and fitting up their Arms ; for there are Artificers here, who can make, or mend a Spring ; and do twenty other Things to Guns as well as Lances. The Women employ'd themselves, in making Caps to distinguish us in the Wars ; these were made of the same Materials as our Mats : The Children beat *Guinea* Corn in Order to carry with us. I made it my Business to put *Deaan Afferrer's*, and my own Gun in Order ; and to cast a considerable Quantity of Shot, or rather Slugs, by making a Hole with a round Stick in a Lump of Clay, to cast the Lead in ; and cutting it afterwards into little Pieces about half an Inch long. Tho' they frequently buy Shot at the Sea-ports, yet this was made, as I imagine, of the Lead, which they had procur'd from the Wreck of our Ship.

Ry-Manno went back, after he had given Notice of the *Feraigher* Army's March, to *Deaan Trongha* ; in Order to meet him at *Vobitch Manner*, according to Appointment. *Deaan Crindo* sent Orders that we should march, and meet him at the River, where we water'd our Cattle, in *Dedan Murnanzack's* Country. I might have stay'd at Home, if I had thought proper ; but I was resolv'd at all Adventures to go with them,

tho' I told *Deaan Afferrer*; I was under some Apprehensions of my old Master *Mevarrow*, whom, I concluded, I should see there. But he bid me be under no Concern on that Account, for he would protect me; and *Deaan Mevarrow*, he was well assur'd, would make no Disturbance in the Army. However, it happen'd better than I expected, for *Mevarrow* was left behind sick of the *Colab*; which, in *Guinea*, or the *West Indies*, is call'd the *Yaws*. It is a cruel Distemper, and bears a near Resemblance to the Pox; affects the Bones, and Joints with great Pain, and Soreness; breaks out all over in Blotches and dry Scabs; and is mostly in the Privy Parts, and under the Arm-pits. However, it is not actually the Pox; for I have known Children of three, or four Years old, have it, whose Parents never knew by Experience what it was. There are but few who escape it once in their Life-time; but then they never have it more. In that Respect, it is like the Small Pox, or the Itch; and also catch'd as they are. If a Person, who never had it, follows One infected in the long Grass, or Bushes; if he lyes, or sits on the same Mat, or even eats, and drinks after the diseased Person, he most assuredly catches it. For which Reason, they send their Children, when afflicted with it, out to nurse, to such Persons as live alone in remote Places; and when a Man, Woman, or a whole Family is taken with it, they oblige them to go into the Woods, and

and tarry there till they are perfectly recovered; which is frequently a whole Year, and sometimes two.

It was good News to me, to hear that *Deaan Mevarrow* was left at Home infected with this Distemper; and that *Deaan Sambo* had the Command of the People in his Stead: For I knew by Experience, that he was none of my Enemy, tho' he demanded me in his Brother's Name upon his first Arrival; but when *Deaan Afferrer* had expostulated the Case with him, and told him what Answer he had return'd him by the Messengers; when he urg'd, *That it was natural for a Man to fly for his Life, who was every Day in Danger, and treated like a Brute, had been a lawful Slave; which was not the Case here.* *Deaan Sambo* gave up the Argument, and turning to me, asked, *If he had not several Times sav'd me?* I readily own'd the Obligation. *Don't be afraid,* said he, *for I shall not insist on my Demand any more; but pray come often, and see me as a Friend.* I gratefully acknowledg'd all his Favours, and particularly thank'd him for this last signal One; for he confirm'd the Account I had given of myself before.

As *Deaan Crindo* had Intelligence of the Day the *Feraingber* Army was to join them; he put himself in a Posture to receive them with Abundance of Form, and Ceremony. He was seated under a great *Tamarind* Tree, with his Sons according to their Seniority on

his Right Hand, and all their People ; on his Left were *Deaan Murnanzack*, and his Brethren, with all their People. The whole Assembly form'd a Line of above a Quarter of a Mile in Length. After a short Time the *Feraingber* Army appear'd, and as they advanc'd, they came dancing, each with a Gun in his Left Hand, and a Lance in his Right : Their Shells sounding, and their Drums beating. At a small Distance they fir'd some Pieces by way of Salutation ; which we immediately return'd. And now the three Generals, *Deaan Trongba*, *Rer Befaugber*, and *Rer Mundrosser*, went up to *Deaan Crindo*, and the rest. After the usual Salutations, they were all seated under the *Tamarind* Tree, and ten Calabashes of *Toak* were sent for by *Deaan Crindo* to entertain them. I sat all this Time behind *Deaan Afferrer*, with his Gun in my Hand. After mutual Assurances of an inviolable Friendship, the Division of the Prizes of Cattle was settled, and adjusted. *Deaan Crindo*, and his Sons were to have one Third, *Deaan Murnanzack*, and his Brethren another ; and *Deaan Trongba*, and his Brother, and Cousin, the Remainder.

AFTER they had amicably concluded their own Affairs, and began to be gay over their *Toak* ; says *Deaan Trongba*, *You have got a white Man amongst you, I perceive. Yes,* says *Deaan Crindo*, *this is one of those who took me, and my Nephew Prisoners ; and*
would

would have deliver'd us into Deaan Tuley-Noro's Hands, who was our Adversary. I don't think, says Deaan Trongha, they would have done you any Harm; you must doubtless have given them some Provocation first. I did them no Injury, reply'd the other, as I know of; unless maintaining them well was doing them Injustice. They were inclin'd, indeed to go to Antenosa, and I would rather have detain'd them to assist me in the Wars. And was not this, says Deaan Trongha, a manifest Injury, and a just Provocation, to keep Free Men against their Wills in a Country far from their native Homes. I'll tell you, however, a very remarkable Transaction of my Grandfather's with these white Men, before he was rightly acquainted with them.

An English Ship came to our Sea-port Town, (which they call St. Augustine Bay) in Order to buy Provisions, and furnish themselves with Water: They did not go up to my Grandfather's Town, but he thought proper to visit them, and made the Captain a voluntary Present of two Oxen; and the Captain as voluntarily gave him a Gun, and some Powder and Shot, as a Compensation. The Whites built themselves a House upon the Shoar, for the Reception of their sick Men. Some few Days after we had been here, the white Men, and some of ours, got in Liquor together, and a Quarrel arose amongst them. At first, indeed, they only beat one another with their Fists; but at length, they made use of Weapons; and a white Man

was kill'd upon the Spot by one of ours. The News being carried immediately to the Ship, the Captain came on Shoar, and after a strict Enquiry into the Matter, he laid hold of the King, whilst his People ran to the Boat, and fetch'd their Arms. My Father, and Rer Vovvern instantly plac'd themselves at the Head of our People, and would have attack'd them? but my Grand-Father prevented them; for he was morally assur'd of being kill'd, by one Side, or the other; so he went contentedly on Board their Ship. The Fishermen were under no Apprehensions of Danger from the Whites, notwithstanding this Disturbance, for they knew them; and besides, were well acquainted with their Manners; so they went on Board, and ask'd, What the Captain's Demands were of the King? He said, Satisfaction for the Loss of his white Man. They return'd, and in the Name of the King's two Sons, ask'd, What Satisfaction he requir'd? The Captain insisted on their Sending him the Man, who kill'd the English-man, and ten Oxen as an Equivalent. The Fishermen had no more Wit, than to deliver their Message in the Hearing of the Murderer; whereupon he he fled directly into the Woods; so that when they sent to secure him, he was not to be found. The Fishermen return'd to the Captain, and assur'd him, that they had made strict Search for the Criminal, but could not find him; however, if he would be contented with a Slave, or two in his Stead, or with twenty Oxen; they were

were willing to give him them. At this the Captain was very angry, and peremptorily insisted on their producing the same Man; for he had murder'd his Man in a most barbarous Manner, and unless they found him he would keep their Father; but notwithstanding he would allow them ten Days Time to make their further Search for him.

During all that Interval my Grandfather's Legs were loaden with Irons, in Order to prevent his making his Escape; however, he eat, and drank with the Captain all the ten Days Time; and was treated in a very courteous Manner. When the Term granted was expir'd, and the Captain was fully satisfied, they had done all they could to find out the Murderer, tho' to no Purpose, he took the Irons off the King's Legs; and ask'd him, If he would enter into a solemn Oath, never from that Hour to do any Act of Injustice to an English-man, nor suffer any of his People to do it; if he could possibly prevent it. To which my Grandfather readily consented. When he had dined with the Captain, they came on Shoar together. What! says Deaan Crindo, do you, and your Family eat with white Men? Yes, says Deaan Trongha, we Andry Voler (for that is the Sur-name of the Family) not only eat out of the same Dish, but drink out of the same Cup too; and look upon them as a Part of our own Family. We never attempt to assume an Authority over them; they come when they please, and go where they please with

with us ; and if any idle Fellows do what they ought not to do, their Captain never hinders their being punish'd. These white Men are very advantageous to us, and they would not come amongst us, if we did not treat them with Civility. Besides, our Grandfather has laid us all under a solemn Oath, with a Curse annex'd to all our Posterity, who shall treat an English-man with Severity. For as soon as He, and the Captain came on Shoar, the Owley was brought out, and they enter'd into a solemn, and perpetual Friendship, which all of us strictly observe ; and imagine that God will not prosper us should we break it.

My Grandfather hereupon gave the Captain twenty Oxen, which, tho' he receiv'd, he would return an Equivalent in Guns, and other Things. And had we this white Man amongst us, we should give him such Cloaths, as his Country-men have left who dy'd there. He'll never wear any of his own Country Cloaths again, says Deaan Crindo, I believe. Better you were hang'd, thought I, tho' I durst not say so.

THE next Day we march'd to the Borders of Merfaugbia, and there encamp'd : I lay always in Deaan Afferrer's Tent. The next Morning, however, we shifted our Quarters, and march'd a great Way into the Country towards Manner-ronder (a small River passing thorow several small Towns, but found the Inhabitants had abandon'd them ; and from the Dung of the Cattle, which
was

was very dry, we judg'd they had been gone about a Fortnight: For *Woozington* was a politick Man, and would leave nothing for us to subsist on; neither would he weaken his Army by fruitless Skirmishes, and unnecessary Attempts; but wait till he was fully appriz'd of our Strength by his Spies, and had collected all the Force he could to oppose us. A Man came to me from *Deaan Trongba*, and told me privately, *that his Master desir'd to speak with me.* To which I answer'd, *I would wait on him, as soon as I could possibly contrive to come without being observ'd.* Accordingly in about two or three Days, I found a proper Opportunity, and told *Deaan Afferrer*, I was going to see *Deaan Sambo.* *You need not ask me Leave* (said he) *but don't go any where else.* By which I knew his Meaning, and found he was jealous of me. However I return'd, and by private Ways, and in the dark, got to *Deaan Trongba's* Tent, where was a numerous Assembly. He spoke to me in *English*, and ask'd me, *How I did?* I was oblig'd to answer him in the *Madagascar* Language; for *I had forgot*, I told him, *my Mother Tongue.* This, and my being naked withal, mov'd his Compassion to that Degree, that he spoke as indulgent Things to me as my own Father could; and assur'd me, that *If he could find any Means to take me with him, he would send me Home, in the first Ship.* Whilst we were talking, *Rer Befaugh* came in, who shaking me by
the

the Hand, said, *Brother, how do you do?* I answer'd, *Very well*; but could speak no more *English*, without a Mixture of this Country Language. They inform'd me, that *there had lately been some English Men of War in Quest of Pyrates*; and that *they had directed them to St. Mary's, and Mattatanna, which are situate on the other Side the Island*; and that *there was but one White amongst them, and he a Dutchman*; and moreover, that an *English-man had been kill'd not long since in the Wars*. I told him, *I was determin'd at all Adventures to escape, and follow them*; but they said, *they would purchase me, tho' they gave six Slaves for me*. After Thanks for so courteous a Promise, and a mutual Agreement not to take any publick Notice of each other, I took my Leave of them, and went to *Deaan Sambo's Tent*; who also treated me in a very handsome Manner: He told me, *He was going to live by himself*; and ask'd me, *If I would come to him?* And I promis'd him *I would*: I took my Leave, and return'd to our Tent. The next Morning we held a Consultation, in which it was determin'd to throw the Army into three Divisions, and march a-brest; but at a Quarter of a Mile Distance from one another. We saw no Body all this Time, till we were near the Capital Town; and then we perceiv'd their Spies that observ'd us; but the Inhabitants were all fled. We pass'd the River *Manner-ronder*, and encamp'd upon the

the Plain; we had not been long there before three Men call'd to our People, and desir'd them to acquaint *Deaan Crindo*, that *Deaan Woozington* propos'd to pay him a Visit next Morning. Now he was an artful Man, and full of Stratagems, so they knew he would endeavour to surprize, or over-reach them: Upon which, we went hard to Work to fortify the Camp, which was thrown in a Circular Form. We cut down several Trees, and set up forked Limbs; the Spaces were fill'd with great Pieces of Wood, pil'd one upon another length-Ways, at least four Foot high, and as they join'd close, they made a Wall of it: In the next Place, we dug the Ground about a Foot deep, and about seven Feet wide, and threw up the Earth against the wooden Pile to make the Wall still stronger; we left only two narrow Entrances. The loose small Boughs, with the Leaves, were thrown carelessly, as it were, without Side to hide the Fortifications; so that it look'd like nothing but a common Method they observ'd, in Order to conceal their Numbers. When our Camp was made secure, some few Cattle were kill'd, and we all went to Supper, and then laid us down under our Tent-Cloths; for we did not set our Tents up, neither did we pull off our Lambers; but lay close under the Fortifications, prepar'd for an Attack; the Slaves, that carried the Provision, were planted in the Center.

We arose by Break of Day, putting our Guns thorow little Holes, which we had left in our Wall on Purpose; and kneel'd to fight with the more Ease, and to take the better Aim. We had not been in Readiness above ten Minutes, before we saw them coming down with Fury upon us. Whilst we were preparing to receive them, another Party appear'd on the contrary Side, and propos'd to have come upon our Backs; but as we were in a Circle we were all Front. Our Shells were immediately founded, and our Drums beat; but we soon alter'd this for another Kind of Noise. When they came within thirty Yards of us, they fir'd briskly, still approaching, and having no Notion of our Wall, expected we should soon retreat from behind the Boughs. I observ'd their Eyes red with smoaking *Jermaugbla*, which made them more resolute than usual: Of this, I shall give a particular Description after the Account of the Engagement. *Ry-Opbeck*, with a Body of Men, attack'd one of our Entrances; he came skipping along, his Eyes glow'd like Fire, he had a Lance in one Hand, and a Gun in the other; his People ran after him in so furious a Manner, that *Trodaugbe*, and his People, who should have defended the Passage, gave Way. We were employ'd on our Side, and knew nothing of it, till he had got within our Camp; at which Time one of our Chief Men turning about, and seeing *Ry-Opbeck* stabbing our Men, fir'd

at

at him, and shot him in the Belly. When he found himself wounded he retreated, and fell about thirty, or forty Yards from the Place; his People, instead of revenging his Cause, turn'd backward when he did. (How common Men will sometimes mimick a General's Behaviour!) But when they saw him fall, they return'd to bring off his Body; and this brought on a warm Engagement in the open Field: For *Deaan Afferrer* jump'd over the Works, and most of us, who were his People after him, and forc'd them to retreat. Here One, who was distinguish'd from the rest by his yellow Complexion; and who seem'd of superior Rank, took Aim at me; but luckily missing me, I wounded him in the Thigh, and ran up to him; I found his Hand was full of Powder, in Order to charge again, and he threaten'd me hard; but I snatch'd his Lance from him, and prevented him from either doing me any further Mischief, or hurting any Body else. Another such Push on the contrary Side so totally defeated the Enemy, that they flew for it; and we pursu'd them, but not indeed very far; because we were unwilling to divide ourselves, lest *Woozington* should have turn'd, and took the Advantage of our Confusion; which he certainly would have done, had an Opportunity offer'd.

WHEN we return'd to our Camp, the *Deaans* all assembled at *Deaan Crindo's* Tent, who took Notice of each individual Man according

according to his Merit ; returning them Thanks for their Courage, and Conduct : He next made Enquiry what Men were lost on our Side, and found no more than sixteen kill'd, and thirteen wounded. After that he sent out to number the dead Bodies of the Enemy, and found the total amounted to one hundred, and seventy five ; among whom were sixteen Persons of Distinction : Two of *Woozington's* younger Sons, *Metorolabatch*, and *Rer Fungenzer*, ; his Nephews, *Ry-Opbeck*, and *Rer Chula* ; the Names of the rest I never heard. *Deaan Crindo* gave Orders, that the Bodies of these sixteen great Men should be cut to Pieces, and scatter'd about the Field, that their Friends might not bury them. Two, or three Days afterwards, we march'd further into *Merfaughla*, plundering, and spoiling all their Plantations.

As these People are more addicted to smোক Jermaughla than any Others ; it will be proper to give a Description of it here. It is a Plant that grows about five Foot high, and bears a small long Leaf with a Cord, which contains about a dozen Seeds like Hempseed : These Leaves and Seeds are mingled together, and laid in the Sun for three, or four Days successively, till they are very dry ; and so prepar'd are fit to be smoked. Their Pipes are made of Reeds, or rather small Canes. Sometimes they make use of a very long Shell, which answers the End proposed. The Quality of it

is

is such, that it makes them drunk; their Eyes look red, and fiery; and their Looks fierce, and savage. It is easy to know a Man who smoaks Jermaughla; whilst the Effects last, they are more vigorous and resolute; acting, as it were, like Madmen. Those who are too much addicted to it are good for nothing, but during the Time they are intoxicated with it. My Curiosity led me once to smoak a little myself; but it made my Head so very giddy, that I was drunk, as it were, for three Days together; and so sick, that I never meddled more with it.

OUR Spies were two Days before they could discover any Cattle. At length, however, they inform'd us, they had heard some bellow; whereupon a thousand Men were detatch'd to fetch them. They were gone a whole Week; they return'd, however, with above two thousand Beeves, and two hundred, and fifty Captives; Women, and Children. This great Prize made them fond of a second Expedition; so upon a Consultation, a new Camp was form'd, and fortify'd in the same Manner as before; in which Deaan Crindo remain'd with four thousand Men, whilst two thousand went out to plunder; and on their Return two thousand more were to go.

Deaan Afferrer, Deaan Sambo, Rer Mimebolambo, and Rer Befaugber, went out with two thousand Men. We had three, or four for our Guides, who were perfectly well acquainted

quainted with the Country ; and knew where the Cattle were usually fed. We were two Days before we came into any of their Tracks, and then they were all drove off ; and, as appear'd by their Marks, quite different Ways. So our Army divided, *Deaan Sambo*, and *Rer Befaugber* went Northward, and we South-West. We march'd in the Tracks all Day, and all the next Night, as it was Moon-shine : We found ourselves in the Morning near the Sea, where they had drove the Beasts to the Margin of the Water, that the Ebbing, and Flowing, and the Wash of the Sea, might efface their Footsteps on the Sands ; as indeed it did in a great Measure : But we continu'd our March all Day, till we found out where they turn'd off towards the Woods. The next Morning our Spies came in, and inform'd us, that they heard a Cow bellow. We soon came to the Plain, where we found an hundred at least, but these were not sufficient ; and therefore, narrowly observing their Footsteps, we trac'd them farther, and found eight, or nine hundred more. Here were besides two, or three hundred Sheep, which we kill'd ; the best of them we dress'd, and left the Others behind us. However, we were in great Want of Water ; for we had none near two Days. At length, one of our Scouts discover'd a Pond, where the Cattle us'd to drink ; and this, tho' hot and foul, we eagerly drank ; as we could get no better. Till this Time
we

we saw no Enemies, tho' we expected them; for we could see the Cow-herds fly from their Cattle, in Order, no Doubt, to alarm their Masters. And as some of us were taking up this Water, as clean as we could, in our Calabashes; and whilst One in particular was stooping down to wash his Lamber, a Volley of Shot was fir'd amongst us, before we perceiv'd any Body. We look'd up, and saw about eight, or ten Men, who ran back into the Wood, which was extended along on the other Side the Water, within three, or four-score Yards. We fir'd at them, but they vanish'd out of Sight. None of us were hurt, but the Man who was washing his Lamber, and receiv'd a Shot in his Fundament; on which he instantly expir'd.

THO' I had been superstitiously addicted to observe certain fixed Characters, or Hieroglyphicks, when they occur'd to me in Dreams, which was indeed but seldom; and us'd to find they foretold some Things to me; yet I could not but observe a remarkable Instance which we had here, of relying on Dreams; and I did not fail taking Notice of it to *Deaan Afferrer*, and thereupon to turn their superstitions Devotions to their *Owleys* into Ridicule. For seeing me come in a Hurry, and hearing Guns go off, he ask'd *What News?* *Nothing*, said I, *but a Man was kill'd by the Order of his Gods. How!* says the *Deaan*, *by the Order of his Gods!* *I don't understand you.* *Why*, says I,

a Man prayed to his Owley last Night, and when he lay down, bid it not fail to come when he was asleep. The Dæmon, which attends his Owley, according to his Desire came, and told him in a Dream; or, which is much the same Thing; he dream'd he told him, That He must wash his Lamber the next Morning. He went along with us, in Obedience to this Divine Vision, to the watering Place, tho' he had no other Business there; and as he stooped to wash his Lamber, was kill'd by a random Shot, which he receiv'd in his Posteriors, from some of our fugitive Enemies; who fir'd, ran away, and hurt No-body else. I was under no Apprehensions of Deaan Afferrer's Anger on on this Piece of Raillery; for Persecution on Account of Difference in Religion, is not thought of there.

I remember one Instance, whilst I liv'd with Deaan Mevarrow, of a Piece of Bigottry more blind, and senseless, if possible, than this! A young Man had an Owley, the Dæmon of which was call'd Ry-Leffu. He made his Addresses one Night to him, and Ry-Leffu in a Dream told him, That his Brother must shoot at him. Early in the Morning, he takes above an Hour's Walk to his Brother; tells his Dream, and desires him to perform the Order of Ry-Leffu. His Brother endeavour'd to dissuade him from it, but the other insisted, It must be done; or worse would ensue. Well then, says he, I will shoot near you; but take Care to miss you. No, says the bigotted Idiot,
It

It must be executed according to Order, without the least Prevarication ; for I am fully persuaded, that the Dæmon will defend me from all Harm. At length, he prevails on his Brother, who loads his Piece, and stands about thirty Yards distant, and fires at his lower Parts ; but notwithstanding all his Precaution he broke a Leg ; and then (blaming himself for his Credulity, and being so easily over-ruled in an Action he no ways approv'd of ;) ran with Tears in his Eyes to the Assistance of the wounded Bigot. In short, with the usual Means, together with some of the Fat of a Sacrifice, laid on the Owley of Ry-Leffu, the Wound was heal'd ; but he never recover'd the free Use of that Leg.

WE drove our Cattle to the Sea-side, the same Way we came, by the Verge of the Water, and went round the Bay, call'd St. John's. I took particular Notice of it ; there is a Ridge of Rocks, which seem'd to extend quite cross it, so as to leave no Entrance ; but were there a Channel wide enough for Ships to sail in, it would be a very commodious Harbour ; the Waters being smooth within. Not far from hence, as I have heard, on the Coast of *Merfaugbla*, a French Ship was cast away about two, or three Years before ours, and the whole Crew destroy'd ; but the Reason of their inhuman Murder, or the particular Circumstances of it, I could never learn. They have no Canoes, either here, or in *Anterndroea* ; for

which Reason the Natives can have no Commerce with Ships: For they are very treacherous to white Men of any in the Island. Whether their little Acquaintance with *Europeans* gives them a Dread of them, I cannot say; but I am sensible they imagine, That *White Men are extremely addicted to Fighting, and not so tender-hearted as themselves.* This receiv'd Notion may be a great Motive to their destroying them on very trivial Provocations; for they are always jealous, That *The white Men have some cruel Designs upon them.* So that they are ever on their Guard, dreading the Audacity, and superior Skill, which the *Europeans* have over them in Point of War.

As to their *Mercy*: In such Places where they have subdu'd them, as the *French* did in *Antenosa*, they made them all Slaves, inverted the whole Order of their Government; and most of them being illiterate Seamen, who took upon them to rule, they shew'd no Regard, either to Morality, Civility, or indeed common Decency; made no Distinction of Persons, confounded all Order, and treated every Black as if he was a Brute; and so much inferior to themselves, as not to have the least Right, or Title, in their Opinions to the common Privileges of human Creatures: So that to kill one of them was no more than killing a Dog, or any other noxious Animal whatsoever. I do not make this as a general Reflection on the
French

French only, tho' if Credit was to be given to half what the Natives say, they were guilty of the most scandalous, and execrable Actions: Our own Countrymen (too much addicted to their Follies and Vices) are not exempt from the just Cause of this Scandal upon white Men; for the Conduct of our *British* Pyrates, and others too, who are not willing to be thought inhumane, has been barbarous to the last Degree. And in the Countries of *Anterndroea* and *Merfaughla*, where no Stories are told but what are very strange; and as they can't distinguish by Experience, that wicked Men are the Product of every Land; and having seen no good Ones here, every white Man is look'd upon by them as much a Monster, as a *Canibal* is by us.

WE return'd to our Camp with our Booty four Days before *Rer Besaugher*; who not only got a good Prize of Cattle, but of Captives likewise; which they discover'd by the Observance of a Smoak. *Deaan Crindo* was in Pain to be at Home, lest *Deaan Woozing-ton* should go into his Country, and plunder it; but *Rer Mundrosser*, and *Deaan Mussicoro* would take their Turn to see what they could find; and return'd with Slaves as well as Cattle. We had no Enemy all this Time came near us; for *Deaan Trongha* stay'd in the Camp till we return'd. I told *Deaan Afferrer*, I would go, and pay *Deaan Sambo* a Visit as before; on Purpose to conceal my

Visit to the other. He treated me with the same good Manners as at first; but whilst we were in Discourse, one of *Deaan Afferrer's* Slaves came in, and told me, *His Master desir'd to speak with me.* I durst not speak privately to *Deaan Trongba* before him, nor would I stay, as he would have had me; but went directly with the Man, being apprehensive of some ill Treatment. When I came, he was in a terrible Passion, charging me with being deceitful; and asking me, *If I intended to go away with them?* He would take Care, however, that I should not go out of *Anterndroea*. I might go any where among his own Country-men; but he would not part with me. I perceiv'd he was determin'd to be my Master, tho' he was a much better than *Deaan Mewarrow*; for he never offer'd to strike, much less to kill me. It was fourteen Days before *Rer Mundrosser* return'd; he brought likewise several Slaves as well as Cattle. As soon as the Cattle were divided, which was the next Day, the Army march'd back into *Anterndroea*; for *Deaan Grindo* would not consent that the *Feraignbarians* should go Home, till they had accompany'd him into his own Country, and till he was out of Danger: Our Habitation on *Yonggorwo* Hills lay in the Way. *Deaan Trongba*, with his Brother, and Cousin, came the Night before we parted, to take their Leave of *Deaan Afferrer*; and after some general Discourse, he said, *If you will part with your*

white

white Man, I will give you three Slaves for him. Tho' this was a handsome Price, yet my Master, for so I must call him, made Answer, *I will not take three Times three for him.* So no more was said, and *Deaan Tron-gha* went his Way. The next Morning before they march'd, I had the Opportunity of seeing one of the *Feraigner* Men; whereupon I desir'd him to assure his General, that *I would be with them in three, or four Days at farthest; for I was determin'd to run away, and follow their Tracts at all Adventures: At present, indeed, I was prevented; because as they were jealous of me, two Men were order'd never to let me go out of their Sight, either by Night or Day, till we got Home.* And for two Months afterwards, I was never suffer'd to go any where without some Body with me.

BEFORE I take my Farewel of *Antern-droea*, my Readers may justly expect an Account of such Things, as I thought most worthy of Observance, and which have not hitherto been describ'd; and which, indeed, are but few, considering the great Variety of Things, which a more curious Person than myself would have employ'd himself in Enquiring into: But when they consider, how young I was when I first came here; how I pass'd the Prime of my Years in Slavery among these Savages, and the little, or no Hopes I had of ever making my Escape; it will not, I presume, be expected, that at this
Time,

Time, I should have known what was a *Virtuoso's* Regard. I shall not, however, supply these Deficiencies of mine, as Travellers frequently do, with Invention my own : I could not help knowing Things as were of daily Service, and in common with other Places; such as *Bon Plantanes*, *Monkies*, *Turtle*, and an hundred other Things of the like Nature; it would be impertinent to give a particular Detail of.

THERE is no good Thing to be met either on the Trees, or in the Earth, I lie within three, or four Miles of the nothing but short prickly Wood, that has no eatable Fruit. In the Country, there is a great Variety; among which, is a *Currant* that grows on a Tree, not a Bush, as in *Europe*; and is very pleasant. Here is a large Tree likewise, that bears a *Pear* which is black when ripe, and as big as a *Cherry*; with little Stones like those of *Grapes*: There are *Thorns* too on the Trees about two Inches long. Here is a Fruit called a *Slow*, which grows also on a prickly Tree but is very sweet. Another Fruit grows on the most stately Trees, that are speckled like a *Sparrow's* Egg, and in the same Shape which is full of Seeds, and very juicy: It is look'd upon as an infallible Cure for *Fever*. The Leaf of it is like that of a *Pear*. Here is a Tree, the Leaves, and tender Branches whereof will sting like *Nettles*: The Root

this is of great Service when Water is scarce; which it often is in many Parts of this Country; and as this Root is spongy, it retains Abundance of Juice: We beat it in a wooden Mortar (as we beat our *Guinea Corn*) and express the Liquor: They make Ropes of the Bark of this Tree. Here is Wood in Plenty fit for Building; as also some *Cedar* and *Ebony*, but none proper to make Ship-Masts of. The Plains are well cover'd with divers Kinds of Grass, and of various Colours; which grow much taller than any in *England*: They never cut any down for *Hay*, for before the old is dead, there is new springing up under it; but the old Grass is commonly set on Fire. Here is also some *Tobacco*, which they smoak in *Reeds*, or *Shells*; as they do the *Jermangbla*.

WHEN I was in *Deaan Murnanzack's* Country, I frequently went a-fishing; but they have no *Canoes*, as I hinted before, so we only go upon the Rocks, and fish with Hooks and Lines; and not with Nets: Night is the best Time, when 'tis low Water. Then we carry Lights with us, and take the Fish out of deep little Holes (as the Negroes say) fast asleep. Here are Abundance of *Lobsters*, and *Craw-fish*; which never run away at Sight of the Lights. We have also a sharp Pike made for no other Purpose, but to strike Fish. Here are *Eels*, and the *Sword-Fish*, and some such other Fish as are common to Countries in the same Climate; but many of

a Species I never saw elsewhere. Here is one Fish, as round as a *Turnip*, and full of *Prickles*; which, I suppose, may be call'd the *Sea Hedge-Hog*; but in their Language it is call'd *Sorer-reake*. Here is likewise great Plenty of fine *Turtle*.

I never knew the Country infested by any Beasts of Prey, such as *Tygers*, *Lyons*, &c. the *Wild Foxes*, *wild Boars*, and *wild Dogs* are the worst we have in *Anterndroea*. Here is a Creature of the Species, and Form of the *Serpent*; which is very large: One of which I kill'd, by tearing its huge Jaws asunder with my Hands; it was no ways venemous, nor did I ever know of a *Serpent*, which kill'd, or hurt any Man by its Venom. Several of them have been bit by them, and no worse Hurt has accru'd, than is customary from the Bite of any Beast.

WHILE I was in *Yong-gorvo*, our Employment as well as Diversion was principally hunting of wild Cattle; and here I observ'd the People call these Cattle *Hattoy's Cattle*; or *Anomebay Rer Hattoy*: The Tradition they have of their Original is, that they belong'd to a Great Man, nam'd *Hattoy*; and he being very avaricious would kill none of them, but let them multiply, and run about wherever they would. He liv'd in the Desert, but his Family, and People, after his Decease, liv'd with a King of an Inland Dominion, call'd *Untomarocbe*; and left most of their Cattle behind them. Others say, that

that *Rer Hattoy*, and most of his People, were kill'd ; and that the other Cattle being better approv'd of, his were neglected ; and strolling about in the Forests, they multiply'd without Interruption. But this no Ways accounts for the Manner, in which they came into the Island. This *Hattoy*, as all allow, was a Native ; so that I am apt to believe, these were the Original Cattle of the Country, and the tame Beeves were imported ; for there are the same Cattle, with Humps on their Backs, on the Coast of *Natal*, and *Dilligoe* in *Africa*. These were preferr'd to the others, and bred up whilst the *Hattoy's* were neglected : And what confirms me in this Notion, is, here are two Sorts of People, as if they were two distinct Species of Mankind ; of which I shall have Occasion to give a full Account in a more proper Place.

WHEN *Deaan Afferrer* had kept strict Watch over me for about two Months ; and thought the Tract of the *Feraingher* Army was impossible to be found, as the Grass was grown up again ; He took me with him a-hunting these *Hattoy's* Cattle again : We had very good Diversion, had not the Conclusion prov'd tragical : For we kill'd five Cows, and had Thoughts of departing ; but a Bull ran off with a Lance in his Side, and we being loth to lose it pursu'd him ; and stuck two, or three more in his Belly. When his Wounds smarted he grew enrag'd, and turn'd upon us. One Man more bold than the

the rest, threw another Lance; and hit him on the Back. Upon which he ran directly at the Man; we hallo'd to frighten him off, but he pursu'd his Adversary; and when he had overtaken him, he tofs'd him several Yards above his Head: The Ground where he fell was stony, and we were afraid of throwing Lances, lest we should hit the Man, who was all this Time endeavouring to rise; but the Bull push'd him down, as often as he made the Attempt, and gored him to that Degree with his Horns, that he soon died. When we perceiv'd the Man was past all Recovery, we threw more Lances at the Bull, till he fell down like a Log. I have known them fight so long, that they have been absolutely dead before they fell; for they will fix their Feet so wide, and dye standing so firm, that we have been oblig'd to pull them down by the Tail. They were fore'd to dress the Meat this Evening, because of going Home next Day with the Corps of their Neighbour. When we had roasted the Beef, and made an End of our Supper, we made up our *Enters* for the next Morning. For my part, I pack'd up as much as I could conveniently carry; for I was determin'd to go away this very Night. I laid down indeed, when the rest did, but could not sleep much, it may be suppos'd, for thinking of the hazardous Journey I was about to undertake. Every One else slept sound enough, as they were tyr'd, and their

Bellies

Bellies
up my
ing m
out re
viden

T
and v
was t
Vohit
Han
Nor
Oneg
Bay
saw
mos
had
We

I
Bre
ver
a g
con
pro
bo
th
ha
on
fo
of
m
P
I
f

Bellies were full ; so about Midnight I took up my Burden, and away I march'd, directing my Course to the North-ward, not without recommending myself to the good Providence of God to be my Conductor.

THE Instructions I receiv'd from *Ry-Nanno*, and which, on Enquiry I found from others, was to go to the Southward, till I came to *Vohitch Futey*; and to leave it on my right Hand, directing my Course between the North and West, till I got to the great River *Oneghaloxbe*, which goes to *St Augustine's Bay*; then to keep along the River, till I saw High-land running along the Westernmost Parts of the Forest: and then when I had pass'd over the River, to go away to the Westward.

I walk'd very briskly all Night, and at Break of Day I saw the white Mountains very near: By this I perceiv'd, I had made a great Progress, and therefore would not conceal myself as at first I propos'd; but proceeded on my Journey, looking sharp about me, thinking it morally impossible for them to overtake, and find me, should they have attempted it. I went, therefore, merrily on, singing *Madagascar* Songs; for I had forgot all my *English* Ones. The Bellowing of the wild Catle would now, and then, make me start; imagining they were my Pursuers. When I came to a pleasant Brook, I baited there; and at Sun-set I look'd out for a Covert in a Thicket to lye in; but I could

could not find one near at Hand: So I was contented to repose myself in the open Plain, pulling up a sufficient Quantity of Grass for a Bed, and a Pillow, and making a small Fire to warm my Beef. I did not think proper to make a great One, for Fear of its being discern'd at a Distance; for in the Afternoon I observ'd some Fires to the Eastward of the Mountain. I was disturb'd in my Sleep by Night-walkers, whom I imagin'd, were my Pursuers; and accordingly, I took up my Lances in Order to defend myself; but when I was thorowly awake, I found they were only some of *Hattoy's* Cattle, that snorted at the Smell of my Fire, and ran away, much more afraid of me than I was of them.

THE second Day in the Morning, I stay'd till the Sun appear'd before I mov'd forward, that I might not be deceiv'd in my Course; for being a-breast of *Vokitch Futey*, I walk'd more easily; and tho' I was under no Apprehensions of being overtaken by *Deaan Afferrer's* People, yet as there might be others in the Forest a-hunting of Beeves, I was very circumspect. Nothing remarkable happen'd this Day, I look'd out early this Evening for a Lodging, the Clouds gathering very black; and soon found a large, thick Tree, where I made me a Fire, warm'd me some Meat, and hung up the Remainder, to keep it as dry as I could; for I had nothing else that could be prejudic'd by the Rain. At length,

length it pour'd down as I expected, in a violent Manner, attended with Thunder and Lightning ; it soon penetrated my Roof : However, I crouded myself up together, with my Head on my Knees, my Hands betwixt Legs, and my little Lamber over my Ears. The Rain ran down like a Flood, but as it was warm I did not so much regard it ; in three, or four Hours it was fair Weather again, and I laid me down, and took a comfortable Nap.

THE next Morning I dry'd my Beef at a Fire, which I made for that Purpose ; for it was the third Day after it was kill'd ; but I was very careful of it, not knowing how to kill more at that Time : So I put it up in clean Grass, and march'd forward. The Mountains, over which I was to pass, seem'd very high, craggy, and thick with Wood, and no Path, nor Opening could I find : It look'd dismal enough, but I was determin'd to run all Hazards. Those Mountains seem'd to me to traverse the Island, and appear'd, as we call it at Sea, like *Double Land* ; one Hill behind another. I saw nothing all this Day but a few wild Cattle, and now, and then a wild Dog ; the Weather was fair, and I slept sound all this Night,

THE fourth Day I walk'd till Noon, at which time I baited ; my Beef was now but very indifferent : In the Afternoon, as I was walking I saw about a dozen Men before me ; upon this I skulk'd in a Bush, peeping to ob-

serve whether they had discover'd me; but I was soon out of my Pain, for they were surrounding some Cattle a good Way to the *Westward* on a Hill. I was likewise on another Hill, so that I could see them throw their Lances, and kill three Beeves, which, I was well assur'd, were more than they could carry away with them at once. I stay'd where I was, proposing, when they were gone to have some Beef. To Work, they fell immediately, cutting up the Beasts, and each Man making up his Burden, hanging the Remainder up in a Tree, that the wild Dogs might not get it; and went Home to the *Eastward*. As soon as they were gone, and I had look'd well about me, I threw away my bad Meat, made up to the Tree, and took as much as I could well carry. Away I march'd with my Booty towards the Mountains, not daring to rest lest they should return, and discover me. In less than an Hour I reach'd the Foot of the Hills in the thick Woods, and finding no Path, nor Track of Men, nor any Hopes of any, not knowing what to do, I determin'd to go thorow all; but as I happen'd on a Run of Water, I took up my Quarters near it, made me a Fire, cut me some wooden Spits, and roasted my Beef; I kept my Fire burning all Night, lest the Foxes should come, and attack me.

THE next Morning I made up my *Enter* with Grass, binding it with the Bark of Trees, and mov'd forward up the Hill: My
Bur-

Bur
tho'
Sw
I pe
enou
tho'
I cl
coul
Hill
ged
self
had
the
Wa
Pass
turn
due
war
Rea
like
in C
I kn
the
run
afte
ano
but
up
dov
thin
wh
Bro
ma

Burden was now much lighter. In an Hour, tho' I could find no Path, but what some Swine had made, I got to the Top of it. I perceiv'd here were *Faungidge* and *Verlaway* enough, with which I was very well pleas'd; tho' I did not at present much want them. I climb'd a high Tree to take a Survey, but could discover no Entrance: Nothing but Hills, and Vales one beyond another; a cragg'd, dismal Defart was all that presented itself to my View. I would have descended, had I not been in Danger of being seen by the Hunters; besides I could not tell which Way to look, whether *East* or *West* for the Passage; so setting a Lance up an End, I turn'd the Way it fell, tho' I imagin'd it was due *North*; or rather somewhat to the *Eastward*. However, Superstition prevail'd where Reason was no ways concern'd; for I was as likely to be right one Way as another: And in Case I went to the *Northward*, so long as I knew it, I must go as often as I could to the *Westward*, as Sailors are forc'd to do, run their *Latitude* first, and their *Longitude* afterwards: I went down this Hill, and up another, which was about an Hour's Walk; but when I came to descend this, it was right up and down. Without due Thought I threw down my Lances, Hatchet, and Burden, thinking to descend by a very tall Tree, whose Top-Branches reach'd close to the Brow, but I could not do it: However, I made Ropes of the Bark of a Tree, and fixing

them to the strongest Branches, I slid down, I dare say, no less than thirty Foot, rather than I would lose my Lances, and other Materials. I pass'd over a fine Spring, and Run of Water in the Vale. Tho' the Hill on the other Side was a craggy steep Rock, I found a Way to ascend it; and on the Top climb'd another Tree to take my View, but had the same dismal Prospect. Here I dug *Faungidge*, it being Sun-set, and seeing a Hole in a large Rock, I had Thoughts to take up my Lodging there; but peeping in, on a sudden, I heard such an Outcry, which, with the Eccho in the Rock, made so confus'd a Noise, that I knew not what it could be. My Fears prevail'd, and I imagin'd it might be Pursuers; for it drew nearer and nearer: So setting my Back to a Tree, with a Lance in each Hand, I waited for the Murderers; when instantly came squeaking toward me a Herd of wild Swine; who ran away more terrified than myself. After I was well recover'd from my Fright, I made two Fires for Fear of the Foxes, and then laid me down on my stony Bed; for here was no Grass.

THE next Morning which was the sixth Day, I made a hearty Meal on *Faungidge* and Beef, and the Hill extending North and South, I went strait on till it declin'd gradually into a Valley, in which was a small River that ran *Westward*: I am apt to think it was the Head of *Manner-ronder*, where we fought.

Deaan

Deaan Woozington. By that Time I arriv'd to the Top of the next Hill, it drew towards Evening, for I was not much less than two Hours ascending it; and yet considering my Burden, tho' it was not very heavy now, I went a very good Pace. As I was looking out for a commodious Lodging, that is to say, a Place with the fairest Stones in it, I discover'd a Swarm of Bees; this was a joyful Sight, for it was Food that would not spoil with keeping: I soon cut down a *Vcunturk* to secure the Honey in, and smoak'd them out.

I made such an hearty Meal this Night, of Honey, Faungidge, and Beef, that I slept too sound; insomuch that I was wak'd with a severe Mortification, for my thoughtless Security. A *Fox* catch'd hold of my Heel, and would have draggd me along; where-upon I startl'd, and catching up a Fire-brand, gave him such a Blow as stagger'd him; but as soon as he recover'd he flew at my Face, By this Time, I was upon my Feet, and recover'd one of my Lances, with which I prevented him from ever assaulting me more; but his hideous Howling brought more about him. I saw three, whose Eyes sparkled like Diamonds, however they kept at a Distance; for with some light dry Wood that lay near me, I made a Blaze directly, in Order to keep a Flame all Night; but did not wake to renew it, as I ought to have done: So that both my Fires, being almost reduc'd to Ashes,

one of them boldly ventur'd between them; and 'twas very happy for me, that he did not seize upon my Throat; for when Men have negligently slept where they haunt, I have known them meet with such a Mischance. After I had made up my Fires, and put my Enemies to Flight, I examin'd my Heel, and found two great Holes on each Side, where his Teeth had enter'd; I bound it up with a Piece of my Lamber, in the best Manner I could; and making a great Fire, threw the *Fox* upon it by Way of Resentment. I had not that Pleasure in eating my Breakfast this Morning, as I had in my last Night's Supper. Besides, my Beef was now a little too tender; however as I had Honey enough for a Week, and here was *Faungidge* in Plenty I did not concern myself much about it.

I walk'd on this seventh Day; and tho' I favour'd my lame Foot, as much as I could, yet I rested but once all Day: This Way happen'd to be plain, and easy. At Evening, I came to a Place where lay several Bodies of Trees, which were dead and dry: Thinking this, therefore, a proper Lodging, I made four very large Fires, sat me down to Supper, and afterwards ventur'd to go to sleep with all those Fires round me: But my Heel now grew so very painful, and was swell'd to that Degree, that I could not go forward the next Day; but as there was *Faungidge* enough within twenty, or thirty Yards of me, I dug up several, and determin'd to continue here
till

till my Foot grew better. My Beef was soon gone, but *Faungidge* was both Meat, and Drink to me. I sav'd part of my Beef-fat, to dress my Heel with; which, as I gave it six Days Rest, took down all the Swelling. During this Time I made such large Fires every Night, that could they have been seen, were like those of an Army. I had not far to go for Wood, or any thing else that I wanted; or at least, that I could any ways expect in such a place.

AFTER these six Days Rest, it being the fourteenth since I left *Deaan Afferrer*, I went forward; and that Day pass'd over three very high Mountains. By this Time my Honey was all gone, and I could find no more; so that I liv'd altogether upon *Faungidge*.

THE fifteenth Day I walk'd very smartly again, and pass'd over several Hills that were very rough, craggy, and tiresome. I took particular Care however to get dry Wood enough; for I never ventured to sleep without four Fires.

THE sixteenth Day, I had not travell'd above three Hours, before I perceiv'd the Earth to be of another Colour: It was Chalk then, and now Clay. This excited my Curiosity, to climb the first high Tree I could meet with; from whence, I discover'd an Opening to the *Northward*; with which I was highly delighted, but it was too far for me to reach that Night; so I took up my

Lodging as before. This Night I was disturb'd by a Herd of wild Swine.

THE seventeenth Day I walk'd very hard, being very desirous to get thorow this Wilderness; which still abounded with Hills. About Noon I reach'd the open Country, where I could look about me with some Pleasure, and walk upon level Ground. I was now like one just deliver'd from a Prison, having been twelve Days in this mountainous Defart. I was actually travelling near six Days, and I imagine, I did not walk less than twenty Miles a Day: It might have been pass'd indeed in three Days, had I been so fortunate as to have found out the Path,

I had not been long in the Plain, before I came to a little Wood, where I took up my Lodging; because here was Firing, and *Faungidge* in Plenty, which I was very glad to see; having been under some melancholy Apprehensions of wanting Provision in the Plains: But I had soon a still greater Hope of being better supplied, for in the Night I was wak'd by the Roaring of a Bull; by which, I was very well assur'd, it was the great *Northern* Forest of wild Cattle; which *Ry-Nanno* had inform'd me of.

THE next Day, which was the eighteenth, I saw several Herds of *Hattoy's* Cattle; and perceiv'd there were more here than in the *Southern* Forest. I look'd wishfully about to discover some Hunters if I could; or to observe, if any Crows hover'd about any particular

ticular
expect
was fa
to a R
As I v
thorow
I still
time f
Strok
on till
I ente
view
nutes
me,
I got
turn'
ver a
me t
an h
colle
Allig
they
infor
the S
Fire
of th
com
upon
this
to f
mak
I cu
grev

ticular Place; for then I might reasonably
 expect some Beast, that had been wounded,
 was fallen there. In the Afternoon I came
 to a River, which was both deep and large:
 As I was searching for a proper Place to wade
 thorow or swim over, I spy'd a large *Alligator*:
 I still walk'd upon the Banks, and in a short
 time saw three more. This was a mortifying
 Stroke, and almost dispirited me. I went
 on till I came to a shallower Place, where
 I enter'd the River about ten Yards, with a
 view to swim over the rest in four or five Mi-
 nutes; but seeing an *Alligator* make towards
 me, I ran directly back. He pursu'd me till
 I got into very shallow Water, and then he
 turn'd back into the deep; for they will ne-
 ver attack a Man near the Shoar. It nettled
 me to be stop't by a River, that was scarce
 an hundred Yards over. At length, I re-
 collected, that at *Bengall* there are the largest
Alligators in the World, and so bold, that
 they will take a Man out of a shallow Boat;
 insomuch that whenever we came off from
 the Shore in the Night, we made one small
 Fire at the Head, and another at the Stern
 of the Boat; which no *Alligator* would ever
 come near. Distress puts a Man's Invention
 upon the Wreck, something, thought I, like
 this must be done; for it was to no Purpose
 to stay here, neither could I go back: So
 making Choice of a Stick for a Fire-brand,
 I cut it into long Splinters, and waited till it
 grew dark; then after I had bound my two
 Fire-

Fire-sticks to the Top of one of my Lances, I went into the Water, and recommending myself to the Care of Providence, I turn'd upon my Back, and swam over with my two Lances, and Hatchet in one Hand, and my Fire-brand burning in the other; my Lamber being twisted, and ty'd fast about my Lances.

THE Place where I pitch'd upon to swim over, had a Gap thorow the Thicket on each Side one against another; which made it look like a common Passage either for Men, or Cattle. No sooner was I landed, but I heard some wild Cattle grazing; whereupon I extinguish'd my Fire immediately, and wash'd myself as silently as possible; that that they should not smell me. I stood some Time close under the Cover of a thick Bush in the Passage, expecting that they would come to drink. The Wind, as it luckily fell out, was with them, so that they could not scent me; tho' they often snorted for that Purpose. I stood prepar'd with my Lance, and did not wait long before a numerous Herd came, running thorow the Passage to the River; and as they pass'd by, I push'd my Lance, with all the Force I was able, into above forty of them; and us'd my utmost Endeavours to wound them in the Belly. They ran roaring away, fighting, and goring one another, to revenge, as it were, the Blows they felt; for they expected no other Enemies, than what were amongst themselves.

I

I thou
and
prove
any
down
cur'd
Wood
what
one
Sand
test,
which
comm
befor
lowin
Foot
Dep
then
about
about
I cu
Succ
the
for
was
Stic
then
about
mor
cove
Me
bro
wer

I thought I had struck a sufficient Number, and hoped some of their Wounds would prove mortal: However, I would not run any Hazard by Night, and, therefore, sat down contented without roast Meat, and secur'd myself from their Attacks in a thick Wood. The next Morning I went to see what Success I had met with, and I found one Bull, and three Cows dead upon the Sand: I soon cut up the youngest, and fattest, and carry'd it to my Quarters; near which I made an Oven to bake it. This is a common Practice, tho' I never describ'd it before; however, it is made after the following Manner: *A Hole is dug about five Foot in Length, two over, and about three in Depth: This is fill'd with Wood, which is then kindled; on the Top of the Fire I put about a Dozen large Stones, each weighing about a Pound. Whilst the Fire was burning, I cut off the Bark from a Tree, call'd The Succore, and took the outer Part away; and the inner being pliant, and lying flat, it serv'd for the Cover of my Oven. When the Fire was burnt to Ashes, I laid three, or four green Sticks across, that my Beef might rest upon them; the Stones being red-hot, I plac'd them about the Bottom and Sides: I laid likewise more Sticks over the Top, and then the Bark cover'd all close with the Earth. This is our Method of baking Meat in the Forests. I broil'd some for my Breakfast, and then went out to see what further Execution I had*

had done, and found fix more Beeves lying dead upon the Plain; however, I had enough here. When I return'd my Beef was as well bak'd, as it would have been at any Baker's in *London*. When it was cold, I made it up into an *Enter*, but went no further this Day.

THE next Morning, I went forward well pleas'd with my Load: Tho' I discover'd some Smoak to the *Eastward*, yet I saw no People; but many Herds of wild Cattle: As there was several little Woods in this Plain, I never wanted either a Covert for a Lodging, or Grass to make me a tolerable soft Bed to lye on. The Country was pleasant enough, and Travelling was so easie that I determin'd if it should be my Misfortune, to meet with as bad a Master as *Mewarrow*, and there were no hopes of getting to *England*, that I would run away, and live by myself in this Forest.

THE twenty-first Day in the Morning I saw several wild Dogs engag'd with, and pulling down a Bull, that had been wounded as I imagin'd some time before; for I never knew the Dogs attack them unless they were. It was no Business of mine to interrupt them, and if it was, it would have been a very dangerous Thing to make the Attempt; for tho' they do not seek to assault a Man, yet upon Provocation they have been known to destroy several. This Night was the first Time I ever felt *Musquettoes* in the Island;

for lyi
Run o
gree,
and a
walk'd
Top o
tation.
one F
wild I
ON
Fog i
to W
long,
hang
runs i
into
I saw
and
dropt
call'd
them
I sav
again
O
the
I w
firo
how
and
wer
cult
to t
very

for lying in the Evening in a Covert, near a Run of Water, they stung me to that Degree, that I was forc'd to shift my Quarters; and as it was Moon-light, I got up, and walk'd three, or four Miles farther to the Top of a Hill; where I slept without Molestation. I had no Occasion to light more than one Fire, for there was no great Danger of wild Beasts here.

ON the twenty-second Day I discover'd a Fog in one long Canal, that ran from *East* to *West*; which as it continu'd all the Day long, and at a vast Distance, I conceiv'd it to hang over the great River *Onebagloybe*; that runs into *Angustine-Bay*. This put new Life into me, to think I drew near to a Sea-port: I saw two Men that Day laden with Beef, and would have spoke to them; but they dropt their *Enters*, and ran from me, tho' I call'd, and laid down mine, and went towards them. As soon as they imagin'd I was gone, I saw them return, and take their Beef up again.

ON the twenty-third Day in the Morning, the Fog appear'd again; but much nearer. I walk'd as hard as I well could, being desirous to get to the River; it was Afternoon, however, before I reach'd within a Mile of it; and then the Bushes, and thorny small Wood were so thick, that it was with great Difficulty, and many severe Scratches, that I got to the River-side. When I saw the River so very broad, I was surpris'd; for at least, it

was twice as broad as the *Thames* at *London*. I had been inform'd, that a Man might wade over it near the Head; but that they always made use of Canoes to transport themselves over other Parts; which way they got them I cannot say, but for my part I had no such Help. I made my Fire, went to Supper, and then repos'd myself to Rest; or rather to study which way I should get over. In the Morning, I determin'd to look out for some old Trees, or Branches that were fallen; and in a short time, I met with several that were fit for my Purpose, not only great Arms, but Trunks of Trees broke off by Tempests: These I dragg'd down to the River-side. In the next Place, I made it my Business to find out a Creeper, which is as large as a Withy, but twining round Trees, is very pliant; I lopp'd the superfluous Branches off of six long, and thick Arms of the Trees; and placing three at Bottom, and three at Top, I bound them together, making what we call in the *East Indies*, a *Cattamarran*. I built it afloat in the Water, for otherwise I could not have launch'd it; and moor'd it to a Lance, which I stuck in the Shore for that Purpose; I then fix'd my *Enter*, in Order to preserve it as dry as possibly I could, as also my Hatchet, and my other Lance; after that I made a Paddle to row with: Then I pull'd up my Lance, and kept it in my Hand to defend myself against the *Alligators*, in Case any of them should assault me; for I was inform'd they

they w
here.
the Stre
and gav
in grea
coming
God, h
safe on
good
much
my L
ON
a grea
I saw
the N
River
by w
Coun
ON
light
conc
solv'
For
told
of th
run
is v
Pal
fute
nut
Na
Bay
all

they were very numerous, and very fierce here. It blow'd a fresh Gale at *West* against the Stream, which in the Middle made a Sea; and gave me no small Concern: For I was in great Danger of being over-set, and becoming a Prey to the *Alligators*. It pleas'd God, however, to protect me; and I landed safe on the other Shore. This being a pretty good Days Work, I determin'd not to go much further that Evening, before I took up my Lodging.

ON the twenty-fourth Day, tho' I travell'd a great Way, yet nothing material offerr'd: I saw indeed a few wild Cattle, but not near the Number that was on the other Side the River; and those too were somewhat shy; by which I concluded it to be an inhabited Country.

ON the twenty-fifth Day my Burden grew lighter, and began to smell; but I did not concern myself much about that, since I resolv'd to speak to the first People I could see: For I remember'd, that *Deaan Trongha* had told me, that his Town lay by the *North* side of this River. I forded over a Brook which runs into the great River. The Country, is very pleasant, and here are abundance of *Palmettoe* Trees; which they call *Satterfutey*. They bear a long Leaf like a *Cocoanut* Tree, but the Fruit is quite of another Nature; of these Leaves the People make *Baskets*, *Caps*, &c. I saw no wild Cattle all this Day.

ON

ON the twenty-sixth Day, tho' I walk'd very hard again, yet I baited in the Heat of the Day; and in the Afternoon, making the best of my Way, I espy'd a Smoak; and being determin'd to speak to those who made it, I mended my Pace; lest they should be Passengers only that baited as I did, and would be gone; but I soon heard the Tongues of several Children, who ran into the Wood as soon as they saw me. Upon which, immediately three Men, arm'd with Guns and Lances, started out. I look'd behind me for a commodious Shelter, not knowing what to think of them, and retreated a little; which they perceiving, left their Guns behind them, and came towards me. Upon that I went to meet them, and, at a Distance, desir'd to know what King they belong'd to. They answer'd *Deaan Mernaugba*; and as a further Testimony, perceiving that I was a white Man, they spoke two, or three Words in broken *English*; and after that we shook Hands, and saluted each other with the usual Compliment, *Salamonger*: They invited me to go with them to their Habitations, where we sat down, and I gave them a short Detail of my Travels. They said they had heard of me; and having some *Sufers* in the Pot just boil'd, they desir'd me to eat with them: After which, I ask'd them several Questions relating to their Trade, their War, and Peace; and one of the most experienc'd of them gave me the following melancholy Account of it.

Our

Our
kill'd
which
thousa
Captiv
thousa
privat
Deaan
the So
pass'd
ing fi
Peopl
Rer B
thousa
preve
so eni
a bar
many
nong
Messe
Peop
be bi
that
Chila
form
some
so en
our
lig'd
cesse
(as
affor
keep

Our late King, Rer Vovvern, (said he) kill'd himself with Grief at an Irruption, which Rer Trimmenongarevo made with nine thousand Men, and took his two Daughters Captives. Our Prince pursu'd him with seven thousand, but the Enemy, by a Stratagem, got privately into Ferangher; and plunder'd it: Deaan Woozington at the same Time attack'd the Southern Parts, having made Canoes, and pass'd the great River; the other Passages being first stopp'd: He took also a great many People, but Deaan Trongha, and his Brother Rer Befaugher, who stay'd at Home with two thousand Men, disconcerted his Measures, and prevented his carrying off the Captives; which so enrag'd Woozington, who was a Man of a barbarous Disposition, that he slew a great many Women and Children. Rer Trimmenongarevo took a contrary Method, for he sent Messengers, with friendly Invitations, to the People, to come, and live in his Country, and be his Subjects; and with repeated Assurances, that he would restore to them their Wives and Children; which Promise he punctually perform'd, and still continues so to do; so that some Hundreds are gone away: And he still so embarrasses us, who are unwilling to leave our Native Country, that many of us are oblig'd to fly into these Forests, and secret Recesses, in Order to be safe; contenting ourselves (as you see) with what the Country naturally affords us: For we dare neither plant, nor keep Cattle, lest we should be surpriz'd. We

X

have

have another petty Prince in the Mountains, who takes this Opportunity to make Incurſions, and helps to impoveriſh us, ſo that we have Enemies all around us; and thoſe who remain in Towns are almoſt ſamish'd: For we have no Friends but white Men, and there has not been a Ship come this Way a long Time; and ſhould they be appriz'd of our Poverty they would come no more. Thus This Kingdom, which was lately the Glory of the Iſland, is now almoſt reduc'd to nothing.

THIS melancholy Tale ſo ſhock'd me, that I ſat mute, and as fix'd as a Statue, till the Man perceiving my Concern, rous'd me by asking me my Name; and if I had not Thoughts of going to the King, before I went to *Deaan Trongba*, as (they ſaid) was my Duty: But I told them I was a Freeman, and would act as I had already told them; ſo they gave me a Mat, and I lay down, ruminating on the hard Fortune that attended me; but as Providence had taken Care of me hitherto, I did not queſtion, but in due Time my Deliverance would be accompliſh'd; and with this Reſignation I laid me down to Reſt.

THESE Men were very courteous to me, and preſs'd me to ſtay two, or three Days with them: but I only break-faſted there, giving them ſome of my Beef, which they accepted of, tho' it was far from being good. When they found I was determin'd to go, they made me a Preſent of a parcel of roasted *Suſers* to carry with me, and accompany'd
me

me as
to find
never
which
the tw
turnin
huntes
me m
made
conte

T
who
Dear
Bef
rect
from
whe
on t
the
Wh
who
for
one
me

a w
Shi
com
W
I
kn
ne
H

me as far as the Path; and shew'd me how to find these *Sufers*; which till then I had never seen: They grow like *Wild Yams*, which were their principal Diet. This was the twenty seventh Day of my Travels, and turning out of the Path into the Wood, I hunted about for such an Inn as had serv'd me many a Night before; which I soon found, made me a Fire, and after Supper slept very contentedly.

THE next Morning I met with four Men, who inform'd me, that tho' I could not reach *Deaan Trongba's* Town, yet I might *Rer Befaugher's*; and he would send a Man to direct me. My Way lay over a high Hill, from whence I saw the Sea, and the Road, where the Ships us'd to lye in *Augustine Bay*; on the other Hand was the great River, and the Country very pleasant all along its Banks: When I came to the Bottom, some Boys, who were tending their Cattle, ran up to me, for they are not afraid of white Men; and one of them very courteously offer'd to shew me the Way to the Town.

ON my Arrival, the People stared to see a white Man without Cloaths; some said, *A Ship was arriv'd*; but most said, *I could not come from a Ship naked, and without a Hat*. When I came near *Rer Befaugher's* House, I perceiv'd he look'd earnestly at me, not knowing me at first; but, when I came nearer, he arose from his Seat, clapp'd his Hand to his Mouth, and cry'd, *Ah! Ry-*

Robin, *how came you here?* Had I been his Brother, he could not have embrac'd me with more Affection. As soon as I was seated, several came about me; some who knew me in the Army, ask'd me, *Who were with me?* And when I answer'd *No-body*; they wonder'd how I could find the Way by myself: But when I inform'd them how I lost my Way, and came thorow the mountainous Wilderness, and what Stratagems I made use of to pass the Rivers, they were perfectly astonish'd.

Rer Befaugher took me into his House, and made me sup with him: He had roast Beef, and his Wife brought Milk on Purpose for me. I ask'd about the State of the Country, and he gave much the same Account I had heard before; with this Addition, That *He expected every Day when Rer Trimmonongarevo would come, and ravage the whole Country; for they were altogether incapable of making any Resistance: Those, however, who were the Pillars of the Land, were determin'd to stand till they were cut down by Death; and not to fly: For indeed, said he, we have no where to go but into the Sea; and we have no Notion of living there, as you white Men have.*

WHEN we had supp'd, and talk'd till I was sleepy, he sent a Man with me to a House prepar'd for my Reception. The next Morning I begg'd the Favour of him, to send a Man to direct me in the right Road

to Deaan Trongha's; but he would go himself. I told him, That It was too great a Condescension, and too much beneath his Dignity, to attend a Slave as I was. He answer'd, That He never look'd on white Men as Slaves; and that he had waited on several. And Rer Vovvern, as well as he, had cloath'd, and maintain'd some, who did not deserve it; but they did it for the sake of others: For, says he, Here have been some very quarrelsome People, who come ashore, and never go aboard again; and behave themselves shamefully ill. I ask'd him, What they traffick'd for here? He said, For nothing but Provision; for which they gave them Gold and Silver in Exchange, and sometimes Pieces of Silk; and when they sail away, no One, nay, they themselves don't know to what Country they are going: For they are wicked, careless Wretches, and their whole Business is to plunder other Ships. I told him, They were to blame either to assist them, or sell them any Provisions; and that the Government of England was at a prodigious Expence to fit out Ships on Purpose to destroy them; for they spoil the Merchants Trade, and were a Disgrace to their Country. The English, for the Generality, said he, were very good People, and, by the Trade which they drove with them, were of singular Service to the Country: That he had been on Board divers Ships, and had met with several Captains, who were very honest Men; for they us'd to receive him in the most courteous Manner, and enter-

tain him with Wine, Punch, and Brandy ; and sometimes another Sort of Liquor, that was very bitter ; what the Name of it was, he could not tell, but they lov'd it themselves. I told him, *It was Beer.* He said, *Yes ; but he could never drink it with any Pleasure.* Thus we went chatting along to *Deaan Trongba's*, which was about two Hours Walk : When we arriv'd the People flock'd round me, some saying *A Samb-Tuley* ; that is to say, *A Ship was arriv'd* ; but others said *No ; for Men seldom come naked from a Ship.*

WHEN I came before *Deaan Trongba*, I perceiv'd he did not recollect me ; I offer'd to kneel, and lick his Feet ; but he would not permit it : Saying, *Be he who he will, he is a white Man ; and they shall never lick black Mens Feet.* At length, his Brother inform'd him who I was : No sooner had he heard it than he rose up, and embrac'd me with Abundance of Joy, and Friendship. When we had been seated some Time, and I had given them an Account of my Travels ; he told me, *I was still a very unfortunate Man ; for they were in a very poor State and Condition, and I should be miserably mistaken, if I expected to live happy there.* I told him, *It could not well be worse than it had been with me all along ; and I was determin'd to live with him all my Life long, if he pleas'd to admit me into his Service ; unless he would be so indulgent to me as to send me Home, when a Ship came.* He told me, I should

should fare as he did himself; for he look'd on it as his Duty, to relieve a white Man in Distress, for the Favours he and his Family had receiv'd from my Country-men. In short, he receiv'd me with such Tokens of Friendship, and treated me with so much Tenderness, that my own Father could not have shew'd me more Compassion. He lamented very much the deplorable Circumstances to which his Country was reduc'd; and was extremely afraid lest the white Men should know it; For then (said he) they would never come to trade with us any more; nor give me an Opportunity of sending you to your Native Home.

WHEN I had eat, and drank with him, he took his Leave of his Brother, being oblig'd to guard the Slaves who were at Work in the Plantations; lest they should be surpriz'd, and taken by small Parties of their Northern Enemy, who lay in Ambuscade; in Order to sally out, and carry off what they could steal on a Sudden; and so run away again. When we were a little Way out of Town, we came to a spacious Thicket of *wild Canes, Reeds, and Rushes*; in the Midst of which were the Plantations, bounded on the other Side with the great River *Onegbaloybe*. Here were *Plantins, Bonanoes, Sugar-Canes, and Rice*; all these the Southern Country, from whence I came, were wholly unacquanted with; but here were likewise several Things which I had

seen before ; as *Anbotty, Anchoroko, &c.* These were but lately planted, and sow'd ; the Enemy having destroy'd all the Plantations in the Incursions they made, whilst *Deaan Trongha, &c.* were in the late War in *Merfaugbla*. I began to suspect that he intended to set me to Work, but I soon perceiv'd he had no such Design ; for he gave me his Gun, and told me, *Since I was willing to be his Servant, all he should require of me, should be to carry his Gun ; and never to be the Length of it from him, that in Case of a Surprise, he might have it at Hand.*

As we went Homewards, some of our People climb'd up *Tamarind* Trees, and gather'd Abundance of the Fruit. I ask'd them what they did with it. *Eat it,* said they : I told them, *It was impossible to eat much of it, without setting their Teeth on Edge. It is sour enough, indeed* (said they) *if we do not put Ashes to it to make it sweet.* I laugh'd at them for their Ignorance, but when I came Home, there were Platters full mix'd with them for our Supper. The Strings of the *Tamarinds*, which are white, appearing in it when thus mix'd, I could not forbear comparing it to Mortar with Hair in it ; but when I tasted it, I found it was sweet beyond my Expectations. I could not, however, be rightly reconcil'd to it at first, being prejudic'd, as Men too frequently are, even against the Testimony of their Senses. *Deaan Trongha* perceiving that I did not much like
my

my Mefs, affur'd me, *That this was always esteem'd amongst them a pleasant Dish; when they had the greatest Profusion of other Things. Sometimes indeed, said he, we have nothing else to eat.* I have seen many odd Things eaten, but nothing ever surpriz'd me more than four *Tamarinds*, mix'd with Wood-ashes, becoming sweet, and palatable. Let the *Chymists* reason, and philosophize upon it at their Leisure, I can assure them 'tis Matter of Fact; and can produce several Gentlemen, now living in *London*, to testify the same, who have seen me mix it. It did not rightly agree with me, indeed, the first Time I eat it; but after I was us'd to it a little, I never found any Inconvenience attend it afterwards.

Deaan Trongba had two Wives, which liv'd in separate Appartments; He divided himself pretty equally between them, living near as much at one House, as at the other; in Order to prevent any Jealousies on either Side, and to keep up an Harmony between them. Now it is customary for them to appoint every Slave his proper Mistress, whose Commands he is peculiarly to attend; and 'tis her Business to see what they want, and give it them. He did not, however, appoint me any such Service; but said, that as I was a Person in Distress, and my Lot by Providence was cast amongst them, it was their Duty to provide for all such; but as for me, he had a more particular Regard for my Misfortunes,
for

for the sake of my Fathers, and Brothers, (meaning *Englishmen*;) and for that Reason, he had order'd that I should be taken Care of at both their Houses; and had free Liberty to go to either of them at my Pleasure, where I found the best Entertainment; and, indeed, as long as there was Meat, I had my proportionable Share with them. Tho' he behav'd himself with Decency enough to both of them, yet I observ'd the first Wife was a greater Favourite than the other; upon which Account she was distinguish'd by the Title of his *Head-Wife*. He was at her Apartment, when I came first, and when these Directions were given; so she immediately furnish'd me with a Pot, or two; a Callabash, &c. for my Use; but as she had not every Thing I wanted, he sent a Servant with me to the Other, and she as chearfully supply'd me with what my Occasion requir'd; chiding me in a friendly Manner, for not coming sooner to pay her a Visit; so I sat down, and had half an Hour's Conversation with her: And to do them both Justice, their Behaviour towards me was perfectly courteous, and engaging.

THE next Morning two Messengers came from *Deaan Mernaugba*; *Deaan Trongba* being desir'd to go, and consult with the King on some Affairs of Importance. When they were taking their Leave, he would not let them depart, till he had kill'd a Heifer to entertain them with, notwithstanding Provision

sion was so very scarce. And here I found the same generous Manner of Treating one another, as was practis'd in *Anterndroea*; for most of the people in Town came about the House, and no One went away without some Portion of Beef. As to their Cookery, they have but a slovenly Manner of dressing their Meat here; for the Liver, as soon as it was extracted, was thrown directly into the Fire, and broil'd in Smoak, and Ashes; and the Entrails were broil'd likewise with but very little cleaving: I had a Piece of Beef given me to dress at Home, and we all liv'd well as long as this lasted. When I went the next Morning, the *Deaan* was dressing himself in Order to go; for tho' he had no Cloaths to put on, yet some Time was spent in curling his Hair, and plating it into Knots. After he was shav'd, the *Owley* was brought out, and dress'd, to be carried before him; for he went in State. The Friendship between *Deaan Mernaugba*, and him not being over hearty, or sincere, made him go in more Form, than otherwise he would have done: I carried his Gun after him. We march'd up an easie Ascent of near two Miles, when I perceiv'd we were near the Sea; the Descent on the other Side extended to the Shore of St. *Augustine Bay*, where there were Ships generally at Anchor. Here *Deaan Trongba* shew'd me the Spot of Ground, on which the *English* built their Houses; during their Residence in these Parts. It was an agreeable

able Prospect to me, tho' at that Time there were no Ships. I saw some Canoes a considerable Way out at Sea; some Men I could perceive were striking, and darting of Fish; and Others in the Water, as high as their Knees, at the same Diversion; for the Sand is almost flat, so that one may walk at Low Water above a Mile into the Sea. The Sea-coast lay almost *North*, and *South*; but from whence I came, it lay *East*, and *West*. After we had pass'd thorow a Wood, on a Point of Land, we came among the Towns, which belong'd to *Deaan Mernaugba*. Every Body star'd to see a white Man naked, and at first took me for the *Dutchman*, who had liv'd amongst them, and who would have sometimes very odd Freaks; but my Fame flew before me, and when I came to *Deaan Mernaugba's*, I was very well known. For after the usual Compliments were over, he ask'd, *Where was the white Man, who came from Anterndroea*; I not being in Sight, having deliver'd my Gun to my Master. Whereupon I was call'd, and seated amongst them. The King ask'd me about my Travels, and the Adventures I had met with; and I very readily gratify'd him with my whole Story at large. A Bullock was given to *Deaan Trongba*, for the Entertainment of himself, and his Retinue.

AT Night there was a long Consultation about the Posture of Affairs: None were admitted to this August Assembly, but a few Prin-

Prin-
nou-
ficate
to f
und
Me
gain
app
the
wh
W
the
as
Se
Ca
for
de
pl
ou
bo
er
ju
li
t
J
v
t
C
J

Principal Men, among whom I had the Honour to be One ; but to my no small Mortification, I heard *Deaan Mernaugba* propose to send nine hundred, or a thousand People, under the Command of *Deaan Trongba* into *Merfaugbla*, to join with *Deaan Crindo* against *Deaan Woozington*. This Scheme was approv'd of, and unanimously agreed to ; the Manner, and Time were both appointed, which was not to be till some Months after. When we broke up, *Deaan Trongba* told me, the whole Assembly had Confidence in me ; as knowing it to be my Interest to keep their Secrets. But, says he, *a more than ordinary Care is absolutely necessary at this Juncture ; for the common People abandon us, to live under other Lords, if our Proceedings do not please them ; tho' we aim at nothing but their own Security, and Welfare. They have not, however, the Sense to know it, and will be for ever throwing Reflections on our Conduct, and finding Fault, tho' we lose our Wives, Families, and Cattle ; and run all Hazards to protect them. It is natural for the Refuse of the People to abuse their Superiors ; but yet Governors ought nevertheless to study the Good of their Country, and defend those under their Care from Injuries, and Insults, without regarding such Reflections ; but then those Things, which we very well know before-hand, and they have not the Sense to understand, or judge of, ought never to be divulg'd.*

I assur'd him of my Fidelity, but told him, that *What I heard gave me no small Uneasiness, since I was apprehensive that he would press me to go with him; where my former Master, Mevarrow, would very probably be, whose barbarous Treatment I had too much Experience of, not to dread the Consequence of being again in his Power.* He reply'd, *That could never be; for they know (said he) that I am resolute, and that it would be dangerous for any Man to provoke me so far, since it might prove the Ruin of the whole Army; for I am determin'd to protect you at the Hazard of my own Life, and revenge with the utmost Severity any Affront that shall be offer'd to you.* I was not perfectly satisfy'd, but as I knew him to be a Man of strict Honour, I had all the Reason imaginable to depend upon it. When I return'd to my Companions, they us'd their utmost Endeavours to sift out of me the Purport of their Council; but I told them with a very careless Air, *That I stood at a Distance, and did not observe one Word that pass'd.*

Deaan Trongha took his Leave the next Morning, acquainting the King his Nephew, that his Owley had warn'd him in the Night of some Danger, that attended his Town from the Enemy, in Case he stay'd much longer. As I was on this Side the Country, I desir'd to go, and see Eglassé, the Dutchman. The Deaan assur'd me, He would make it in his Way Home. Eglassé, was very much surpriz'd

pris'd, when the Children came running to him, and cry'd, *Arve verzabar*; that is, *A white Man is coming*; for he knew of no One in the Country. One *Efflep*, a Negroe of the *West Indies*, who was left ashore by Pirates many Years before, liv'd not far from him, and spoke nothing but *English*: For being very deaf, he never learn'd the *Madagascar* Language; he had two Sons, however, born on the Island of a native Mother, who spoke both Languages tolerably well. When I approach'd *Eglassé*, he pull'd off his Hat to me; but poor *Robin* was not in a Condition to return the Compliment: At first he spoke *Dutch* to me, but perceiving I did not understand him, he spoke a little broken *English*; and I had as little to say for myself in that, as the other. Thereupon I ask'd for an Interpreter to speak *English* for me; which set *Deaan Trongha*, and the rest a-laughing at first; but they pitied my hard Lot afterwards, to have liv'd in a foreign Country all the Flower of my Age. But *James*, *Efflep*'s eldest Son, carry'd on a Conversation amongst us, to the entire Satisfaction of every one then present. *Eglassé* press'd me to live constantly with him; but I told him, *I would not leave Deaan Trongha on any Account whatever: For he was a Man of great Generosity, and Humanity; One, moreover, of great Authority, and consequently able to protect me.* I desir'd, however, that they would procure Leave of him, to let me stay
two,

two, or three Days with them, which they did; and he as readily agreed to indulge me a whole Week. I had heard but an indifferent Character of *Eglassé*, with respect to his Temper; he was rash, and passionate, and would threaten the Great Men, not excepting the King himself, upon the slightest Provocation, with what he would do as soon as the first Ship arriv'd. This ill Conduct of his render'd him distasteful to them; and for that Reason, I was cautious how I enter'd into too strict an Amity with him: And it will soon appear, that my Fears were justly ground; for his continu'd indecent Behaviour cost him his Life at last.

Having now taken our Farewel of *Deaan Trongha*, and his Retinue, the Pot was set on the Fire by a Slave nam'd *Toby*, with a Piece of salt Beef, and Potatoes, dress'd after the *English* Manner. In the mean Time, *Eglassé* order'd *James* to relate to me the History of his Arrival and Adventures here; and this conducing to my Purpose, which is to give such an Account of the various Customs and Manners of this Island, as may be useful to Traders and Navigators, and pleasing to the Curious; I shall only transcribe here what he then told us.

At a Place, call'd Masséelege (said he) on this Island to the Northward, there comes, once a Year, a Moorish Ship, that brings silk Lambers, and many other Things, to trade with for Slaves. At this Place, One Bur-
gels,

gefs, call'd Capt. Burgefs, and Robert Arnold had a Sloop; Burgefs, indeed, commanded, for Arnold knew nothing of Navigation; One was as rich as the Other, and both were equally concern'd in the Vessel: With this Sloop they us'd to come to Augustine Bay, and other Places on the Island, in Order to buy Slaves, and carry them to Maffeelege against the Moors Ship arriv'd. Eglasse sail'd with them in this Sloop. In one of their Voyages to this Place, Burgefs and Arnold fell out to that Degree, that the Latter would stay no longer with Burgefs; but prevailing on Eglasse to come on Shoar for his Companion, he brought all his Effects with him, consisting of several Bags of Dollars, a great many Guns, Powder, Shot, Chests of Cloaths, Beads, &c. amounting in the Whole to a considerable Value. In a Word, every Thing that is proper to trade with in these Parts. He told Eglasse, that in Case he surviv'd him he should have all his Effects; but their Design was only to stay till a Ship arriv'd, in which they could procure a Passage to Europe. Whether they durst go to England, or not, I cannot absolutely say; tho' I had good Reason to suspect, that a great Part of these Riches were obtain'd by Piracy. There were two black Slaves; this Toby, and another, who, in the Sequel of this Story, will be call'd Robin; who could speak good English: These swam ashoar the same Night, that Capt. Burgefs sail'd away, and surrender'd themselves to Arnold.

It happen'd a little before Rer Vovvern's Death, (and which was indeed the Occasion of it) that this Country was invaded by two Enemies at the same Time ; and whilst the greater Part of the Lords and People were march'd off, in Order to oppose the Northern Enemy ; Woozington, who was a Southern Foe, came unawares upon us ; having pass'd the great River without being in the least suspected ; and a bold General of his, named Ry-Opheck, attack'd the Town, and the King's House about Midnight ; Rer Vovvern himself was wounded in the Thigh. Another Party was likewise coming against us ; whereupon every One was for flying to some Shelter, or other ; as is not only customary, but, indeed, necessary in such Cases. Arnold, and Eglasse, however, having great Riches, were resolv'd to defend them ; and, therefore, arm'd themselves with Guns, Pistols, and Cutlasses ; but they no sooner appear'd at their Door, than Arnold was shot dead on the Spot. Eglasse was then glad to fly with his two Slaves, Robin, and Toby ; for they never left him : The Enemy plunder'd the House of what they saw convenient ; which was all his Wearing-Apparel, or any Thing like it, even his Beds for the Ticking-sake ; the Silver being black, they knew not what it was ; and therefore, contented themselves with throwing it about : As to the Cattle, which they found in the Pens, they kill'd them all ; for they had not Time, nor Strength enough to carry them off ; nor

were

were they able to defend themselves; when once the Country should make Head against them. However, they took some Captives, and march'd off in as great a Hurry as they came; lest Deaan Mundrosser, our present King's Brother, who is very well belov'd by his Countrymen, and fear'd by his Enemies, should fall upon them; for we have not a greater Man in War than he; Deaan Trongha only excepted. Ry-Opheck's Fears, and Haste were just, and proper; for Deaan Mundrosser muster'd an Army in few Hours after, and overtook them before they could pass the River: The Sound of his Shells added Wings to their Flight, insomuch that they left their Captives behind them; and he brought most of our Women, and Children again; so that our Loss was inconsiderable: For as to our valuable Goods, we, (who were apprehensive of a Surprize, and well knew the Manner of the Country;) had dug Holes in the Ground, and bury'd them there; and they had no Time to search after them. When my Father Efflep, my Brother, and I return'd, we miss'd none of our Effects; but very much concern'd, and surpriz'd to find Arnold not only dead, but naked; but as to his Dollars, they lay neglected, and scatter'd up and down; till some of our People, who were no Strangers to their Use and Value, took up a great many, and conceal'd them from Eglassie. We threaten'd some of them, however, and made them refund, complaining to Deaan Mer-naugha; but they were above half lost. Eglassie

was so confounded, that he never return'd till some Messengers, who were sent out after him, met with him at last, and conducted him, and his two Slaves Home. He lives handsomely enough still, tho' he lost so much; having a Plantation of his own, and three, or four good milch Cows; and he is able to join with my Father to buy an Ox, notwithstanding it is a very dear Time; a good One being worth now ten Dollars. Our King, Rer Vovvern, dy'd in six Weeks after, more with Grief than of his Wounds. He was very well-belov'd, being a good Man, and a gallant Warriour; he was also a great Friend to white Men, but more especially to the English. I must not forget, however, to tell you, here is another Family you must be acquainted with too; and that is One Hampshire, a Guinea Negroe, who was formerly among the Pirates, but has been settled here some considerable Time. He has a very pretty Woman to his Wife, and also a Daughter by her: Tho' the Man is both blind, and poor, yet Eglasse makes him many Presents, out of Respect to his Wife, as we imagine, for they are very intimate.

HERE Eglasse interrupted James, on hearing his own Name, and Mrs. Hampshire's, too often, as he thought, mention'd together, and suspected that James was telling me of their suppos'd Amour; so he broke off the Discourse: Tho' James said he was only expatiating on the Christian-like Manner, in which he behav'd to Hampshire and his Family;

mily; but by this Time Dinner was ready. I found myself here a perfect Negroe in my Way of Eating; for I devour'd my Meat alone, which made them laugh heartily; but what was a still greater Mortification to me was, *Hempshire*, his Wife and Child came to pay me a Visit; and *Eglassé*, and he, talk'd my Adventures over in *English*, and it seem'd like unintelligible Jargon, which I could not form my Tongue to imitate; infomuch, that I was apprehensive that I should never be able to speak my Mother-Tongue again: A few Days Conversation, however, among these People, gave me Hopes of recollecting it in Time. *Essep*, and his Sons were near Neighbours to *Eglassé*, where I was invited the next Day, and entertain'd in a very handsome Manner, after the *English* Fashion, and much better than at *Eglassé's*: We had not only a Couple of Capons boil'd with *Rice*, like a *Pilaw*, but another Dish of fry'd Meat and boil'd Potatoes, serv'd up on Pewter-plates; so that I began to fancy myself in a Christian Country. They also procur'd some *Toak* for me, as *Eglassé* had done before; but it was scarce, there being no Honey to be got: This was made of *Sugar-Canes*, which were likewise scarce at this Time, and the *Toak* was much inferior to what we had to the *Southward*; it was strong enough however to make us a little gay and lively.

As soon as the Week was expir'd I was determin'd to stay no longer, notwithstanding

ing they importun'd me very much ; assuring them I would procure Leave to come again in a short Time ; Nor would I accept of a Guide, since I knew the Way. When I came to the Sea-side, I espy'd a Sail, as I thought, tho' it prov'd nothing but a large *Canoe* returning from Sea, where the Men had been fishing : I waited till they reach'd the Shoar, who seeing me white, tho' naked, came up to me ; and a great Deal of Conversation pass'd between us, they being very inquisitive after my uncommon Adventures. I gave them all the Satisfaction I could, and enquir'd if there was any Likelyhood of a Ship's Arrival. Before I took my Leave, they made me a Present of as many Fish as I could well carry with me. When I came Home to my own House, I pick'd out four of the best, and went to wait on my Mistresses, presenting them with two a-piece. *Deaan Trongba* coming Home soon after, was surpriz'd to find Fish there, and highly pleas'd that I was return'd ; but was so complaisant as not to suffer me to lick his Feet. He had been all Day in the Plantations, pushing the Work as forward as he could, that they might not want for Provisions when they came back from the Wars ; for every Body was busy, and making Preparations for it, He told me, he had order'd one of his Wives to make me a Cap ; such as we usually wore by way of Distinction. I did not like the Proposal, but there was no opposing it : He
gave

gave out to his Wives, and People, that their Intention was to invade *Deaan Morrochemek*, a petty King in the adjacent Mountains; this he did, for Fear some of his People should desert, and alarm the Country of *Merfaugbla*.

UPON my Return home I found Visitors in Abundance, who flock'd about me for the sake of my Fish; but as it was a customary Thing, and what I us'd to do myself, I could not take it amiss; so I shar'd them out as far as they would go.

I slept but this one Night in Peace and Quietness; for next Morning I was call'd up to attend the *Deaan*, and carry his Gun with me to the Plantation. At that Time he had no Project of great Importance in his Head, but before Noon a Messenger came running in Haste with the News, That an Army of ten thousand *Saccalauvors* (our Northern Enemies) were at a Town call'd *Murnumbo*, within ten, or twelve Hours March of us. *Deaan Trongba* was too impatient to hear the whole Story, before he order'd his Slaves to leave their Work, and go Home; the Hoes and Spades were thrown aside, and the Lances taken in Hand, every Man running Home, and making Preparations for a March. Messengers were sent to *Rer Befaugber*, and all the other neighbouring Lords to give their friendly Assistance. Some of the principal Men of each Town were directed to stay at Home, with a suffi-

cient Force to defend their Families, and Cattle, in Case *Woozington* should be at Hand as he was before, in Order to take the Towns by Surprize, while the fighting Men were all engag'd another Way. I went Home under the plausible View of whetting my Lances, but with a Resolution of being out of Sight, and, if possible, forgotten; which succeeded to my Wish, for they were soon on their March: When I was well assur'd that they were gone, I went in a violent Hurry to the Head Lady's House, asking for my Master; and being inform'd he was gone, I pretended to be in a Confusion, and in all the Haste imaginable to follow him; but the Women would not let me go; for they order'd the Men, who were left as a Guard, to stop me. At length, with much ado it may be suppos'd, I was prevail'd on to stay, and sat down very contentedly amongst the Women: Most of the Town, nay, the very Children were there; or round about the House. Their Clamour, Prayers, and Cries for their Husbands, and idle Tattle about the War was troublesome enough; but not so bad as running the Risque of either Life, or Limb, in fighting the Quarrel of a People, for whom I had no Manner of Concern.

AT Night I had several young Female Visitors, who supp'd with me on Carravances; of which my Mistress had made me a Present. Our Conversation was innocent, and pleasant; tho' some of my gay Readers
may

may, perhaps, imagine otherwise. But be that as it will, I can assure them (to the Shame of Christianity) there are more modest Women, in Proportion to the Number of People here, than in *England*; even such as would sooner part with their Lives than yield to a Man's Embraces, unless they were taken to Wife according to the Custom of the Country: But those Women as Sailors find for their Turn, they are only Slaves brought down to the Sea-side, and dress'd with Beads, and silk Lambers, with no other View than to allure their Gallants, and get from them what they can; and tho' the Gain they make of their Prostitution is their Masters, yet most of them are generous enough to present them with Part of the fine Things they get from their Cullies: But were these Sailors to go up into the Country, they would not find it an easy Matter to procure a Mistress. The Conversation, however, I had with my young Visitors, gave me some melancholy Reflections, in bringing to my Remembrance the Pleasure I formerly enjoy'd in the Company of my dear Wife, whose Beauty, and Conversation were, in my Opinion, far superior to any of these.

DURING the Mens Absence, we had little else to live on than *Tamarinds* and Ashes, a little Milk only excepted; but in twelve Days they return'd, and were receiv'd with all the Demonstration of Joy imaginable by the Women. I went myself, likewise, with a good
 Affu-

Affurance, to welcome them Home. *Deaan Trongba*, indeed, rally'd me a little about it; but his Wife ingeniously confessing, that she hinder'd me from following him, I heard no more of it.

THE Account they gave of their Expedition was, That a General belonging to *Rer Trimmonongarevo's* Army was at the Place; but the Messenger's Fear augmented it to near double the Number of Men that in Reality was in it, for there were not five thousand in all. Our People were so expeditious, that they secur'd a narrow Pass, which the Enemy design'd to have taken; and after a small Skirmish, or two, *Rer Mimebolambo* withdrew to a Plain, and encamp'd; to whom *Rer Mundrosser* sent a Messenger, to demand the Reason, *Why he (more especially) march'd an Army into a Country to destroy it; since his late King, Rer Vovvern, had reliev'd, and protected him, when he fled from his Uncle Rer Trimmonongarevo, at his Father's Decease:* For *Rer Mimebolambo's* Father was King of *Morandavo*, and this Son of his was to have been his Successor; but there was a Dispute between his Uncle, and him, several Years; till *Rer Vovvern*, at last, brought about a Reconciliation between them. *Rer Mimebolambo* reply'd in a few Words, That those Matters were made up; that his Uncle was King, and he was under his Command; and, therefore, could not help it. We understood afterwards, that *Deaan Woozington* had appointed

pointed to meet him, and fail'd; however, he was unwilling to return Home without doing somewhat; and attempted, for that Reason, to make an Incurfion, and carry off a Booty of Slaves and Cattle, but was prevented. Our Army follow'd them at a Distance, to conduct them safe into their own Country; and then return'd Home.

BUT that Part of the News, which was most agreeable to me, was, That *Deaan Mer-naugba*, and they had agreed to defer for this Season, their intended Expedition with *Deaan Crindo* against *Merfaugbla*; for I always dreaded the Thoughts of going into *Anterndroea*, not only lest a Ship should arrive whilst I should be absent, which would be fix, or seven Months; but for Fear of seeing my old Master *Deaan Mevarrow*: But these Fears, however, being dissipated for the present, I lent a helping Hand, with a good Will enough, in the Fortification of the Town, with such Stones as were here in great Plenty. No One was exempted from Work, the Women, and Children assisted according to their Strength, and we made a Wall round the Town, at least a Yard thick, and three Yards high; with Loop-holes to look thorow, or fire out at, as Occasion offer'd. As we had no Mortar, the Stones were only laid one upon another; and yet we were about two Months before we finish'd it,

SOME of our principal Men soon after procur'd Leave to go into the Country to get Honey, and hunt such wild Cattle as they could find; of which there were many on this Side the River *Oneghaloybe*: We look'd on ourselves to be perfectly safe at this Time, it being between *November* and *April*, when the River was swell'd very large, and there were no Canoes, except here and there one; but it was impassable for an Army. With my Masters Consent I accompanied them; we walk'd half a Day very briskly, before we came to a proper Place to bait at, and where we could find *Ove* (that is, *Wild Yams*) or *Sufers*; which we found here in Plenty: But we had still a hard Day's Journey to go to the Place propos'd for our Country-Habitation; and when we came there we had our House to build. After our first Arrival, which was in the Evening, we took Care to get a good Supper; two of us, who well knew the Place, went to look out for Honey among the Rocks, in the Fissures or Openings whereof Bees make their Combs; the other two (for we were four in all) dug *Ove* and *Sufers*. Our Companions succeeded, and brought some Honey, and we regal'd ourselves in an elegant Manner. The next Day by Noon we finish'd our House, which we thatch'd with *Palmetto* Leaves. The Day following we employ'd ourselves in getting some *Araffer*, which is a pleasant Liquor, that I had not tasted before: The Tree, from whence

whence it flows, is something like a *Cocoa-nut* Tree, but not quite so large; and rather a Kind of *Palmetto*, call'd in their Language *Satter*. The long Leaves, or Branches are burnt off, and the Trunk is left bare; then we cut off Part of the Top of the Tree, and with our Lances or Hatchets make a Hole in the Middle; which in a short Time fills with a Liquid, which issues as from a Spring. This may be suck'd out with a Reed, till tis dry, yet it will fill again the same Day; and so continue for six, or seven-Days, before the Juice is totally exhausted. It is not like a Syrup, but very sweet and pleasant; and I never knew it gave any One the Flux, as some may imagine; nor did any One of us meet with the least Inconvenience from the drinking it. We wanted however some roast Meat, so roving about the next Day, we espy'd a Herd of about twenty of *Hattoy's* Cattle, and with a little Difficulty made ourselves Masters of a Bull: Now we liv'd luxuriously: We made drinking Cups of the Bull's Horns; for by thrusting them into the Fire, and giving them a Knock, or two, the Pith came all out; and we were as well contented as some Folks with fine Glasses. It is indeed surprising, tho' delightful, to see how plentifully Providence has furnish'd this Country with every Thing, not only with all the Necessaries of Life, but even with a delicious Variety. If ever any Country flow'd with Milk and Honey it is this; and
with

with so much Ease are they to be had, that as the Natives have no Knowledge of the Curse of *Adam* and his Posterity; so One would be tempted to think as well for this Reason as from their Colour, that they are not of his Race, or that the Curse ever reach'd them; for they can get their Living without the Sweat of their Brows, or the least hard Labour: Notwithstanding all this, the Follies and Passions of Men will too often lead them into Misery, tho' they have Happiness in their Power: In this fine Country their frequent Quarrels with one another, and open Wars reduce them frequently to the greatest Necessity, in the Midst of the greatest Plenty. But they are confin'd sometimes by too powerful an Enemy, that they are afraid to stir out of their Houses to fetch what the Land naturally produces; and this was the then hard Fortune of *Feraingber*, and the Substance of our Conversation after Supper; my Companions having entertain'd me with an Account of the great Power, and Strength of their Country but a little before, in the Days of *Rer Vowvern*; and how deplorable its Case was at present, how they were oblig'd to confine themselves, and get close together, that they might be ready at a Call to repulse an Enemy; and by that Means abandon the finest, and most plentiful Part of their Country.

WE liv'd now, however, very happy, and in Affluence; during our Continuance at our Coun-

Coun
as I
Beer
Hon
I w
Beer
got
our
not
my
a y
ket
Co
car
we
bal
an
M
an
we
we

ni
on
be
M
H
w
b
o
n
v
f

Country-House: We made just such an Oven as I have before describ'd, and bak'd our Beef in it; then we went in Quest of some Honey to carry Home with us. In which, as I was better acquainted with the Nature of Bees than they, I had better Fortune; and got as much as I could well carry off. When our Beef grew so far touch'd that we could not eat it, we look'd out for more: 'Twas my good Fortune in particular to meet with a young Heifer, which I drove into a Thicket; and having kill'd her, I holla'd to my Companions. This we agreed to dress, and carry as much of it Home as conveniently we could: In the first Place, however, we bak'd the Marrow-bones, broil'd the Liver, and spread the Marrow on it, as a dainty Morfel: And then we made up our *Enters*, and march'd homewards as well satisfy'd as we were heavy laden; but not being in Haste, we travell'd very softly.

WE would not enter the Town till Midnight, lest we might be observ'd; and now once more, I wish'd for my Wife to have been at Home to receive me. The next Morning I waited on the chief Lady with a Horn of Honey, and a Piece of Beef, who was highly delighted, but thought I had brought too much: From her I went to the other, where *Deaan Trongba* was, and paid my Compliments to her. The *Deaan* was very glad to see me, eat a plentiful Breakfast, and was extremely pleas'd to hear me
tell

tell the various Circumstances of our Sport : The Others by this Time, according to Custom, were come to present their Lord with some Part of what they had got, by way of Acknowledgment. As I was going Home One met me, who wanted to buy some Honey ; it being rumour'd about, that I had brought Home a large Cargo : He gave me a fine silk Lamber for a Callabash of Honey, that contain'd about two Gallons. I thought myself very fine in it, and sure I am, I was the first of the Family, who was ever dress'd so much like a *Madagascar* Lord. *Deaan Trongba* told me, I had bought it cheap enough in Conscience ; for if Honey had not been scarce, it was worth four Times as much ; *Silk* is very plentiful in this Country, if they would take the Pains to gather it.

HERE, thro' Ignorance, I committed an egregious Error ; for as *Deaan Trongba* was saying, *The Man bought the Honey dear*. I answer'd a little too smarly, *If this War continues but three, or four Years longer, a Man will be glad to sell a Child for such a Callabash of Honey*. The Prince took me up with some Warmth, and said, *Then, I presume, You'll leave us, and go to some In-land Prince for a Belly-full of Victuals*. I assur'd him, however, *That I would stay with him till he could send me Home in some Ship, or another ; and that No other Motive should ever part us*. Tho' he said no more, I found he was uneasy, and could not find out the Reason

son,
tion
Hon
not
you
to's,
foret
of w
befor
for
you
run
a R
thoug
Nec
seem
ply
yet
a C
they
that
last
asbo
says
be i
min
tem
they
tion
sick
Par
car
Me

son, till after we return'd from the Plantation; at which Time, as we were walking Homewards alone, Robin, says he, *You are not aware, perhaps, that our People imagine you can conjure; and as you know the Terra-tos, that is, Writing, and Reading; you can foretel Things to come: Now by your Talking of worse Times in our Country than the present, before these illiterate People, they will take it for granted that it will certainly be so; and you will so discourage them, that they will all run away: For they would pay as superstitious a Regard to you as to an Umoffee, if you thought it proper to act such a Part; since Necessity (for the Reasons I have told you) seems to require it at this Juncture. I reply'd, That tho' I was conscious of my Error, yet I could never think they would take me for a Conjuror; or One who knew Things before they happen'd; for if I had been possess'd of that Talent, I would never have taken this last unfortunate Voyage, in which I was cast ashore on this Island. What you say is true, says he, but these People are too ignorant to be instructed; and 'tis not in your Power, or mine to convince them; and to make the Attempt is but to give them an ill Opinion of us; they must be indulg'd in their superstitious Notions, be humour'd, and talk'd to like peevish, sickly Children. As this is the Case, said I, I beg Pardon; and faithfully promise you to be very careful of my Words, lest they should prove any Means of Discouragement to them for the future.*

IN three, or four Days at most, our fine Provision was gone ; for I distributed what I had, as is customary, among our Neighbours; and then we had little else but *Tamarinds*, and *Ashes*. About three Weeks after, *Eglassé*, and his Man *Toby*, came to pay me a Visit, and brought some Beef, and Potatoes with them ; for they knew our Poverty. We had an odd Sort of Conversation between *Eglassé's* broken *Madagascar*, and my broken *English*; but *Toby*, who spoke both Languages, help'd us out. He stay'd with me all Night, and went the next Day to *Deaan Trongba*, and begg'd for me to live with him five, or six Weeks, which was readily granted ; so I shut up my House, and in five, or six Hours arriv'd at *Eglassé's* ; where *Efflep*, and his two Sons *James*, and *John*, gave me a hearty Welcome.

I us'd to walk about to the adjacent Towns with *Eglassé*, and met with several of the Natives, who could speak *English* tolerably ; but here was one of them, who, when a Boy, us'd to go of Errands, and transact Business for the *English* Pyrates, who frequented this Place ; so that he spoke *English* as well as his Native Tongue : He was very rich, had three Wives, many Slaves, and Cattle ; he had also wearing Cloaths, which belong'd to such Persons as dy'd there ; for when any One was sent sick ashoar, he us'd to take Care of them, and if they dy'd, he had what they left : His true Name was *William Purser*, tho' the Natives

tives call'd him *William Poser*. He always treated me in a very handsome Manner, when I went to see him; but he never offer'd me any Cloaths, nor did I desire any: For there I should have behav'd but awkwardly in an *English* Dress; and as I had now a fine Lamber to wear after their Manner, I was very well contented.

I Had been here above a Month before old *Efflep* dy'd, and his Son *James* made a grand Burial for him, after the Manner of the Country; which is the same as in *Anterndroea*: He kill'd four, or five Beeves, to entertain his Friends who attended the Funeral. The Princes, and Lords don't kill the Beasts here; but a Prince will eat any Thing, even Swine's Flesh, tho' a Slave should kill it.

I Liv'd very well between *Eglassé's*, and *James's*, till about three, or four Days before I was to go Home; at which Time I was seiz'd with a violent Fever, which turn'd to an Ague; and brought me down so low, that I was unable to stir out of the House. They sent a Messenger to acquaint *Deaan Trongba* with my Misfortune, and took as much Care of me as possibly they could; and *James* would now, and then, boil a Fowl to make a little Broth for me. I lay once for dead, and *Eglassé* being abroad, *Toby*, who was left with me, call'd in the Neighbours, and all of them thought that I had taken my last Gasps; infomuch, that they went Home, and

James was consulting which Way to bury me: But when *Eglassse* return'd about two, or three Hours after, he perceiv'd me breathe, and *James* burning something under my Nose, I reviv'd, indeed, but was not sensible for two Days, nor able to sit up for many more. *Deaan Trongba* being inform'd that I was dead, sent a Messenger to know the Truth; who found me alive, but not able to speak to him. After this I gradually recover'd; the Ague hung upon me three Months, and I was two more before I had Strength sufficient to go Home; insomuch, that I had a strong Inclination to see *Deaan Trongba*: *Eglassse*, however, was willing to detain me as long as he could; for now I began to talk *English* tolerably well, and was good Company for him as long as he liv'd; which was but a little While after my Recovery.

FIVE Men having a Cow to sell to *Eglassse*, ask'd me for him; and he being in the Plantation, I went and told him: He came away directly with me to the Men, and begg'd the Favour of me to treat with them about the Purchase. They ask'd *six Pieces of Eight*, but insisted on *four*: I would give them, however, no more than *three*. At last they said, *If Eglassse would give them the old Lance, which he had in his Hand, they would take the Money*. This alarm'd me, they whisper'd, I perceiv'd, two, or three Times to one another; and having heard that *Eglassse* threaten'd the King, *Deaan Mernaugba*, I began to be
ter-

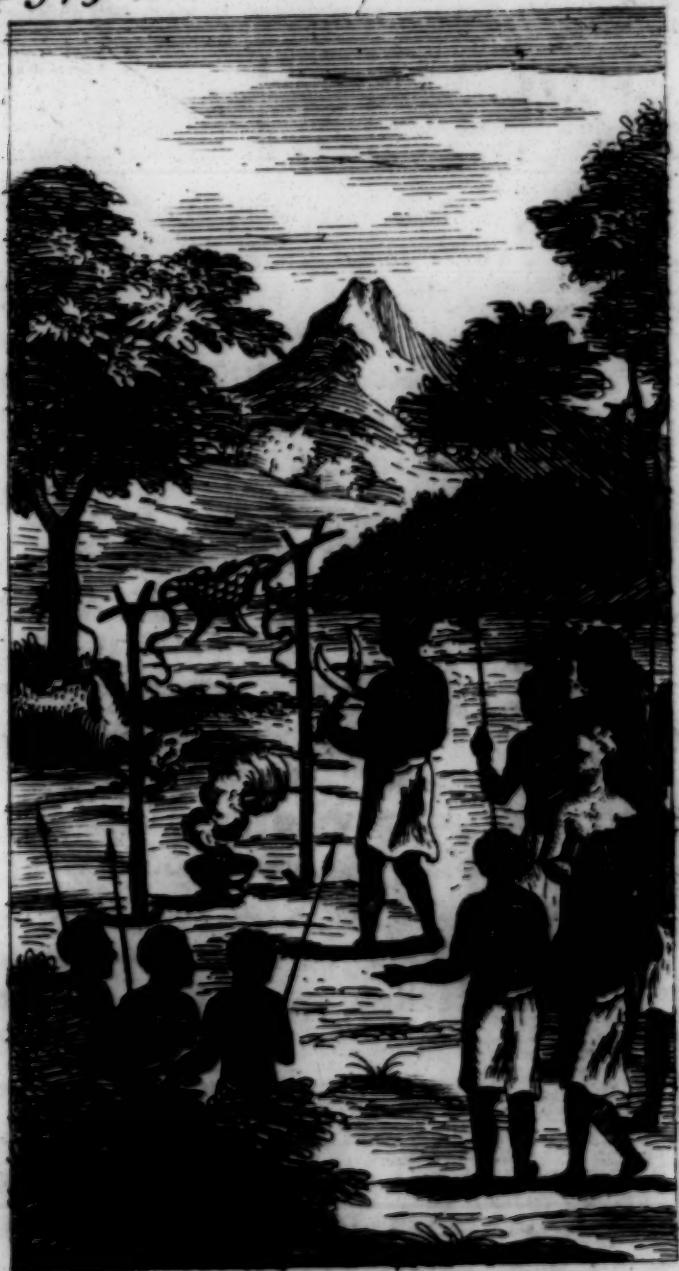
terribly frightened, and told him in *English* that *They wanted the Lance*; and that I had good Reasons to suspect their Behaviour; for the Lance was not worth a Meal of Potatoes. He, however, in a Bravado, gave the Man the Lance: *Here, says he, we won't disagree; take the Lance.* No sooner had he deliver'd it, but a Man came behind him, and, with both Hands, push'd the Lance in at his Back with that Force, that it came out of his Breast. I turn'd about at the Shriek which *Eglaſſe* made, and seeing the Man pulling the Lance out of his Body, I ran amongst the *Wild Canes*, which grew by a River-side; and the Rushing I made appear'd to me like the Noise of Pursuers: So that it was some Time before I could recover my Senses; and when I did, I still continu'd to listen with Attention. In a short Time I heard some Persons call after me, which prov'd to be *James*, and his Brother *John*. I was almost afraid to trust them, but seeing no other Company, I came out in Tears to them. They told me, *That Deaan Mernaugh had contriv'd Eglaſſe's Death for threaten'g him so often; but that as I was an English-man, and belong'd to Deaan Trongha, I need not fear any Thing: For they could have kill'd you (said they) before you fled, if they had been order'd so to do.* This, I thought, was true: Then said I, *He may imagine, perhaps, that I shall tell the Captains of Ships at their Arrival, that he kills white Men; and under Pretence*

of Danger, may think it expedient to kill me too. But they assur'd me, as I was an Englishman he durst not do it ; and that the Executioners had told him so.

I Went home with them, where lay the wounded Corps all naked : They seiz'd likewise on his Goods, Cattle, and on his two Slaves, *Robin*, and *Toby* ; and stay'd in the Town all Night. The next Morning they came to me, and requested that I would go to the King along with them. *If I was not afraid (said I) I would, were it on no other Account than to beg the Body to bury it.* They answer'd, *The King was so far from doing me any Harm, that he would be glad to see me, and they were well assur'd he would grant my Request ; and, perhaps, give me some Share too of Eglafs's Goods.* Upon this, *James*, and I went ; and calling on *William Purser*, took him along with us. When I enter'd the Town my Heart misgave me, but I consider'd there was no Receding. *Deaan Mernaugba* was sitting at his own Door, with a great many People round about him. I approach'd, and falling prostrate on the Ground before him, lick'd his Feet according to the Custom of the Country ; which the People were surpriz'd at, having never observ'd a white Man ever to do so before. He permitted me, indeed, at first ; but soon after bid me rise, and not be afraid ; for he would not hurt a Hair of my Head.

He





He then order'd *Eglaſſe's* Cattle to be brought before him, and commanded them to take a white Cow (not a Bullock) and tie her to a Tree: After that the *Owley* was brought out, and an *Altar* was erected, as before deſcrib'd, by placing the *Owley* a-croſs two forked Sticks, about ſix Foot high, upon a Beam; when this was done, the Cow was kill'd; then the King, riſing from his Seat, took a green Bough, dipp'd it in the Blood, and ſprinkled the *Owley*. In the next Place, he took a ſmall Quantity of the Fat, and ſome of the ſweet-ſcented Gum, and burnt them under it, making the Smoke aſcend to the *Owley*. After that he took two Cutlaſſes, and whetting them one againſt another (as a Butcher does a Knife, and Steel, but not ſo quick;) he begun his Prayer to God, and the Lords of the four Quarters of the World, and to his Fore-fathers by their reſpective Names; ending with his Grandfather, who made the Oath with the *Engliſh* Captain; an Account of which *Deaan Tron-gba* had before given me: His Name after his Death was *Munguzungarevo*. The Form, and Manner of his Prayer was this, or to this Effect.

Bleſs me, O Deaan Unghorray, Thou Supreme God: Bleſs me, O You Deaan Meguddum-mateem: Bleſs me O You Deaan Antyfertraer: Bleſs me, O You Deaan Aneebe-leeshy: Bleſs me, O You Deaan Antymoor:

Bless me, O Ye [Here he repeated several other Names of his Fore-fathers] but more especially, O You Deaan Munguzungarevo; bless my Family, and this Kingdom; for I have had Regard to your Oath, and the Man whom I have now slain is not an Englishman, but of another Country; neither would I have put him to Death were it not for my own Preservation; since he often threaten'd to take away my Life, whenever any Ships should happen to arrive.

WHILST he was praying, his Slaves were cutting up the Beef; when he had done, he order'd me to take the whole Breast; and then he divided the rest among the People. He was pleas'd to say, *That I had none of that barbarous Disposition, which some white People have; for he look'd upon me as a Native; since I had long accusom'd myself to the Manners of their Country.* I had no great Inclination to take his Beef, but recollecting that *Eglassé's* Destruction was too much owing to his own ill Conduct; I thought it was safest to appear pleas'd with his Offer. *Robin*, the Slave, was given to the Executioner; but *James* bought *Toby* of the King. I begg'd Leave to bury the Body, which Favour was readily granted me; and we return'd back to *James's* House. The next Morning two Messengers came from *Deaan Trongba*, to enquire into the Truth of this Story; for it had been reported, that I was kill'd; and in
Case

Case it had prov'd so, they were order'd to go directly to *Deaan Mernaugba*, and demand Satisfaction of him, he being fully determin'd to revenge my Death; but as it was otherwise, and they had no Instructions relating to *Eglassé's* Case, I went Home with them.

AT my Arrival, I was receiv'd with as much Joy, as if I had been a Friend of the last Importance to them: I went soon after to the chief Lady's House, where the other was then present, tho' she had not been there in half a Year before: *Deaan Trongba* seem'd very well pleas'd likewise, and made me give a particular Detail of my own severe Sickness, and the tragical End of poor *Eglassé*; saying at the same Time, That *I had so many fortunate Escapes, that he did not think I should dye in their Country; but that it would be my Lot once more to see Old England.* Here he repeated his Promise to send me thither. In the Interim, however, he order'd my House to be repair'd, the Cattle having eaten up most of the Thatch; and Provisions to be given me not only for the present, but for the Time to come; for he had lately a good Harvest, so that we liv'd in more Affluence than before.

ONE Day I ask'd Leave to pay a Visit to *Rer Befaugber*; for in Times of Danger from Enemies, none went out of Town without Permission. As I was passing by a River, and walking down to it, I perceiv'd the Track of an *Alligator*, which gave a great

great Check to that Inclination ; and there being two, or three Houses at but a small Distance from it, I was going towards them to beg a little Water ; but a young Woman, who was going, with her Callabash, to dip for some, desir'd me to stay, and she would supply me with as much as I would drink : I told her I would accept the Favour, but as she went into the Water up to her Knees to fill her Vessel, an *Alligator*, with a Spring, catch'd fast hold of both her Thighs, and dragg'd her into the Stream ; but as she kept her Head and Hands above Water, I threw one Lance away, and ran to her Assistance with the other ; which she took hold of, and pull'd her to me with all my Might ; but the *Alligator* still keeping his Hold, we call'd aloud for Help : At length I got hold of her Hand, and she directing me where the Creature lay, I struck him with my Lance, and wounded him ; but not so deeply as to oblige him to let go, till a second Stroke. By this Time proper Assistance came, and we brought her off safe with two large Wounds only, made with his long Jaws, and sharp Teeth. She was now perfectly naked, for she had lost her Lamber in the Struggle ; but that was not worth regarding : We sav'd her Life, and every Body was highly pleas'd with that. *Rer Besaugber* entertain'd me in a very courteous Manner, and having gratify'd his Curiosity, in hearing a short Narrative of my late dangerous Adventures, I return'd Home.

THE

THE People were order'd to get ready to march in three Days at furthest; and the *Umoffee* was employ'd to prophesy of the Success of the War. Upon this, he took some Sand, toss'd it about, and made several Scrawls with it upon a Board: At length, he bid them *look for a Tree that was perfectly upright*; and after that for a black, and bald-fac'd Cow; which being found, and brought to the Tree, was kill'd; then the *Umoffee* took some of the Blood, with his Hand smear'd the Tree, and invok'd not only the *Dæmons*, but the *Spirits* of *Deaan Trongha's* Fore-fathers; calling on them all to arise, and hear what he had to say; which was to this Effect: *That their Grandson, Deaan Trongha, was going to War against their most implacable Enemy, the King of Mer-faughla.* In the next place, he order'd two Men of equal Strength to cut the Tree down with Hatchets, one to the *Northward*, and the other to the *Southward*, and to give Stroke for Stroke with each other; saying, *If the Tree fell toward the former, bad Success would attend their Enterprize.* Those of the vulgar Sort who were then present, stood gaping to swallow, as it were, every divine Word, that came out of the Mouth of this wonder-working Prophet. How the Mistake happen'd, I can't say, but the Tree fell to the *Norward*, tho' it was beyond all Doubt intended to fall the other Way; for when *Deaan Trongha* perceiv'd it, *Let us cut*
up

up the Beef (said he) *with a Smile, and be merry; that's the best Part of the Ceremony. We forgot to observe, that what little Wind there was, was to the Southward: We should have chose a more proper Time.* He strictly enjoin'd, however, all present to say nothing at Home to the Women of what had pass'd; so we told them at our Return, that the Tree fell to the *Southward*; in Order that they should tell their Husbands the same Story.

THIS Conduct of *Deaan Trougha's* confirm'd me in a Suspicion, which I had entertain'd for some Time, which was this; That some of these Lords, who are Men of Sense, keep one of these *Umoffees* with a political View, and only to amuse the ignorant Populace; who here, as well as in other Parts, must be cajol'd in their superstitious Notions, and allur'd by such Artifices, as political Governors know how to practise to Advantage; tho' they themselves regard but little what their Conjurors say, of *their Talking with, and having familiar Converse with the Demy-Gods, and Spirits.*

HERE now was a seeming ill Omen, and too many of the vulgar Sort had seen it, to be trusted with the Secret; for' which Reason an Expedient must be found out to avert, and disanul it. The *Dæmons* must be consulted, and address'd to a second Time, to procure their Favour, and Protection; so away goes the *Umoffee*, invoking again, and again; and conjuring till he conjur'd me into the

the Wars. A Bird, call'd *Tulubo*, which is something like our *Pheasant*, but smaller, and very scarce to be found, must be catch'd dead, or alive. Then a *Sea-Crab*, and Variety of other Things, which he particularly nam'd: These he blended all together, muttering Incantations all the Time. Then he bound them up in a Clout, which was afterwards fix'd on the Top of a Stick, about the Length, and Bigness of a Walking-Cane. This was a Charm, which was to prove destructive to the Enemy: This he call'd *The Elodge*; and this was to be carried in Solemnity before the Army: But who should be a proper Person to be the Bearer? was the next Question; and the *Dæmons* were to be again consulted on this important Part of the Affair; who were pleas'd to reveal to him, or (which is all the same Thing to stupid Bigots, who implicitly rely on whatever he shall say;) *That no One was qualify'd to carry this Charm, but he who had no Relations living on this Island.* Now from my former Observations, I us'd frequently to condemn these *Umosses*, and smile at their Conjurations; and after this Hint, I need not, I presume, urge many Words to demonstrate from whence his pretended Revelation came, tho' he was pleas'd to father it on the *Dæmons*, or *Demy-Gods*; or whatever other Name we *English* may call them: For to do the Man Justice, he had not the Impiety, or Assurance to introduce *Deaan Unghorray*, or the Supreme

preme God, into any Part of this religious Farce.

UPON this Declaration of his (in my Absence) *says* Deaan Trongha, *Where shall we find a Man without some Relations, or another ! That (says he) I can't tell, but this is the Mind of the Dæmons, and they would never direct it, was there no such Man to be found ; You must therefore recollect yourself. ---- Now I think on't (says he) there's your white Man, Robin, is the only Man, I dare say, who is qualify'd for that important Office : But then, says Deaan Trongha, notwithstanding he may be such a Man, yet it is not proper for him to go ; besides I have given him my Word he shall not go against his Inclination. Why then (says the Umossee) You must find out some other Person more proper if You can.* Having done his Business away he went, leaving the Deaan in no small Perplexity, who was a Man of strict Honour, and a punctual Observer of his Word : Whereupon he sent for me, and told me, *It was in my Power to be very serviceable to the whole Country, but more especially to himself ; and that I should be gratefully rewarded for my Compliance with his Request ; but he insisted first on my Promise. If it be not to kill a Man (said I) I should be proud of an Opportunity to oblige You.* He then told me ingenuously the whole Story, and that it could not possibly be help'd, or else he would not have ask'd it of me. I paus'd a While, but upon a short Recollection

tion, said, *All I fear'd was what I told him before; but since there was an absolute Necessity for it, I should readily acquiesce.* Hereupon, said he, *I will protect you, and take as much Care of your Life and Health as of my own.* And immediately order'd a Slave to attend me, and all Things necessary to be got ready for me. I was to carry this Charm, call'd *The Elodge*, in my left Hand, at about three, or four Stones Cast distant from the Army, during their March; and at Night pitch it at the same Distance from the Camp, pointing it toward the Enemy's Country; then wash myself, and mix among the Crowd wherever I pleas'd. This was to be done till we should have an Engagement with *Woozington's Army*: I was to have ten Beeves, and two Slaves, for my Trouble. The Vulgar imagine, that this Charm has a poisonous Quality, and that was the Reason I was to wash before I came near any of them; but *Deaan Trongha* told me privately, That He knew well enough I did not think it any Ways pernicious. No Sir, (said I) I am very well assur'd there's no Harm, nor Good in it, and they shall see me lick it before their Faces, if they please; which none of them would venture to do for an hundred Oxen. I can never think, (says I) that You yourself have that Confidence in it, as You tell them; but You see the ill Consequence of making use of these Conjurors: For the common People are so strongly perswaded of their Power over them by these Charms,

Charms, that was your own Life to be in Danger; You must do what this imaginary Prophet says his Demy-Gods direct; tho' You was to carry this yourself. What you say (said he) is very true; and was I to refuse to let you carry it, they would refuse to march; or if they did, would charge me with every Miscarriage consequent upon it. Yes Sir, (said I) but there is still a farther Danger; for had this Umoossee but Courage and Cunning enough, You have put it in his Power to make even Yourself subservient to his Directions; under the Pretence of their being the Orders of the Dæmons: And it is but his saying his Dæmons, or Spirits have order'd such, or such a Thing to be done, tho' it be even against Yourself, they durst not disobey his Orders; for he has them all at his Beck, if he did but know it. And here I can't but reflect, that not only Madagascar, and other heathenish Countries are possess'd with this Vice of Superstition; but even Christian Nations have been, and are yet too much tainted with it; of this, and its mischievous Consequences, there have been many flagrant Instances.

Soon after we march'd out of Town, I had a Slave, like other Great Men, to carry my Mat and Provision for me; and I was furnish'd with every Thing I could reasonably desire. Now came the Umoossee, and put the Elodge in my left Hand, and I march'd in State before them. The next Day we join'd Rer Befaugber, and two Days after that,

that *Rer Mundrosser* ; *James*, the Son of *Efflep*, and his Man *Toby*, were both in the Army ; so that we had good Company every Evening, as soon as I had fix'd my *Elodge*, and wash'd myself. We pass'd the great River *Oneghaloybe*, wading thorow a Ford; which lay a great Way higher than where I pass'd it before. Here our People stock'd themselves with Beef; for we frequently halted at Noon, on Purpose to give them Time to hunt *Hattoy's Cattle*.

WHEN I came to the River where several *Alligators* lay, tho' I had my Fire-brand in my Hand, yet I would not venture to pass over by myself. Then the *Umossée* came up to me, and said, *I need not be afraid, for whilst I carried the Elodge, the Dæmons would protect me from all Harm.* I laugh'd at him, and told him, *I was well assur'd he did not imagine that I gave any Credit to his Assertion, neither have you any such Notion of its Power; but if you have, do you carry it over here; and either go with me, or before me.* However, tho' he had more Wit, I forc'd him to fetch two Guns, that I might discharge them into the Water to make the *Alligators* retreat; and then I went over. We saw several People, who belong'd to two petty Princes not far off; and were hunting here for their Diversion : As they were not Enemies, our People had Abundance of Discourse with them. Tho' we pass'd thorow a very mountainous Wilderness, yet we lay

but two Nights in it ; for they knew a much nearer Way than I did when I came alone. When I saw *Vobitch futey*, I return'd in a very melancholy Mood into the Camp ; in-
somuch that *Deaan Trongha* took Notice of it, and ask'd me, *What I ail'd?* I told him, *We were now drawing near to Anterndroea, which had been a Scene of Misery to me ; and I had terrible Apprehensions of Deaan Mevarnow.* But he chear'd me up, and said, *They durst not venture to injure me, and he was very well assur'd, that they would not attempt it, as well out of Fear, as out of Respect to him.*

THE next Day we arriv'd at *Madamvovo*, the River, at which I us'd to water my Cattle, when in *Deaan Murnanzack's* Country. This was order'd to be the Place of Rendezvous, and *Deaan Murnanzack* with his Brethren, and their Forces all met here. *Deaan Afferrer* soon took Notice of me, and when I went to lick his Feet he lifted me up, and seated me by himself ; asking *Deaan Trongha* at the same Time, how I came to him ? I was desir'd to tell my own Tale, which accordingly I did to his Satisfaction. He said, *I had taken a great deal of Pains for Liberty, but it was no more than he would have done himself under the same Circumstances ; and wish'd me all the good Success imaginable.*

Deaan Crindo, and his Sons came the next Day, and *Deaan Mevarrow*, and his Brother along with them. Tho' I was sorry to

And he was recover'd of the *Yaws*, yet I ventur'd to go to him, when I found his Brother was with him. After the usual Ceremony of licking their Feet, they said they were glad to see me; and ask'd me, *Why I left them?* I pretended, in Case he would give me my Wife, to return as soon as the Army parted. Whereupon both told me, *She would not marry any other Man, but continu'd constantly to lament my Absence.* This drew unfeigned Tears from me; and here I must confess, that if a sincere conjugal Affection is a Weakness in Man, I must own (let the World think as it pleases) myself guilty of that Weakness. These Tears, however, as it prov'd afterwards were the happy Means of deceiving them, and of my Escape from Danger: And had my shedding them been a Piece of Artifice only, it might carry its own Justification with it; since I had good Reason to fear he would have murder'd me privately; when he perceiv'd I either contemn'd, or hated him. At Night I let *Deaan Trongba* into the Secret, lest he should suspect I was carrying on some sinister Design in visiting *Mewarrow*. Here I met with my old trusty Friend, who had all this Time kept my Secrets: He told me likewise, That *My Wife continu'd inconsolable, and repented every Day of her Life that she did not go with me.*

In about three Days, the Army, which now consisted of about four thousand Men, march'd; and I went before them with the

Elodge. On the Day following we enter'd the Country of *Merfaugbla*, and here the Army divided into three Parts, as in their former Expedition, and march'd with much more Circumspection than before; for we were in an Enemy's Country: I still march'd in the Front. As we were passing between the two Woods, a Volley of Shot was all on a Sudden discharg'd at me; but the Enemy ran away as soon as they had fir'd. They were a small Party in Ambuscade, on Purpose to lay hold on such Opportunities. The Shot whistled about my Ears, and some small Boughs, that flew off from the Trees, striking me, I could not presently tell whether I was wounded, or not. However I stopp'd, and was determin'd to proceed no further. *Deaan Tradaugbe*, who was the nearest Commander, order'd me to go on; but I peremptorily refus'd, unless they would send a Party to march before. The *Umossée* too came, and talk'd to me in his old conjuring Dialect; and with the same Success as he did at the River. At length *Deaan Crindo* came, and commanded me to go on; declaring he would otherwise compel me. I was terribly nettled at the Haughtiness of One, whom I had so much Reason to hate; and boldly told him, *He was a proud Prince, and that I thank'd God, I was not under his Jurisdiction. It is true, (said he) or else I would take Care you should go no further.* *Deaan Trongba* was now come forward, and ask'd what was the Matter?

Matter? To whom *Deaan Crindo* complain'd of my being both obstinate, and saucy. He answer'd, *It was unreasonable, as well as cruel, to desire I should be expos'd to Danger at that silly Rate; and as to the Man's Pertness, (says Deaan Trongha) You forget he is a White; and as good as any of us all.* In short, *Deaan Crindo* was oblig'd to let an hundred young Men go before me, and in good Time truly it was; for there were several such Firings at us that Afternoon from small Ambuscades.

Two Days after this we came to the River, not only where we had encamp'd before; but fought, and defeated *Deaan Woosington*, and kill'd his brave General *Ry-Opbeck*. Here we encamp'd again, and as no Enemy appear'd most of us were for plundering the Country; but *Deaan Trongha* persuaded us against it, and advis'd us to march still on, in Order to find the Enemy out, if possible, before they divided their Forces into small Parties: As for my Part, I did not care how soon we came to a Battle; for then I should get rid of the *Elodge*.

A'r Length, when we had march'd four Days, a Body of the Enemy of about a thousand appear'd on a Plain before us; and *Deaan Trongha* drew out his Country-men to fight them. The *Umossie* came up to me, charging me to march before my Master with the *Elodge*; and to throw it towards the Enemy as soon as the Engagement began.

We march'd forwards, and they advanc'd, tho' but slowly, to meet us; for they had a secret Design. *Deaan Trongba* (as they wanted) drew near, and they still kept firing, tho' at a Distance; however, it was Fight enough for my Purpose, as being a fair Excuse for throwing away the *Elodge*, I did it with Alacrity, and return'd forthwith to the Camp; for I had no Gun, nor Lance to fight, and was glad at my Heart to be eas'd of so troublesome a Post. The Enemy withdrew into a Wood, and our People eagerly follow'd, and fir'd at them; till the General, who, with Eagle's Eyes, look'd round about him, (notwithstanding the Heat of the Action) and discover'd a long Train of Fire-Arms on a rising Bank of Earth, among the Trees, and Bushes: Upon that he immediately call'd out to his People to stop, discovering, moreover, a great Number of Men conceal'd in a Ditch, that was cast up for that Purpose; so he march'd back without the Loss of one Man: For there was no fighting in an unknown Wood, and with an unknown Force.

Deaan Woozington was, doubtless, one of the most subtil, artful Men on the Island; for tho' he had not Force enough to face an Army of four thousand Men, and his Country was ruin'd; yet he found out Ways and Means to be reveng'd in the severest Manner: Nor did my valiant Master, *Deaan Trongba*, notwithstanding his great Conduct and Bravery,

very, escape his Resentment. Our Beef being all spent, and no Enemy to be found that would fight ; Parties were sent out in Quest of Cattle and Slaves, and return'd with good Success ; tho' the principal Generals, that is to say, *Deaan Crindo*, *Deaan Murnanzack*, and *Deaan Trongba* continu'd in the Camp. Some Scouts, however, (who had discover'd where a large Herd of Cattle were) coming in, *Trongba* would go out himself to fetch them : *Deaan Crindo*, indeed, advis'd him against it ; but he would not hearken to his Counsel : So about an hundred of the *Anterndroeans*, with a like Number of his own People went with us ; for I determin'd to go, but (Providence design'd otherwise) I was taken with a violent Pain in my Thigh : I went out with them, however, for I was very loth to stay behind him ; but my Pain encreasing, the *Deaan* would not permit me to proceed, and I was forc'd to hop as it were back, for I could scarce walk ; and never saw this Great, Good Prince more : For in three Days after, three Men brought the melancholy News of *Deaan Trongba's* Death ; as follows.

About Sun-rising, a Man inform'd the General, That a Party of about fifty of the Enemy appear'd upon the Plain ; whereupon he march'd his little Army out of the Wood towards them, and soon saw their Number encrease ; he was resolv'd, however, to attack them. [Here he was guilty of a Piece of ill

Conduct, forgetting that the *Anterndroeans* were good for little else but Bush-fighting.] When they came nearer, they saw another Party ; and tho' soon after a third appear'd, yet there was no *Retreating*. Some of the *Anterndroeans*, 'tis true, ran away, and Others conceal'd themselves in the high Grass ; so that there were but threescore of his own *Feraigher* People, stood with him to oppose some hundreds. They maintain'd the Fight, however, half the Morning : The General receiv'd two Wounds without falling ; but at length, a third kill'd him. By this Time there were not above twenty of his Party left, and they resolutely forc'd their Way thorow the Enemy ; of which Number were those, who gave us this Account. The *Anterndroea* Men, who skulk'd in the Grass, were most of them kill'd ; for the Grass there being very long, and very dry at this Time of the Year, the Enemy set Fire to it, and it run like *Wild-Fire*, scorching the Men who lay conceal'd under it ; so that they were oblig'd to rise, and most of them were overtaken, and cut to Pieces.

THE Death of this Great Man was an inexpressible Loss to the whole Army, and by all was sincerely lamented. It was, indeed, a mortifying Stroke to me ; and I was inconsolable, not knowing what Calamities might befall me in this Country. *Rer Besaughter* did not return till ten Days after, at which Time, tho' he brought a good Prize of Cattle, and Slaves, yet his Joy was all damp'd at once with the
News

News of his Brother's Decease; which was so shocking to him, that he was not compos'd enough to talk of any Affairs of the Army till the next Day. This unfortunate Accident oblig'd me to carry on the Deceit with *Mevarrow*, by assuring him, that I would come privately to him, as soon as the Army broke up; but I was very uneasy, till I had a favourable Opportunity of communicating my whole Project to *Rer Befaugher*, and of begging his Protection, which he readily granted: Whereupon it was agreed, that I should absent myself two, or three Days before their Separation, in Order to blind *Deaan Mevarrow*, and make him think that I ran away from the *Feraigner* People, and fled to his Town before him; when, in Reality, I, and my Man only went by Night to a Place appointed, and stay'd till *Rer Befaugher*, and the rest came to us.

THE several Parties, who went out for Plunder, return'd; and after the Cattle were divided, which were some thousands, besides Slaves, the Army decamp'd. The *Feraigner* People did not see the *Anterndroeans* Home, as they did before; but took their Leave here, and went directly to their own Country a much nearer Way. I, and my Servant, as was privately agreed on with *Rer Befaugher*, went away, and met them according to Appointment, to the great Surprize of all the People; for there had been a diligent Enquiry made after me, every One imagi-
ning

ning that I was lost : *Rer Befaugher* made such a Clamour with *Deaan Mevarrow*, and some Others, that *Deaan Crindo* gave him two Slaves to pacify him ; lest a Quarel of dangerous Consequence should have ensu'd. One of the Slaves, who was a young Man, *Rer Befaugher*, made me a Present of. I was somewhat surpriz'd, not knowing immediately what he meant by it ; but telling the whole Story, and saying, *That both were by Right mine*, I was satisfy'd ; he call'd my Slaves's Name *Sambo*. It was near a Month before we pass'd over the River *Oneg-baloybe*, spending our Time gayly in hunting, eating, and drinking, making but very short Marches. We did this out of a charitable Design to feed our Captives ; for we had ruin'd their Country to that Degree, that for many Months they had very little to subsist on ; so that the poor Wretches look'd dismally thin.

WHEN we came within one, or two Days Journey of *Rer Befaugher's*, the Cattle were divided ; and such as had two, or more Slaves, presented one of them to their Lord, in Conformity to the same Law, and Custom, which is us'd in *Anterndroea*, as I have before related. This, I thought, a proper Time to mention to *Rer Befaugher*, what I was promis'd as a Gratuity for Carrying the *Elodge* ; and told him, *The Fatigue, and Hazard I underwent did very well deserve it*. He said, *There would have been no Objection against it*

it in Case Deaan Trongha had liv'd : However, he would go to Deaan Mondroffer, and see what he said to it. He return'd soon with five Cows, and some short Time after that a Girl Slave was sent me ; but as I had already a Man, who was as much as I wanted, I desir'd to have two Cows instead of the Girl ; which Request was readily comply'd with. My Cattle I entrusted to the Care of my Man Sambo.

WHEN we arriv'd at Rer Befaugher's Town, I left my Cattle with my Slave, and went to Deaan Trongha's Town to visit his Widows. There I found a melancholy Scene : The eldest Lady would fain have perswaded me to live with her ; but I told her, I was not safe, unless I was under the Protection of some such Great Man as Rer Befaugher was ; but I would embrace every Opportunity of Coming to see her, and would for ever testify the Veneration I had for the Memory of her dear, beloved Lord, as well as my Gratitude to her for all former Favours.

UPON my Return I met my Man Sambo, who inform'd me, That as he was going to build me an House, Rer Befaugher had provided one for me ; and gave him likewise the necessary Furniture for it. When I paid my Respects to Rer Befaugher on that Account, I was inform'd of Deaan Crindo's Death, which (according to the Relation of some who came from his Country after us) was very sudden, and unexpected.

Deaan

Deaan Woozington, with what Forces he could get together, kept always within a Day's March of us, having Spies for ever out to observe all our Motions every Way, and who were going, and returning alternately to, and from his little Army, with Intelligence of what they observ'd; so that he knew very well when we parted from the Anterndroeian People: They were still too strong for him, so that he was oblig'd to wait some Time longer for an Opportunity of executing his Revenge; and accordingly follow'd them at a considerable Distance, till they arriv'd at Madamvovo; where Deaan Murnanzack, and his Brethren, Afferrer, and Mussecoro parted from them, in Order to go Home; and this was the Crisis that he then wanted: So waiting but one Day more, till they were at too great a Distance to assist each other, he attack'd Deaan Crindo in the Night, and kill'd him with a great Number of his People, and put the rest to Flight, Deaan Mevarrow narrowly escaping; and this he did so expeditiously, and so successfully, that he had Time to withdraw into Merfaughla, with most of the Cattle which they had taken from him.

Deaan Mundumbo, indeed, upon his Father's Decease, endeavour'd to act as King; but had neither Courage enough to maintain his Claim, nor was he so much belov'd by the People to stand in Competition with Deaan Murnanzack. He wanted some of those valuable Qualities which his Father was possess'd of;

of ; for it must be acknowledg'd, that *Crindo* was undaunted in War, and had the Spirit of Authority at Home ; which alone supported his Dignity, and made him useful to his Country. *Murnanzack* had his Uncle's Magnanimity in War, and his Majesty at Home, besides all the human, and social Vertues ; and was, in Reality, a truly Great Man : So that *Mundumbo* was oblig'd to fly into *Antenosfa*, till Matters were accommodated ; and what became of either of them I never heard ; for not long afterwards I was mov'd into another Country, at a farther Distance from *Anterndroea*.

Rer Befaugher entertain'd me as handsomely as his Brother had done. He had but one Wife, with whom he had cohabited nine Years, without any Issue. This was a great Misfortune, especially as she was a very agreeable, good-natur'd Woman ; and behav'd herself after so endearing a Manner, that he prefer'd her to all the Women in the World : In short, she was universally respected, and extreamly kind to me. As Three of my Cows gave a considerable Quantity of Milk, and as they furnish'd me with *Carravances*, and *Guinea-Corn*, I, and my Man *Sambo* liv'd well enough. This continu'd all the Rain-time, and tho' we planted and sow'd, yet we never stay'd to reap. For,

News was brought by some People, who liv'd at a great Distance, that *Deaan Wor-zington* was marching toward us with a numerous

merous Army. Spies were sent out to observe them, who at their Return told us, that according to the best Computation they could make, *There were about three Thousand, under Arms, and within three Days March.* Deaan Mernaugha hearing this, gave us Orders to send all our Cattle, Wives, and Slaves to the River *Feraingher*, which runs on one side Deaan Mernaugha's Town. I was so careful of the little Stock I had, that I attended them to the River; and went immediately to *James's* House (the Son of *Efflep*) where I met with *Hempshire*, his Wife, and Daughter. Two Days after, upon Information that *Woozington* had pas'd *Onghaloybe*, we were order'd farther Northward to *Murnumba*; where in less than three Days, we were alarm'd with fresh News, of an Army of *Saccalawors* being just ready to attack us; whereupon we were oblig'd to retreat immediately, and *Woozington*, as we were inform'd, not having penetrated so far as the River *Feraingher*, we made an Attempt to go there again: But the *Saccalawor* Army was so near us, that we were forc'd to fly for our Lives, and leave all our Cattle behind us; and make the best of our way to the River. Those of our People who had any Arms, made a Running-fight of it, in Order to save the Women, and Children; tho' we reach'd the River, yet they were in Sight of us by this Time. As for *Hempshire's* Wife she ran away from him; so out of Compassion, I took him by the Hand,

Hand, and hurried him into the very same Cane-thicket where I fled at the Death of *Eglasse*. We had not long seated ourselves there, before we heard some Women, and Children shriek out, who were taken Prisoners at a very small Distance from us in the same Thicket; which put us into the utmost Consternation: For we could expect nothing but instant Death. We had not been long under these frightful Apprehensions before I espy'd the Enemy. Upon which we got up to run, but knew not whither; one of them, however, fir'd, and shot poor *Hempshire* in at the Back; of which Wound he dy'd upon the Spot. I was more nimble, and got out of his Reach; but just at the Entrance of the Thicket, I met another, who ran directly at me: He took a Lance, in Order to throw at me, but I call'd out to him to save my Life; and told him, *I would go with him*. As he saw I had no Weapons (for I had neither Lance, nor Gun) he bid me come forward; so I went, and lick'd his Feet according to Custom; and own'd myself his Slave! Whereupon he told me, *That he would spare my Life, since I was a white Man, and was un-arm'd*.

HE carry'd me with him into the Body of the Army, and the News was soon spread Abroad, That a white Man was taken Prisoner; insomuch that the General heard of it, and thereupon my Conqueror, and I were both sent for. Upon my kneeling, and lick-
ing

ing his Feet; he ask'd, *If there was any Body about him, who could speak either English, or Dutch?* but he was surpriz'd to hear me address him in his own Language. He ask'd me Abundance of Questions with Regard to the Strength of *Deaan Mornaugba*; the Number of his People, and a thousand other Things of the like Nature; all which I avoided answering as artfully as I could for *Rer Befaugher's* sake. However, after the Examination was over, he gave the Person who took me, another Slave in Exchange; at which I was somewhat better pleas'd than before: For it was a miserable Thing indeed, to be the Slave of a Slave. My new Master order'd me to follow him, which I did whilst they march'd, tho' that was not long; for soon after they encamp'd on the Banks of the River. This was the best, and finest Camp I had ever seen in this Country; for all the Tents were very good. As soon as the General's Tent was erected, he desir'd me to sit down, and inform him by what Accident I came upon the Island; and how it came to pass, that as I was a white Man, I spoke their Language with so much Freedom. I gratify'd him with a long Detail of my whole History, to which he listen'd with great Attention; and we had Abundance of Discourse concerning my surprizing Adventures. After he saw that I had supp'd, (for I did not eat with him) he gave one of his Head Officers strict Charge to see that I wanted

wanted for nothing ; and when One of his People advis'd him to set a Guard over me ; he said, *There was no Danger of my running away ; for as white Men have no Home on this Island, all Places are alike to them ; and they will stay with those longest, who entertain, and feed them best ; and he was well assur'd, that the People of Feraignhet, at that Time, were in no Capacity to oblige me.* And his Notion was very just, for so heartily did I feed this Evening, having eat no Beef for a long Time before, that I was very sick. And when I came to reflect, that Ships came to this Country ; and the poor State, and Condition of *St. Augustine Bay*, render'd it very improbable that they should come to trade there ; I found, that by this Providence, I had more Hopes of getting sooner to *England* here, than at any other Place I had ever yet been at : And the General was right in his Notion, for I had no Business to fly, or desert ; since I could not mend myself. Having free Liberty to go where I pleas'd, my Curiosity led me to see if I knew any of the Captives ; and upon Examination I met with *Hempshire's* Widow, and Daughter ; *Toby*, and *Robin*, and *Sambo*, my own Man ; I shook him by the Hand, and told him, *I was a Slave now as well as he.* He said, *I am sorry for it ; for I had much rather have serv'd you than any One else ; and sure I am, I shall never live so well again.*

B b

WHEN

WHEN the General had fully gratify'd his Curiosity, in enquiring after my Affairs ; I had likewise as strong an Inclination to know who was my Master ; and was inform'd, that he was dignify'd by the Names of *Rer Towlerpherangha*, and *Rer Vove*. It is a Custom here, for Persons of Distinction to have two Names ; and as the last is the most in Use, I shall hereafter distinguish him by that only. He was Grandson to *Rer Trimmonongarevo*, King of *Saccalauvor* ; tho' call'd *Yong-Owl* by the *Europeans*, and *Morandavo*, from a River of that Name. *Rer Vove* entrusted me to the Care of One *Guy*, who was a considerable Man, and a Relation (tho' at some Distance) of the King's. All the great Families in this Country have a general Name of Distinction, which they value themselves upon ; as most of our *European* Gentlemen do on their *Coat of Arms*.

WE continu'd here two Days, in Hopes that *Deaan Woozington* would in that Time have penetrated thorow the Country on that Side, and have join'd us ; but we were inform'd, that *Rer Befaugher*, by his good Conduct, had block'd up some Passages, and so well defended others, that he was glad to withdraw without effecting any Thing to the Purpose. On this News our General retir'd to *Murnumbo*, pleasing himself with Hopes, that *Deaan Mernaugba* would be foolish, and hot enough to follow, and fight him : *Mernaugba*, however, wisely chose to sit down
for

for once contented with his present Loss, rather than hazard all for the Gratification of his Revenge ; which might be more justly deem'd foolish Pride, and Passion, than real Valour. *Rer Vove* perceiving no more could be done, when he had continu'd here about seven, or eight Days (till the Parties order'd out were return'd) march'd Homeward ; and instead of putting a Guard over me, as he did over Others, gave me a Blunderbuss, and made me Guardian General over several of my late Country-Folks ; giving me full Commission to shoot the first who should attempt to run away.

I Had several under my Care, but more particularly *Hempshire's* Widow, and three other Women ; who, as I attended them one Evening into a private Recess in a Wood, told me, *It was a great Mortification to them, to be guarded by One who so lately fought for, and defended them ;* telling me moreover, that *It was no great Difficulty for them to find Means of making their Escape, in Case I was but willing. You are right (said I) and it is your Interest as you have Families ; besides you may possibly be sold to some Ships : Which was what I heartily wish'd for, as my Interest was contrary to theirs.]* I told them moreover, *That I would never have gone from Fe-raignher, if I had not been forc'd away ; but since the good Providence of God had thought fit thus to dispose of me, I would not oppose the Divine Will, nor act inconsistent with my own*

Reason; for I was well assur'd of better Provision here than in Feraigner, in its present unhappy State; especially as I had lost all the Cattle I had, tho' my Stock, indeed, was but small. I assur'd them, however, that I would never mention what they had propos'd, which they (being under fearful Apprehensions) begg'd that I would never disclose the Secret; neither did I, but look'd a little more circumspectly after them than I did before.

333 THO' our Marches were but short, yet we soon arriv'd to the Confines of *Saccalauver*; where there were no Inhabitants: It is a delightful Country, and I saw a great Variety of *Monkies, Baboons, Virjees, and wild Swine, &c.* in Abundance; but very few, or none of *Hattoy's Cattle*.

ABOUT three Days afterwards we pass'd by diverse Towns, which belong'd to *Rer Mimebolambo*, alias *Moiang Andro*; it being the self same Country which *Rer Vouvern*, late King of *Feraigner*, procur'd for him, by Treaty, of his Uncle *Rer Trimmonongarevo*. In the Towns and Meadows there were Abundance of hump'd Cattle, and such as were much larger than any I had ever seen in the Island before; but was inform'd these were kept near Home for private Use; that the Prince, and Lords took Care to have their principal Stock of Cattle a great Way further to the *Northward*; and in such Numbers, that they could not tell how many they had: Of the Truth of which, I was soon
after-

afterwards very fully convinc'd. Our Forces now dwindled away apace, since Numbers went daily Home, as they came near to the several Towns to which they belong'd, without taking any formal Leave of the General; since they had no Pay to take, nor any to demand: For every One being conscious to himself, that it is his Interest to join with his Neighbours, in preventing an Enemy from committing Plunder; no One ever murmur'd at their Generals for Leading them forth to War; it being their own Cause, and not the General's, in which they engage: For if they found their Lords prov'd imperious, and tyrannical, they would refuse to go with them; since they could easily remove, and live under others. They fight for their own Security, and Ease, and when they get any Plunder from their Enemies, they think themselves sufficiently rewarded.

Moberbo is the principal Town, or rather City, and Royal Residence of the King, who is our General's Grand-father; to whom, as in Duty bound, he paid a Visit before he went Home. When we arriv'd within a Mile, or two, three Messengers were dispatch'd for Form-sake, to give him Notice of our Approach, and to learn his Royal Pleasure; who made Answer, That *if* *Rer Vove should come, he was very ready to receive him.* Hereupon he put his People in Order, and appointed fifty Men to stand in the Front, and discharge their Guns; and

then fifty more to relive them ; the Shells all the Time sounding. When we came within Sight of the King, who was sitting with his Courtiers, and People round about him, we heard their Shells sound, and Drums beat ; this their Congratulatory Musick was but a dull, empty Sound ; in some Measure, indeed, like their Country Tubs ; which are made of a light Tree hollow'd very thin, and cover'd with a Calf's Skin that is dress'd much like our Parchment : Both Ends are beat at once ; one with a Stick, and the other with the Hand.

THIS King lives in a more splendid Manner, and has a gayer Retinue than I had ever seen before : He has twenty, or thirty several Houses, or rather a large Court enclos'd with Pallisades in the Town ; but as it was not large enough for the Reception of so many People, he sat on this Occasion without the Town. Our first fifty Men advanc'd like Morris-Dancers, and fir'd their Guns very regularly one after another ; and upon their Retreat the other fifty advanc'd. After this the General stept forwards, and bending one Knee, lick'd the King's. Several principal Men bow'd likewise their Knees, but lick'd his Feet. This Ceremony over, a Mat was spread at about four Yards Distance, and the General, with three, or four of the Chieftains sat down ; and *Guy* was amongst them. As for my Part, I stood behind my Master with my Blunderbuss.

THIS Prince, *Rer Trimmonongarevo*, made (as I thought) a very odd, and formidable Figure ; whether it was because I had heard many Stories of some of his rash, and barbarous Proceedings, which had prejudic'd me against him : His Dress was very singular, and such as I had never seen before ; his Hair was plaited in Ringlets, beginning at the Crown of the Head ; then another Range of Knots was bigger than the former, and so downwards, every lower Circle was larger than the upper ; on several of these Knots of Hair hung a large Quantity of fine Beads : Some Part of his Fore-head-Piece of Beads hung almost over his Nose ; among these were several gold Ones : He had a very fine gold Necklace about his Neck ; over his Shoulders hung two Strings of Beads, and several of them gold, in much the same Manner as our Aldermen of *London's* Chains ; on each Wrist about six *Manelers* of Silver, seeming large enough to weigh near three Dollars apiece ; and four Rings of Gold on his Fingers : Near twenty Strings of Beads, close set, were twisted round his Legs ; a silk Lamber hung over his Shoulders, loose like a Mantle ; and another as usual twisted round his Waste. He was an old Prince, not less, by what I could understand, than fourscore Years of Age at least ; yet of a robust, and healthy Constitution : His Colour was rather tawny, like an *Indian*, than perfectly black ; his Eyes fierce, and his whole

Appearance formidable ; or the Singularity of his Dress, and Character, made me imagine so ; he soon took Notice of me, and ask'd *Rer Vove, If I was the white Man he had taken Prisoner ? And what was my Name ?* He call'd to me, *Robin, mebove a toe* ; which is, *Come hither*. I then laid my Blunderbuss down, and approach'd him with my Hands lifted up, and clos'd before me. As soon as I got to him I fell on my Knees, and lick'd first one of his Feet, and then the other ; as the common People did before me : He order'd me to sit by him, but not on his own Mat neither. He ask'd several Questions in Relation to my first Coming on this Island, and inform'd me that he had a white Man of his own : *But he is an English-man, said he ; And whether you can speak that Language, or not, I can't say.* I told him, *I was an English-man myself.* I began to chear up, and have a little more Courage upon this agreeable News ; and was surpriz'd that my Master had not mention'd this Circumstance before. I ask'd the King, *How long his white Man had been with him ? And what his Name was ?* *Six, or seven Years, said he ; His Name is Will.* Upon this, he order'd a Man to call him immediately ; who brought Word, that *Will.* was gone out of Town, and would not be back in less than three, or four Days ; so finding the King enter upon some new Discourse with the General, I withdrew to my former Post.

SOON

SOON after we went to a House, which was order'd for our Reception ; where I was discharg'd from guarding his Slaves : *For he did that* (as he told me afterwards) *only to try my Fidelity ; since he knew very well, if I had not been honest they would have all got away ; but as he was convinc'd I did him Justice, he had a Post of much greater Importance to entrust me with.* By this Time came in *Ry Chemotoca*, the King's principal Wife, and the Grand-mother of *Rer Vove*, my Master : She was the largest Woman I had ever seen in all my Life. When she sat, her Breasts hung down to her Lap ; she walk'd but little, being generally carry'd on a Kind of Bier, on Mens Shoulders. She had a numerous Retinue, besides Slaves, who brought four Callabashes of *Toak*, two of *Honey*, and two of *Sugar-Canes* ; together with six Baskets of *Rice*. The King sent ten *Beeves*, four of which were very large, fat *Oxen*. As soon as *Ry Chemotoca* was gone, we sat down to Drinking the *Honey-Toak*, till *Rer Vove* was perfectly intoxicated, and fell asleep ; at which Time three Slaves came from his Grand-mother loaden with Presents ; One with a fat Capon boil'd (for they make *Capons* here) ; Another with a Pot of dry'd *Rice* ; and the Third with a Basket, a wooden Dish, and a Spoon. This was the best Supper I had seen of the Natives dressing, and I had my Share of it ; but for all this good Cheer, I could not forbear think-

thinking of this *Will*. the *Englishman*; and was very much concern'd that we could not stay till he came Home.

THE next Day we march'd Homewards, and tho' it was two Days Journey, yet we hasted to come in as early as we could the second Day; because of the great Triumph we were then to make: The Solemnity of which was much the same as I have describ'd in other Places; and consisted in their Wives licking their Feet, &c.

Rer Vove's House was near eight Yards long, and about six broad, built of Boards, as all the Great Mens Houses are in *Saccalauvor*: Notwithstanding they have no Saws, with a great Deal of Labour, however, they hew out Boards very even with their Hatchets. The Language is much the same with that in other Countries, except as *English* in *Yorkshire*, or the *West of England*; where each Place has a particular Dialect, and some small Difference in its Pronunciation.

My Post here was a grand One, for I was constituted Captain of my Master's Guard. There were Pallisades all round his House, and at the Portal, or Gate-way, was a little House for several young Men of an higher Degree to lye in, who were his Guard, and over whom (as I said before) I was appointed Chief; but this did not last above a Month: At which Time he thought proper to go a shooting *Wild Fowl*, and took no
One

One but me with him : In our private Conversation he told me, how vicious the People of *Saccalauvor* were grown within few Years, as their Country grew rich ; and that young Men living so high, and drinking such large Quantities of *Toak*, induc'd them frequently to lye with other Mens Wives ; by which Means, Murders, and several other Misfortunes have ensu'd. *As for my Part* (said he) *I have no Reason, indeed, to suspect my Wife Ry Kaley ; however, to prevent all jealous Thoughts for the future, I will entrust her to your Care ; and desire that she may never be absent from your Charge by Night, or Day, on any Pretence how plausible soever ; unless she be with me : I am very well satisfy'd she will not take this amiss, and you have no Occasion to regard any One else.* I return'd him Thanks for the favourable Opinion he had of my Integrity ; and assur'd him, *I would take the same Care I had done hitherto, in the due Discharge of my Duty to him in all Things, wherein he thought proper to command me ; but I was afraid lest some of his trusty old Servants should envy me my Post ; and insinuate to Him Things prejudicial to his Honour, and my Care.* Upon that Account (said he) *you have no Cause for Fear ; since it is always expected here, that Marks of Favour, and Distinction be shewn to white Men.* When we came Home, he broke his Mind to her, with much such another Apology as he did to me. She prevented him, however, from asking

asking her Consent, apprehending in a Moment what he aim'd at ; so saying, *I desire nothing more than that You will take all the Measures You think proper, in Order to retain the same Opinion of me You always had ; and in Case Robin is to be my Guardian, I will submit with Pleasure to his Directions. And from henceforth, Robin (said she) I will never be out of your Sight, but when I am with Rer Vove himself: And as I am now under your Jurisdiction, besure you discharge your Trust as you ought ; and don't imagine, that you can displease me by the strictest Observance of your Orders. On the other Hand, I propose Abundance of Pleasure in your Conversation ; by telling me Stories of your uncommon Adventures.* Indeed, she gave me good Grounds to think she was not displeas'd with me. It was my Business to attend her on all Occasions. Sometimes, indeed, her Women-Slaves were with her, but we were oftner by ourselves ; and that too thro' her own Contrivance : And whether my Master had in Reality, so great an Opinion of her Chastity, as he pretended, I can't determine ; but I found her to be a very gay, wanton Lady, and was forc'd to exert all the Art I was Master of, in Order to keep her out of other Company, as well as to preserve my own Innocence : However, as my Life lay at Stake, I was resolv'd to be true to my Trust. It was full three Quarters of a Year, before I got rid of this troublesome Office ; during which
Time

Time, my Master took a Fancy to another Woman who had lately been divorc'd from a Cousin of his, and made her (if we may call her so) his Supernumerary Wife. He was extreamly fond of her at first, but soon quarrel'd with her, us'd her ill, turn'd her in short quite off; and return'd with as much Indulgence as ever to my Charge, *Ry Kaley*, again.

Not long after this, *Rer Vove* propos'd to take a Tour to the *Northward* for his Pleasure, and to take a survey of his Cattle; so ordering his Furniture to be remov'd to his Head-slave's till his Return; our House was lock'd up, and away we march'd: We were a large Company of us, *Ry Kaley* his Wife, his Friend *Guy*, with several other Attendants, besides Slaves. It had rain'd very hard for some Time before we set out; so coming to a small River, which was considerably swell'd with the Floods, the People made a Halt, not caring to push forwards with too much Precipitation; lest some *Alligators* might have come up into the Marshes, as is customary; and return again to their old Haunts upon the Fall of the Waters. As the River was shallow enough to wade thorough I was so fool-hardy, as out of a Bravado to lead the Way. Two fine Dogs, that were my Master's Favourites, went into the Water along with me, but kept close to my Heels, one on each Side of me; for the Dogs are very apprehensive of *Alligators*. I was up
to

to my Belly in the Water, or there-about, when an *Alligator* all on a sudden, gave such a Spring at the Dog on my left Side, that the Monster's Nose struck me down. The *Alligator*, Dog, and I vanishing, as it were, at once, our People took it for granted I had been carry'd off: But rising, at a small Distance, and finding myself not hurt, I went directly over; upon which they all follow'd me: For if a Noise be made by a great Number of People, an *Alligator* will sink, like a Stone, to the Bottom, and lye without the least Motion; and tho' you tread on him, he will not stir an Inch. As we took our Journey for Pleasure only, we had no Occasion to fatigue ourselves, so we march'd but slowly. In few Hours we arriv'd on the Banks of a very large River, call'd *Mernee*. Here we came to a Town inhabited by a People of a different Species, as it were, from the rest of Mankind, and of a Language peculiar to themselves; tho' they can speak the general Language if they please. Their Customs too, and Manners, being as different as their Persons; of which I shall give a particular Detail, according as I was further inform'd soon after.

Rer Vove gave Orders that one of the Houses of these *Virzimbers* (which is the Name they are generally known by) should be made clean for him, and all the old Furniture to be remov'd; and as for us, who were of his Retinue, we might shift as well

as we could. There are very few *Saccalauvors* care to lye in any of their Houses, for fear of an Insect like a *Cow-Tick*, call'd *Poropongee*, which is frequently found upon Cattle: And this Insect is found no where else. But these People breed them, on Purpose to make their Houses shun'd by the *Saccalauvors*: For the *Virzimbers*, till very lately, were under no Government, and often changing their Habitations; so that upon their first Settlement here, the Natives us'd to come into their Houses, and take away whatever they saw convenient; imposing most shamefully upon them, till the King, (under whose Protection they are at present) redress'd their Grievances upon hearing their Complaints. These *Poropongees* will make those who are bit by them sick, sometimes for six Weeks, or two Months together; sticking close to the Skin, or penetrating into it for a long Time; but when a Man has been once tormented by them, and has overcome the Sicknefs, he never has it again; tho' he lies among ever so many of them: Or, at least, like Persons who have had the *Small Pox*, they never fear a Return of their Distemper. These *Virzimbers* are very subject likewise to what they call *Colah*, which is a Kind of the *Yaws*; a Disease, which has been describ'd before: It is so frequent, however, here; that a third Part of the People of a Town are sometimes spotted like *Lepers*, with dry Scabs. We continu'd
here

here but one Night, and pass'd over this large River in Canoes the next Morning.

ABOUT half a Day's March from hence lives *Rer Moume*, King *Trimmonongarevo's* Eldest Son, and Uncle to *Rer Vove*; to whom we went to pay a Visit. Messengers, for Form-sake, were sent before; an agreeable Answer being receiv'd, we approach'd the Town, and found him sitting for the Shade-sake in great State under a *Tamarind-Tree*, as it was excessive hot. He is a very Great Prince, and extremely well-belov'd: There were twelve Wives, and a great many other People then with him. When *Rer Vove*, accompany'd by his Wife *Ry Kaley*, came to him, they kneel'd, and lick'd his Knee. After which she soon withdrew among the Women; but he sat down on a Mat near his Uncle: All his Aunts in general, except One who was blind, came to him, and lick'd his Shoulder; for they had not seen him since his Return from his Expedition at *Feraignber*. The *Toak* went about plentifully, and some was given to our principal People, among whom I was constantly with *Guy*; who had a particular Regard for me. My Master, however, being not a little proud of his white Man, call'd to me in broken *English*; for he had just enough to say *Come hither: Or, How do you do?* When *Rer Moume* saw me, *Were it not for his Hair, and Eyes* (said he) *I should scarce have known him to be White; his Skin is so scorch'd*
with

with the Sun, that it is at swarthy almost as my own: Ry Anzacker there, is as white as he. And to confess the Truth, there was no great Difference in our Complexion. This was his second Wife, and Sister to *Deaan Tokeoffu*, King of *Munnongero*, alias *Masseleege*. *Rer Moume* was of a Copper Colour, rather than a Black: Tho' he had no visible Distemper upon him, yet he had lost the Use of his Limbs, and tho' he has no Swelling in his Legs, or Sores about him, and look'd well to all outward Appearance, yet he can't stand upright. This Misfortune was suppos'd to be brought upon him by Poison, which was given him by one of his Wives, with a treacherous Intent to kill him; she having been a Captive, and the Consort of a Neighbouring Prince, who oppos'd him; and was kill'd in Battle. He sets on a square Seat, or Throne, made on Purpose for him; but so low, that he can rest his Legs on the Ground, if he thinks fit.

PERCEIVING I could speak their Language, he was extremely delighted with me; for he was a good-natur'd, courteous Man; which I have just Reason to acknowledge: For by his Compassion I was redeem'd from the Hardships of Slavery during my Continuance here; and at last dismiss'd in a friendly, and genteel Manner, and by his Means sent Home to *England*. The whole Discourse now turn'd on me, and my surprizing Adventures; the Women too bore a Part in the Conversation,

and express'd their Pity ; saying, *They should be glad to have me among them, and should think they could never do enough for me, if I would oblige them with the agreeable Stories of my Travels.* But this happy Time was not yet come, I was to undergo a few more Fatigues first, tho' my State of Slavery d.d not continue long.

My Master, *Rer Vove*, was a gay, young Man, who pursu'd his Pleasures, and was guilty of some Vices ; like many of our young Noblemen in *Europe*, was always in Action, full of Fire ; and as his Constitution was very warm and sanguine, he would be guilty of too many of the Follies, which Youth are prone to. As to his Stature he was very tall ; for in an Army, or Crowd, he might be distinguish'd at a Distance, being an Head taller at least, than most of the People : However, he was exactly proportion'd, and well-shap'd ; his Legs, and Arms were finely taper'd. I was oblig'd sometimes to assist him in his Love-Adventures ; of which a pretty remarkable, as well as dangerous One was on this Journey ; as follows :

No sooner had he parted from his Uncle, but he determin'd to visit his Cousin, Rer Chermunghoher ; but coming near his Town, and being inform'd, that he was gone from Home as far as Moherbo ; a Thought came into his Head to send his Wife one Way, whilst he took another under a Pretence of Business, and to meet about four Days after ; advising her at
the

the same Time to go thorow some Towns of the Virzimbers, who always make one Present, or another, to those of the Family; according as their Abilities will permit. His Attendants, or the greatest Part of them, were order'd to accompany his Wife; and as for me, who she expected to have been left her Guardian, he bid me follow him. When we were at a sufficient Distance from the People, he told me he had a Secret to communicate to me of no small Importance; and desir'd likewise my Assistance in a particular Affair, which he propos'd to put in Execution. You know my Fidelity (said I) and are sensible, that I would scruple nothing, but the Commission of Murder, to serve You. It is nothing of that Nature, I assure you (said he); but the Consequence may prove fatal, if you do not act with Discretion: Rer Chemunghober, in short, has marry'd One, who was my Consort before Ry Kaley; and on a Quarrel, I put her away a little too rashly, and my Kinsman also marry'd her in too much Hurry; or we should probably have agreed again. The Woman I still have an Affection for, and as her Husband happens to be Abroad, I have some Thoughts of your procuring me an Interview with her. There is a Maurominter (that is to say, a black Man of any other Country) who can speak English; you shall pay him a Visit, by which Means you may come to the Speech of her. I was fond of this Opportunity to see this English Maurominter; and for

that Reason I readily agreed to his Proposal ; and having my full Instruction, and a Man for my Guide, I left my Master at a small Village, about two Hours Walk from Rer Chemunghoher's Town, and proceeded immediately on my Errand.

LEWIS (for that was his Name) receiv'd, and entertain'a me in an handsome Manner : He was born (he said) in Jamaica, follow'd the Sea, and being taken by Pyrates was set on Shore at St. Augustine Bay ; where he liv'd some Time, but the Troubles of that Country coming on, he, as well as many of the Natives, came away not only for their Security, but for more plentiful Living : So that between the Affairs of Feraigher and England, we had Subject Matter of Discourse enough for a long Time : His Wife going out, I took the Opportunity of asking him, If he could possibly introduce me to their Lord's Wife ? He knowing the Story, guess'd at my Intention. tho' I told him no more than what was requisite for my Purpose : He went accordingly to her, and she sent Word She would come ; which she did soon with one Maid only to attend her. It was a good Excuse enough for her to say, Her Curiosity led her to see a white Man. Lewis, and his Wife withdrawing, and she saying, I might freely speak before her Maid, whom she could trust with her Life ; I soon deliver'd my Message, and told her how disconsolate Rer Vove was ever since he came near the Town : I found her, in short, as eager for the Interview

view as himself; and she appointed that very Night, in a Wood at a convenient Distance. As soon as she return'd Home she sent her Maid with some Toak to me; which when Lewis, and I had drank up, I went with the good News to my Master. And as it prov'd a fine Moon-light Night, we soon came to the Place assign'd; tho' by going over a River, and thro' a Plantation, where there were Dogs, and they barking, the Owner had like to have discover'd us; for the wild Hogs often making great Havock in the Night, they are very attentive if their Dogs do but stir.

I Left him in the Wood, and went to Lewis, for whom she waited: He conducted her thro' a Breach made in the Pallisade; for the Gate was always guarded, and I conducted her to her Gallant. Her Maid accompany'd her with a Capou, some Rice, and a Callibash of Toak. They embrac'd each Other with all the Passion imaginable; the Maid, indeed, was for serving up the Supper, but they had Affairs of greater Moment to talk of first; which we plainly perceiving, withdrew, and diverted ourselves for some Time as well as we could. In about two Hours we heard him whistle, which was the Signal for our Coming; when we sup'd all together: Our Bellies being full, Lewis, and I rov'd about at a Distance, and left them again till it was Day-break. Now, Robin, says he, we must do as the wild Boars do, get at a Distance from the Place, where they have been doing their Mischief: So cross-

ging the River again, we walk'd about till Noon; when a Man was to come, and bring us some Provisions. As I was looking out sharp, and listening for the Token, which was a Whistle; I approach'd him, but the Fellow being silly, and knowing nothing of a white Man, threw down the Meat, and a whole Callabash of Toak; and took to his Heels: As soon as he got Home, he told his Mistress, That he saw a white Spirit, and it ran after him for the Meat; which he was forc'd to leave behind him. This gave us some Diversion the next Night, when she came again: A Capon, Rice, and Toak were brought this Evening likewise; and I could not forbear rallying my Master, on having Patience enough now to sup, and regale himself with Toak, as soon as it came. When we had drank plentifully, they bid us go, and watch at a Distance; and find out some Amusement, or other, to pass away the Nights. And indeed, had we not made ourselves merry, and been as agreeable to one another as such an Occasion requir'd, the Night would have seem'd very long, and tedious, We slept a little towards Day-break; and when I went to them, they were not up; however, they soon arose, and took their Leave too, by rubbing their Noses together, and drawing their Breath like Persons who take Snuff. After this, they parted well satisfy'd for the present.

It was now broad Day-light, so that when we attempted to go over the Plantation, the same Way as we came, the People were up:

And as we were both remarkable Persons, he by his Height, and I by my Colour; the very seeing us at a Distance would have been enough to betray the whole Secret: We had no Way, therefore, to take, but thorow a Thicket of thorny Wood: I went first upon my Knees, and beat them down with a Stick, and my Master follow'd. Tho' our Shoulders bled in many Places, which we did not regard at first thro' Eagerness, and when we did, it was to little Purpose; for it would have been as bad to have retreated. So, in short, we went thorow; but on our Arrival on the other Side of the River, we stood still to look on one another; and perceiving how miserably our Hides were scratch'd, and torn, we could not refrain from Laughter: tho' we were severely mortify'd. We still endeavour'd to find out private Ways, being as much ashamed now, as we were afraid before of being seen. As soon as Guy saw us, he could not forbear smiling. *Rer Vove* told him, *We had been hunting a wild Boar, and by pursuing him too eagerly into the Thickets, we got scratch'd in this piteous Manner. It is much more probable (said Guy) a wild Woman; and the right Owner pursuing you too close, You was glad to escape to the first Wood You came at.* *Ry Kaley* grew a little jealous too upon the Occasion, but we laugh'd it off.

WE being all met again, we proceeded to the *Northward*; where the Cattle are all kept. This is as fine a Country as ever I

saw, and the best stock'd with all the Necessaries of Life. These People never go forth to War, but constantly employ the whole of their Time in taking Care of the King's, and their Lords Cattle: They have Pleny likewise of their own. The King's Cattle are mark'd with the Stamp call'd *Chemango*. Here are such Numbers of them, that 'tis not known within two, or three thousand, how many belong to him: Some of these Oxen are scarce able to walk for Age, and Others are so fat they can't stir: They never milk above the fourth Part of the Cows, tho' the Place is populous, and as large as some King's Dominions. They have a great many Towns, and many *Virzimbers* dwell among them. The chief Town is of large Extent, where the principal Herdsman keeps a great Court, and has full Power, and Authority to decide all Controversies, and punish any Offender without Appeal. When we saw him, he made as grand a Figure as a King, and was sitting with his Attendants about him in the same Manner: However, he arose to kiss *Rer Vove's* Knee (not his Feet) as a Testimony of his more than common Respect for him. He had eight thousand Head of Cattle of his own, and near three hundred Slaves: He made my Master a Present of five of his own, and fifteen of the *Chemango's*. He seldom, if ever, goes out on Foot; but is carry'd on a Bier on Mens Shoulders: He is very old, indeed, having been

been Cow-keeper to *Rer Trimmonongarevo's* Father, *Deaan Lohesute*.

Butter, and *Cheese* might be made here in Plenty, were there but People who understood the Art of it; for the Cows give Abundance of *Milk*, tho' not altogether so much as ours do in *England*; but then they continue it longer: Summer-time in this hot Country being the worst for the Cattle. In this Place, however, there are so many Rivers, Brooks, and Springs, that they are never incommoded with such Droughts, as they sometimes are in *Anterndroea*. Here are *Tallow*, and *Hides* too in Abundance; but few think it worth their While to regard them. Several other Commodities are to be found here, which are worthy of Notice: *Wax* is so plentiful, that 'tis thrown away; there is *Iron* too in many Parts of the Country, as well as here, and the Natives are no Strangers to the making of *Steel*. Here is *Copper*, likewise, of their own Production; of which they make *Mannellers*: In some of the most mountainous, and in land Parts of the Country they have *Silver*, and know how to make *Ear-plates* of it, and *Mannellers*: So that I have the highest Reason to think the Country produces it, as well as it does a white *Metal*, much like our *British Tin*, or *Tutaneg*; nor is there any Reason to doubt, but *Gold* is to be found here. Here are many other Things; but as I cannot give a satisfactory Account of them, I pass them over in Silence. But, I

I Must not here omit to mention the several Sorts of *Silk*, of which there is Plenty in every Part of the Island, where I have been. Some is of a brownish Colour, Others of a white; the Outside is full of small pointed Prickles; the Cod, or Bag is near three Inches long, and shaped like a Nine-pin; at the Top, when we take it, there is a Hole, out of which I have extracted a blackish Worm; but I am not able to describe it, or the Manner of its Transformation; as the common *Silkworm*: This I know, that there are no *Mulberry* Trees. The Silk of these Worms is found upon three, or four several Sorts of Trees; for when they spin they cleave to the thick Branches, or Body of the Tree. I have seen the People, on their Knees, pull the Cod out to a great Length, which they tease to Pieces; and then spin it with a Spindle made of Bone, and a Rock-staff: After that they weave it as they do *Cotton*, and it makes not only pretty, but very fine Lambers. There is some Trouble in the Management of it, which is all the Reason I can offer for their making so little Use of it. In this Part of *Saccalauvor*, where the Cattle are kept, is a Tree call'd *Roseer*; which is of singular Service to the middle Sort of People to make Lambers of: The Leaf is like that of a *Coccolnut Tree*, but longer by two Feet; they take off the outer-part, and put the other to dry for two, or three Days together; which is then thin, and white, like a long Shaving:
 Af-

After that they moisten it again, and split it into Threads; which they knot in a very neat Manner, and weave into Cloath: Some of it is frequently dy'd, and made into Lambers strip'd. This Tree bears a Fruit that much resembles a *Damson*.

AFTER *Rer Vove* had taken a Review of his Cattle, and left behind him about two hundred of them, which he got by this Journey, we return'd Home to plant *Rice*; for Men of the highest Distinction here look after their Plantations themselves; and take Care to furnish their Families with proper Provisions. He had not been long at Home, before some Business call'd him to *Moberbo*; and thro' *Guy's* Artifice, and Intercession, I got Leave to accompany him; for I had a strong Inclination to see the *English-man*. He soon perceiv'd I was his Country-man, and we were more over joy'd to see each Other, than Relations are who live ever so distant: His Name was *William Thornbury*, he had been nine Years in the Country. 'Twas his first Voyage; for he was then a Boy, who, like me, was resolutely bent on going to Sea; but a hard Gale of Wind arising suddenly, drove their Ship from her Anchors; and whether some Pyrate was in Sight? or what was the real Cause he could not tell? but they never return'd, leaving him with the Surgeon, and another Man ashore; the two last in few Months dy'd with Grief, and he was left alone. The King took what small

Quan-

Quantity of Goods their Captain had left on Shore, and sent immediately for *Thornbury*: He went, and his Majesty very kindly told him, *He had no Occasion to fear any Thing; for he would take Care, he should not only be supply'd with whatever he wanted; but that he would, moreover, send him Home by the first Vessel.* In all which he was as good as his Word, nor ever attempted to make a Slave of him, as *Mewarrow* did of me; so that when we compar'd our hard Destinies, mine was much the severer of the two: He went to the King's Eldest Wife for some *Toak*, in Order to treat me with it; which she readily granted.

I Have already given the Reader an Idea of this King's Person: As to his hasty Temper, and cruel Actions, I had heard much Talk of them before now: *William Thornbury*, however, let me more fully into his Character: I found, upon taking in the whole Detail of him, that Glory, and Ambition were his principal Aim; which he look'd upon to consist in the Wealth, and Prosperity of his Country: For *Saccalavv* was neither richer, nor more powerful than other Countries, till his Accession to the Regal State. But he having expell'd both his Brothers upon his Assumption of the supreme Dignity; One of them, as I have mention'd before, fled to *Feraignker*, and got Possession of Part of the Country to the *Southward*; the Other accompany'd by about eight hundred Men, pass'd

pass'd thorow the fine Country, where the Cattle are kept, and where the *Virzimbers* at that Time resided; moving still further to the *Northward*, and settl'd on that River, which the *Europeans* at this Time call *Massleege*: The *Virzimbers* fled from him on his first Approach, but finding that his Intentions were peaceable, and that he was only seeking a Place of Refuge for himself; they return'd to their Habitations, and liv'd under his Jurisdiction. Here he establish'd a Kingdom almost as extensive, and powerful as his Brother's; which his Son, *Deaan Tokeoffu* is now in the Possession of. *Rer Trimmenongarevo* understanding his Brother had thus happily settl'd himself, sent Embassadors to propose an amicable Alliance between them; which he, being a good-natur'd Man, readily came into; hoping God, and his deceased Father *Deaan Lobefute*, would forgive his Brother; and for the future bless them both.

Rer Trimmonongarevo now caress'd some of the *Virzimbers*, and gave them Towns on the Banks of *Mernee*: He was very Generous likewise to his own Subjects, and made considerable Presents, not only of Cattle, but Slaves to those who had suffer'd Losses in his Service; but more especially he took all the engaging, and political Ways he could devise, to tempt People from other Countries, to come and live in *Saccalauvor*. I have already mention'd his courteous Treatment of the *Feraingber* People, whose Families

milies had been taken in War; restoring all
 the Captives, and Cattle, to such Masters,
 and Relations as would come, and settle in
 his Dominions: By this Means, they are
 grown not only vastly populous, but rich,
 and the People live in Plenty, as well as
 Peace; they reverence, and adore him, in
 short, as a tender, and indulgent Father of
 his Country. But see now the Danger of
 submitting implicitly to the arbitrary Will,
 and Pleasure of any Man; even tho' he has
 many useful, and great Virtues to recom-
 mend him. People by such Means become
 Slaves to the MAN, who is not in every Re-
 spect an *Hero*; but attended with human
 Frailties, and subject to Passions less govern-
 able than in Men of lower Station: Superior
 Greatness is his View, which explain'd, is
 Advancing his Prerogative beyond That of
 his Predecessors; and shewing, that he can de-
 termine according to his own Will more ab-
 solutely than any of his Contemporaries:
 ABSOLUTE POWER is what all Ambitious
 Princes aim at, and thirst to enjoy it: This
 the World may see is the Darling Passion of
 the Vicious Great; and This was the Mis-
 fortune that attended *Saccalauror*; at least
 that Part of it, which was under the imme-
 diate Jurisdiction of *Rer Trimmonongarevo*:
 For the other Lords, his Sons, and Nephews
 were as human as those in any other Part of
 the Island; but the Authority he had usurp'd
 had made him so haughty, and imperious,
 that

that to shew he could act as he pleas'd, and was not to be govern'd by the Traditional Laws ; when an Ambassador, or any Strangers were at his Town, he would order some one, or other of any two contending Parties to immediate Execution for very trivial Faults ; and sometimes for none at all. This barbarous Disposition, however, did not appear, till he was sufficiently establish'd in his Government ; and then several Instances of his Cruelty were too conspicuous. By these vile Actions he lost the Love of many of his Subjects, who withdrew to live under more human Sovereigns. Some quite abandon'd the Country, and went to his Brother's Son *Toak-offu* ; tho' they might have been tolerably safe with his Sons, and Nephews : And this is the only Remedy, which these People have against Arbitrary Power ; for they have no Notion of a *Jus Divinum*, as we call it ; nor think themselves oblig'd by the Laws of Religion to suffer any Impositions. The Lords, likewise, have contracted a very laudable, and human Custom, of being extremely fond of *Relieving such as are Distressed* ; even tho' there has been Enmity before. This was *Deaan Crindo's* Son's Case when he fled to *Antenosa*, and this very King's Brother's, *Rer Mimebolambo's*, when he fled to *Feraignber* ; and to this generous Virtue my own Deliverance was principally owing.

I Was one Day in this Kings Presence, when there was a Crowd about him ; and
up-

upon his Coughing, and Fetching his Breath a little uneasy, the People fell immediately prostrate on the Ground: The Reason, as I understood afterwards was, because not long before, in such a Fit of short Breathing he took up a Blunderbuss, and discharg'd it among them without speaking a Word; or making any other Excuse, when he had thus kill'd two, or three of his Attendants, than *Why did they stifle him?* I never saw such abject Slavery on the Island before; and yet to do him Justice I must say, he was far from being in all his Actions, and Resolutions, a bloody Tyrant; for two, or three Instances of severe Executions (only excepted) which he order'd out of Ostentation: His other Barbarities were only now and then, the Effects of his inordinate Passion; which, indeed, grew worse; as he advanc'd in Years. It must be acknowledg'd, that he directed corporal Punishments oftner than were practis'd in any other Country. Here was, during my Residence amongst them, a Woman who complain'd to him against another, for robbing one of his Wives, who was her Mistress; but upon Examination the Accuser was found a very sorry Creature, and One, whose Ears had been cut off for a former Misdemeanor. Some Embassadors being then present, the wicked Wretch made Choice of that Time, to accomplish the End of her Malice the more effectually; for as the People expected a bloody Decision, so it happen'd; yet

yet One can hardly pronounce it was unjust; tho' very severe; for after hearing, with a great Deal of Patience, all that she alledg'd, and enquiring into every minute Circumstance of the Case, he order'd the base Accuser to be carry'd off, and kill'd directly: The Person so unjustly accus'd desir'd to have the Liberty of being the Executioner herself; with which he comply'd, and gave her a Sword for that Purpose. She soon overtook the proper Officer, who, seeing the King's Sword, held the Criminal while the Other cut her Throat. These are Instances sufficient to shew the Virtues, and Vices, as well as the singular Disposition of this Extraordinary King.

DURING my Stay here, I saw *William Purser*, the Interpreter, and several Others of *Feraignber*; and among the rest, my old Friend *Ry-Nanto* (*Rer Vovvern's* Ambassador to *Deaan Crindo*, who was the first that directed me to *Feraignber*;) came to pay me a Visit: He liv'd as great as in his own Country, having voluntarily follow'd some of his Family, who were taken Prisoners.

Rer Vove was now on his Return Home, and my Country-man and I were to part, which we did with no small Reluctance; yet not before we had given each other full Instructions, where to find our respective Friends, whoever should be so happy as to reach *England* first; which prov'd to be his good Fortune.

SOME few Days after we were got Home, the two *Amboer-lambo* Embassadors, who were at *Moberbo*, being on their Return into their own Country, and passing thorow our Town, *Rer Vove* prevail'd on them to stay a Night with him, and allotted them a commodious Apartment, to which they invited me; and seated me on their own Mat between them. Their Curiosity, *they said*, led them to enquire after the Manners, and Customs of my Country in general; and of my own Adventures in particular: I gratify'd them in the best Manner I could, or rather so as they were best capable of understanding me: For as to the Largeness, and Grandeur of our *Court, City, Fleets, and Armies, &c.* on all which I expatiated; they would give no Credit to it; and look'd upon it only as a meer Romance. In my Turn I ask'd them where their Country lay? They told me, *It was a mountainous, in-land Place, divided into two Kingdoms, call'd Amboer-lambo; which were govern'd by two Brothers: They had vast large Ears, with silver Plates in them, that glitter'd like Comets: I was very desirous to know how they came so? They inform'd me, That when they are young a small Hole only is made at first, and a Piece of Lead put into it; when the Wound is heal'd, they have a small Spring-Ring put into it, which extends it by Degrees; and after this another, till the Hole is as large as they think convenient; then they place these silver Plates in it, which*
are

are neatly made, and exactly fitted to the Hole, with great Precaution for Fear of breaking it. Some of these Holes in their Ears are so large, that a Woman may put her Hand thorow it. They have several Artificers among themselves who make these Ornaments. The poorer Sort, they said, who could not afford Silver, had them of Tutaneg; which they call Feroch-futey. They came into this Country to trade chiefly in Iron, of which they make Abundance; however, they bring great Quantities of Silk likewise. Their Vallies are very foggy, and marshy, unwholsom for Cattle, and not fit to be inhabited; so that they buy Cattle. The Mountains are so stony, that they have scarce Earth sufficient for the Foundations of their Houses. They told me moreover, That Ret Trimmonongarevo will not sell them any Guns, nor suffer his People to supply them with Fire-Arms. Before the Europeans had stock'd the Island with Guns, they were too strong for the Saccalauvors in Deaan Lohefute's Time; but this King is at present too powerful. They have (they said) a Trade sometimes to Mat-tatanna and Antenosa; but not sufficient to furnish them with Arms and Ammunition. I observ'd, That Metals of all Kinds were Commodities they dealt in.

HITHERTO I liv'd pretty well; and, indeed, for about three Months afterwards; at which Time a Ship came to Yong-Owl to trade. Her Name (as I have since been inform'd) was the Clapham-Gally, Capt. Wilks;

Commander. Those, who had Slaves to sell, carry'd them down to the Sea-side : My Master was likewise preparing some for that Purpose ; the Thought of it almost transported me, yet I could not tell how to make my Request known : At Length I made my Application to my Friend *Guy*, and having expostulated the Case with him, and his Wife, I prevail'd on him to solicit my Master, that I might be sent down, and sold to the Captain ; he made the Motion accordingly one Evening in my Absence : And it was happy for me that I was Abroad, for had it not been for the Mediation of some Friends, he would have found me out, and shot me directly. As soon as I came to him he order'd me to deliver him my Gun, saying, *I was a Prisoner of War, and a Slave too ; and he would make me know as much. As for Will. he was an unfortunate Youth indeed, and was left by mere Accident upon the Shore ; there is a wide Difference between his Case, and yours.* Upon which he call'd his Cook, *Here, Mechorow*, (said he) *Take Care of this white Captive ; and see, that he, like other Slaves, obeys your Orders.* *Mechorow* did not fail to observe his Instructions, and was the severer upon me ; because there was a Time when I had Authority over him. He frequently made me carry an Iron-pot on my Head, when *Rer Vove*, and his Wife took their Pleasure on the Islands in the Middle of the River *Mer-ner* ; where one While he would go to kill

Wild-

Wild-Fowl, and at another to destroy *Alligators*. But before the Ship set Sail, I endeavour'd to inform the Captain by this Stratagem: I took a *Satter-Leaf*, which was about two Inches broad, and a Foot and half long, and mark'd upon it these Words following: *Robert Drury. Son of Mr. Drury, living at the King's Head in the Old Jewry; now a Slave on the Island of Madagascar, in the Country of Morandavo, or Yong-Owl. I desir'd the Favour of One, who was going to the Sea-side, to deliver this Leaf to the first white Man he saw; but when he return'd, I ask'd him, What Answer he had? None at all, (said he) for I suppose the white Man did not like it, since he threw the Leaf away; tho' I am sure it was as good, if not better than that which you gave me: 'Tis true, I dropp'd yours, but then I pull'd one of the best I could find from off a Tree.* My Heart was ready to break at this Disappointment; whereupon I turn'd from him, and went directly into the Woods to vent my Grief in Tears. I heard soon after, that *Will. Thornbury* was discharg'd; I was then in some Hopes that by his Means my Redemption might be accomplish'd: But to my no small Mortification, I soon heard the Ship was sail'd, and not one Word of me mention'd. This drove me almost to Madness, and what could be the Reason why the Captain should take no Notice of me, I cannot conceive; for *Will. Thornbury*, doubtless, would have mention'd me to him.

NOT long after this, I was taken with a violent Pain in my Bones; which at first I took for a Cold: But it encreas'd to that Degree, that I could not walk without Crutches. This Disease continu'd three Months successively, and then I began to have large Boils, or Blotches, break out all over my Body; my Neighbours soon perceiv'd it was the *Colah*, or *Yaws*; and *Rer Vove* sent me to a *Virzimer's* House on the Banks of *Mernee*, in Order for a Cure. They took the Bark of a Tree, of which I don't recollect the Name, steeping it in Water: With this they wash'd, and bath'd me every Day, which in a few Weeks made my Bones much easier; and in few Weeks more the Blotches dy'd, and wore away; after which I recover'd my Strength apace. I liv'd with these *Virzimbers* in all about six Months.

THESE People are almost of a different Species from the Others: Their Heads are of a peculiar Shape, the hinder Part, and the Forehead are almost as flat as a Trencher: But this I imagine to be unnatural, for 'tis fram'd thus by a daily Pressure of their Children from the Cradle. Their Hair is neither so long, nor so woolly as that of the other Nations. Their Religion, likewise, is widely distant from other Peoples. They have no *Owleys* in their Houses, but pay an awful Regard to the *New Moon*, and to several Animals; namely, a *Cock*, a *Lizard*, and the like. Whether they think these Crea-
tures

tures have *Spirits*, or not ; or *Dæmons* that attend them, I cannot determine ; for whenever they discours'd among themselves, it was in a peculiar Language, to which I was so much a Stranger, that I was not able to give a sufficient Reason for these Particulars. When they seat themselves to their Meals, they take a Bit of Meat, and throw it over their Heads, saying, *There's a Bit for the Spirit*. In the next Place, they cut four little Bits more, and throw to the Sovereigns, or Rulers of the four Quarters of the Earth. This is the constant Practice of such as have any Regard to religious Ceremonies, but there are too many who neglect it, as some in *Europe* ; and look on *Saying Grace at their Meals*, as an idle Fashion. They dress their Victuals much more agreeably than the other People ; for they always boil *Plantins*, or *Potatoes* with their Meat, and make good *Soup*, and well thicken'd as they do in *Europe*.

THEY make curious Earthen Ware, such as *Pots*, *Dishes*, and *Jugs*, glazing them both within, and without ; and are very ingenious Artificers in many other Particulars. Tho' their Ingenuity was superior, yet I could not perceive they ever form'd themselves into regular Kingdoms, or into large Commonwealths, but herded together in Towns ; each Town being a distinct, and independent Republick, which too often produc'd Quarrels, and Bloodshed ; one little Town standing in Opposition to another : There being no ge-

neral Law, or Government; which could settle their just Claims, or determine any unhappy Dissentions between one Town, and another; till they in this Part made *Rer Trim-monongarevo* their Patron, and Protector, whilst Others put their whole Confidence in *Deaan Tokeoffu*. There are more of them, as I have heard, in other Parts of the Island, scatter'd up, and down, who shift their Habitations; which these were wont to do formerly. 'Tis no easy Matter to determine, whether these are not the Original Natives, or first Inhabitants of the Land. I observ'd here, that Difference in Religion was look'd upon as no Crime, nor any Offence to one another: Moreover, that they, like the Others, have no Priests.

HAVING now in great Measure recover'd my Strength, I began to reflect on the Misery of returning to my former Slavery; and for that Reason after some Conflict with myself, I determin'd to run the Risque of throwing myself at *Rer Moume's* Feet, to beg his Protection, be the Consequence what it would; Death being preferable to perpetual Slavery. Having imbib'd this Notion, I desir'd my Landlord one Morning to put me over the Water in his Canoe; for I would willingly pay a Visit to a Friend on that Side, it not being above two Hours Walk to *Rer Moume's* Town.

AT my Arrival I found him sitting under a Kind of Pent-house, with his Wives round about

about him: I laid down, and lick'd his Feet, then rising upon my Knees, I lifted up my hands, and su'd to him for Mercy and Protection from the ill Treatment of my Master Rer Vove; he having made the most abject Slave of me, for only desiring a Friend to beg of him to sell me (not to make a Present of me) to my own Country-men; that I might see my dear Parents once more, from whom I had been absent so many Years. My Master insisted that I was his Slave, his Prisoner of War, tho' I was there no otherwise than Will. was here, a poor, unhappy Creature wandring about till I could find an Opportunity to get to my Native Country, and was no Enemy of his, neither was I taken in Arms: Should You deliver me up to him he would doubtless kill me, and there will be an End of all my Sorrows; but I live in Hopes of finding Mercy from You. I soon perceiv'd that my mournful Tale affected him; for the Tears stood in his Eyes, and some of the Women actually wept. He bid me rise, and be assur'd, that he would not deliver me up to Rer Vove. Should my Kinsman (says he) want Slaves to do his Work (tho' I know the contrary) I will send him two, or thre in your Stead: Be not afraid, I will both protect, and provide for you. Then turning to one of his Consorts, Here Ry Anzacker, says he, do you from henceforth be Robin's Mother; and take Care he wants for nothing. All I shall desire of you (says he to me) will be to look after my Chest of Arms, which are an hundred, or
more

more in Number; and see that my Flints, and Shot are all kept in Order, and you shall have Servants too to do the Work. Then calling a Slave, he gave him Directions to build me a House next to my Mother's, within the Palisade. In two Days I was a House-keeper. *Ry Anzacker* prov'd very kind to me, and I never walk'd out without my Gun in my Hand like a Freeman.

In few Days after several Messengers came from *Rer Vove* to *Rer Moume*. I was by, when, in their Lord's Name, they demanded his white Slave: *Rer Moume* examin'd them first, to know if what I had told was Matter of Fact; and when he found it was, *I am sorry (said he) my Kinsman is so rash, and thoughtless a young Man to act after this Manner. Did any One ever see before, a white Man a Slave to a black Man's Cook-Slave; unless it was among the worst of Brutes in that unpolish'd Country Anterndroe?* It was a very unjust Thing to force him from *Feraingher*; and when he was here, it would have been the Part of a wise, and honest Man to have presented Robin to the English Captain, and made a Merit of taking Care of him. In so doing he had done a generous Action, and it would have reflected an Honour on himself, and on us all: He should recollect the many Benefits we have receiv'd from the English, and that we were insulted by all our Neighbours, till they furnish'd us with Arms. Here, take this Woman-Slave, and give her to him; she is
able

able to do more Service than Robin, in Case he wants Work from him: As for my Part, I shall make no Slave of him, I'll assure you; he may go when he will, and live where he will; even with Rer Vove, if he thinks proper; and does not care to live with me. However, I shall not consent to that, unless I am well satisfy'd of his being more courteously treated. Here, Take the Woman in his Stead. They came again the next Day with the Woman, and renew'd their Yesterday's Demand; to which he gave an Answer in direct Terms, that *They should not have me.*

I was treated here in a most courtous Manner by all the King's Wives; but particularly by my Mother, *Ry Anzacker*; they taking great Delight in the many Stories I told them of my Misfortunes, and Adventures: I us'd frequently to go with *Rer Moume* to a spacious Lake, which had Islands in it, several Miles round, call'd the *Ke-reendea*. This Place was formerly drowned by the *Mernee's* breaking its Banks. *Rer Moume* was always carry'd in a Vehicle, not much unlike a Sedan; and had a Canoe large enough to hold twenty Men, in which was a Seat made on purpose for him; he not being able to sit, as other People did, upon the Floor. Several other Canoes of ten, and Five Hands, and some small ones of two, us'd to accompany him. Our principal Employments were Fishing, and Fowling; in which the *Virzimbers* are very dexterous, making

making Nets of various Kinds, and also Fish-hooks for *Angling*; which was *Rer Moume*'s favourite Diversion. His Son, *Rer Chulu* would often divert himself with killing *Alligators*; and the Weapon he generally us'd was a *Harpoon*, with a Head fix'd on it, and a Rope fasten'd to the Steel, and Staff both: Being thus furnish'd with Tackle, they paddle along the Water towards the *Alligator*, whom they generally espy at a Distance; for they keep their Noses above Water, and appear like a floating Cake of Cow-dung. When they come within ten, or a dozen Yards of him, he sinks to the Bottom, and crawls a good Way before he stops; but his Path is discover'd by a Bubble that rises up, and where it stands they strike; for they will lye flat on their Bellies with their Sides press'd out, where they hear a Noise; so that they are often stabb'd with the *Harpoon*: Tho' should it light on their Backs, or Heads, it will make no more Impression than it would on a Rock. The *Virzimbers* make a Net of Ropes, with large Meshes, and with these they sometimes take them; they also take them with Snares made of Spring-sticks, which draw up a Noose in a Rope; these they place at the Mouth of a Rivulet, or small Canal: And by these Methods I have known *Rer Chulu*, and his Company kill twenty, or thirty *Alligators* in a Day.

Rer Moume made me a Present of three Cows, which calv'd in four Months; he ask'd

me,

me, *Why I did not marry?* I told him, *I could not well maintain a Wife, and that at present I liv'd very well, and much better than I could with a Woman to provide for.* He said, *It was not look'd upon as decent for a Man to live single; and as for her Maintenance, I'll not only put it in your Power to do that, but recommend One to you likewise.* So as I perceiv'd he was serious, I was soon persuaded; but with this Proviso, *That he should not compel the Woman, but ask her Consent, and leave it to her own Choice;* to which he readily agreed. So sending for One who was an Attendant on my Mother, he open'd the Case to her, and told her, *She should be my Wife if she thought fit; and bid her Speak her Mind freely; for he did not intend she should submit to it thro' any Compulsion.* But with an Air of Chearfulness she said, *She approv'd of the Motion.* Upon this *Ry Anzacker* took her back again, to dress her up very fine with Beads, and a new silk Lamber, &c. and presented her to me. I desir'd that the Prince would make a formal Marriage of it, by *Taking hold of her Hand first;* and then asking us both, *If we gave our mutual Consent?* And then by *Giving her Hand into mine:* All which he readily gratify'd me in, with Abundance of Affability, and good Nature, and was very merry; as the Women were, likewise, according to Custom on such Occasions. The Ladies attended us Home, but not empty handed; for they gave us a large Quantity of such Kind
of

of Furniture as we principally wanted. The Prince too gave me the Day following a Plantation with *Rice*, and *Potatoes*, &c. growing upon it, and fit to dig. He gave me, moreover, a Slave, a Boy about sixteen Years of Age; and in a short Time, he sent me with Others to fetch away some Cattle from a Man, who, upon Examination before him, had been found guilty of stealing several from his Neighbours; for which Facts he was fined twenty Beeves. This was the first Time I was ever sent on such an Errand, tho' not the last; and People of the best Rank are fond of this Employment; for they never fail of a good Present for their Trouble. He gave me, likewise, a Cow with her Calf, and a young Bull of three Years old. Whenever I went on any such Occasions afterwards, I never had less than one Beast for my Labour, and sometimes two; so that I grew rich, and sent most of my Cattle four Miles off, agreeing with a Man to give him the tithe Calf of such as he should rear for me; keeping three Cows only at Home for Milk: So that now I liv'd as happy as the Country could afford me; nay, so much to my Satisfaction, that had I not a Desire to see my Parents once again, I question whether I should ever have taken any Pains to get to *England*; and even when I wish'd for it, I was perfectly easy; since I was assur'd that *Will. Thornbury* would inform my Friends where I was; and how the World went with me.

SOME

SOME Months after this, *Rer Vove* sent Word, that he purpos'd to pay his Uncle a Visit; upon which I went directly to *Rer Moume*, and told him, *I was going for three, or four Days to pay my Respects to his Son, Rer Chemunghoher. I know (said Rer Moume) what you mean, but you have no Occasion to fear Rer Vove; for he shall never have you against your Will: And at the same Time he perswaded me to stay, and see him; which I did. After some previous Discourse about Business, and they had drank a Cup, or two of Toak together, he cast his Eyes on me, and told his Uncle, He was surpriz'd that he should use him in so uncivil a Manner, as to detain his Slave. Rer Moume reply'd, He was not conscious of keeping any Slave of his from him, and if he would nominate the Person, he should be instantly restor'd. Why there he stands (says Rer Vove. I hope (says the Uncle) you don't mean Robin, the white Man. Is he a Slave of yours? I am asham'd of your Imprudence to say so. Is it not to the white Men, but more especially to his Country-men the English, that we are indebted for the Riches we enjoy? We, who formerly were insulted by the Amboerlambo People, and other Nations around us, are by these English-mens Guns made too powerful for them; and by the Beads, Looking-glasses, &c. which they bring in Plenty, our late Enemies are fond of our Friendship, and Traffick. And don't you think it a fine Story for Will. to tell, That one of his Country-men, who happen'd*
to

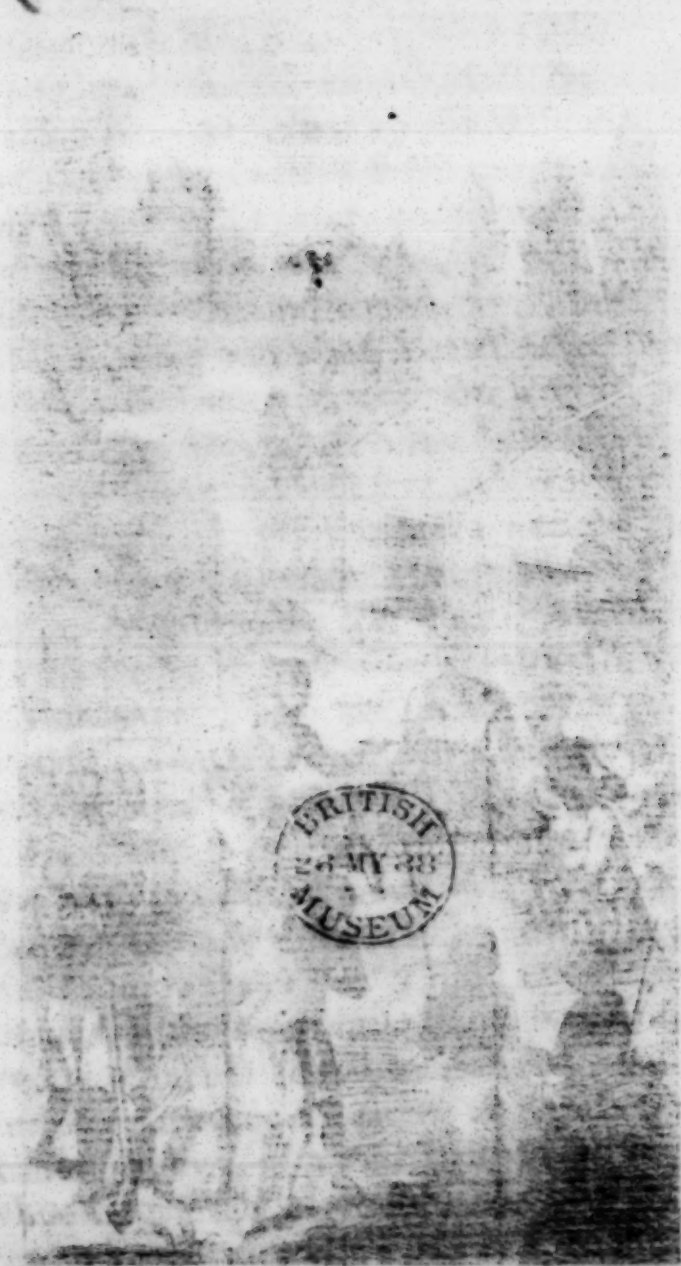
be shipwreck'd in this Country, was made a Slave of by a black Lord of Morandavo? But to satisfy you, that I don't treat him like a Slave, he is at his Liberty to go this Moment where he pleases; and take his Wife, his Slave, and his Cattle with him; nay, back with you, if you can prevail on him so to do; and give me your Word, and Honour, that you will make him a Freeman. After this Manner he argu'd with his Nephew, and reproach'd him with Indiscretion, as well as Inhumanity, by treating a Man in Distress with too much Severity, till he convinc'd him of his Mistake; insomuch, that he desir'd I would come, and see him in the Evening, which I did. At my Entrance into the House I lick'd his Knee, as a Testimony of my Respect; but not his Feet, to let him see that I knew I was a Freeman. He us'd many Arguments to induce me to live with him, and made me very large Promises; which, probably, he might have perform'd; For he was no vile Person, but only too rash, and inconsiderate. He also set Guy to influence me, if possible, who made Use of one engaging Argument; namely, *That Ret Vove intended to travel into the Dominions of other Princes, out of Curiosity to see their various Manners and Customs.* I told Guy the true Reason why I would not consent to it; which was, *That I was much nearer the Sea now than when with them; and that I did not question, but Ret Moume would send me Home by the first Ship that came.* After this I sat, and drank
Toak

Took with them, then took my Leave; and was returning Homeward; but *Rer Vove* follow'd me, and desir'd I would never mention his Amour with his Kinsman's Wife; which I assur'd him I never would whilst I liv'd in the Country; and so we parted good Friends. It will not be improper, I presume, to make one cursory Remark here, which is, That this gay, young Gentleman was highly to be commended for so readily conceding to his Uncle's Arguments, attending to what he said with Reverence, and being convinc'd by Reason.

THUS I liv'd with *Rer Moume*, as easy, and happy, as he could possibly make me; and the only Misfortune that now attended me, was my Residence in a Foreign Country: But my hard Destiny had still one melancholy Scene, or Danger more, to affright me with before I left this Island; and it was as horrible, and shocking to human Nature, as any I had hitherto undergone; and the more so, because altogether unexpected, not only by myself, but every One else; which was thus introduc'd; *There liv'd at Moherbo, one Francisco, an inoffensive Man, born in the East Indies, of Portuguese Parents; but as black as most of them. He had liv'd here many Years to his Satisfaction, never proposing to remove from off the Island; he had been taken by Pirates, who, at his Request, set him ashore. This Man, tho' a Surgeon (as he said) by Profession; yet had a mechanical Head; especially to Carpenters and Joiners Business; and had furnish'd*

himself with Tools for his Purpose; and us'd frequently to oblige the Princes and Lords with making them Chests, &c. Rer Moume sent, and desir'd him to get Leave of Rer Trimmonongarevo to come, and make him One; which he did: As this Artificer spoke the Madagascar Language freely, we were agreeable Companions. He told me, as Part of his secret History, that he was violently in Love with a young Woman; whose Parents, tho' they were not inclin'd to the Match, yet did not positively give him a Denial. After he had stay'd here near two Months, and finish'd what Rer Moume had to do, he was dismiss'd with a generous Reward.

When he had been some Months at Home, with Rer Moume's Leave, I went to visit him at Moherbo, and found him very ill, and melancholy; his Mistress in his Absence having marry'd another Person, which he took to Heart. He had made her several Presents, during his Courtship, and receiv'd her Promise of Marriage, which, on his ill Treatment, he demanded of her Parents again, and on their Refusal complain'd to the King; he being in Esteem, and always near his Person. His Request was rejected, the King saying, He would never compel Parents to dispose of their Children against their Inclinations. Upon which, Francisco said indiscretely in the King's Hearing, That as soon as he was recover'd of his Illness, he would leave Moherbo, and live under Rer Moume. I had been here but a few Days before he began to gather Strength, and then he and I went to the King's Court:



P. 419



Court: As I was standing by him the King cast an angry Eye upon me, and ask'd, Who that white Man was with his Gun upon his Shoulder? Francisco answer'd, It is Rer Moume's white Man, who came to give me a Visit. Is it so, said he, then I know what he wants: Come hither. --- What's your Business here pray? I, being conscious of his barbarous Disposition, answer'd in a faint, and trembling Voice, Only to visit my sick Friend. Yes, reply'd the King, your Friend there, in my Hearing, said he would go to your Master Rer Moume; as soon as he was recover'd; and, I suppose, you are come to conduct him thither; but I'll spoil your Project. --- Here, Mesoro, (calling to the Officer) take this white Slave to the Place of Execution, dispatch him presently; and bring his Gun to me. The People were struck with Surprise as well as myself; however, I was led out for Execution, and Multitudes follow'd me; some of whom desir'd to shake Hands with me, and take their Leave of me; which the Executioner permitted. I was so shock'd with the Tyger-like Leap, which this savage Brute made at my Life, that I became stupid; not knowing whether I was in a Dream, till I came to the Place of Execution; where I saw the Bones of several Wretches lye unbury'd: Rouzing from my Leibargy, I began to weep piteously, and to pray to God to receive my Soul. What a shocking Turn of Fortune was this! That One, who but some few Minutes before, was surrounded by his Friends; One, whose Mind

was innocent, and free from Evil ; whose Actions were inoffensive, and of whom no Man could justly complain, should, in a Moment, be doom'd to die an ignominious Death by the Hands of a common Executioner, like a vile Malefactor; on no other Account, but to gratify the Resentment of an old doating, cholerick Savage. *While I was thus bemoaning my hard Fate, and the People pitying my deplorable Case; instead of falling on the Monster, and freeing themselves and me from his Tyranny, a Voice was heard at a Distance, Stay --- stay, don't kill Robin. The Words were soon repeated, and the Messenger came forward with Orders to bring me back: At which the People gave a general Shout for Joy. When I came before the King, not only his principal Wife, but the rest of them were on their Knees, with Tears in their Eyes; nay, some Men too were expostulating with him; telling him he would bring irretrievable Ruin, and Desolation on his Country; the fatal Effects of which his great Grand-children would certainly feel, when the white Men should hear of his Barbarity to one of their Country-men, who had done nothing to deserve it. This, at Length, asswag'd the Heat of his Fury; telling me, I might thank my Friends, or I had been Dog's Meat by this Time: However, says he, I'll mortify your Pride still. Here, says he to three Men, take him, fetter'd as he is, and carry him, and his Gun to Rer Moume; and pray tell my Son, I expect he should treat him like a Slave as he*
is;

is; and not let him strut about like a Lord, with his Gun upon his Shoulder. *Hereupon, I fell prostrate on the Ground, and lick'd his Feet, the People making Signs to me so to do: Upon this he bid me thank his Women; I then paid my Respects to Ry Chemotoea, and two, or three more; and did so with all Sincerity; for it was to their Entreaties I ow'd my Life.*

We went directly on our Journey, and every Town we pass'd thorow, the People ask'd with Astonishment, What Crime the white Man had been guilty of, that he should be thus bound? To whom my Guard, without palliating the Case in the King's Favour, told the Truth; for which every One seem'd to pity me, and resent the King's ill Usage of me. At Night, when we came to lye down to Rest, they ask'd me, Whether I would have my Hands unty'd, or not? I ask'd them, What were their Orders? They said, Their Orders were to keep me bound. Then, said I, Tho' it is somewhat painful to me, yet you shall not hazard your Lives for my Ease. So I lay as well as I could all Night, and the next Day travell'd in the same Manner; every now, and then looking behind me with Fear, lest he should change his Mind, and send some One after us to dispatch me; for I could not think myself safe till I saw Rer Moume again.

As we walk'd along, my Guards told me I was the first, who ever return'd alive from the Place of Execution; which I could not but impute to an All-wise, and Over-ruling Provi-

dence. They told me likewise, that He stabb'd one of his chief Wives (tho' when his Passion was over he repented it) for breaking Wind downwards, whilst his Head was in her Lap, with Intention to sleep. *Another Instance of his Inhumanity, tho' attended with some Justice, was, In Ordering one of his own Sons to be extended on a Mat, and his Throat to be cut before his Face, for being too free with one of his Wives.*

*We could not reach to our Journey's End this Evening by two Hour's Walk; so we rested, and the next Morning we set out early, and arriv'd safe at our Town; where the People were all surpriz'd to see me thus bound, and guarded. Some ran before to inform the Prince, who before we came within his Pallisade, was sitting with his Wives, and several Others round about him in great Expectation. As soon as the Men were scated, they told their Message; I stood all the While with my Hands bound behind me. After he had examin'd into the Affair, and found how the Case was, his Countenance fell; the Tears one While stood in his Eyes, as he view'd me with Pity; Anon he frown'd with Indignation; the Women too shar'd in my Distress. And is this all, says he, the poor Man has been so severely us'd for? Robin, Come hither; I'll shew you how much I regard my Father's Advice in this Case. Upon which he unloos'd my Hands, and order'd one of his Attendants to fetch him a fine Silk Lamber, which he would make me put on directly; then taking
my*

my Gun from the Men, he gave it me again; and made me a Present besides of six Cows. I told him the Messengers had been very civil to me, for which he not only thank'd them, but made them a Present of an Ox. 'Tis my Father, I own, says he, who has done this; for that Reason I shall restrain my Resentment, and say little of it; but had any other Man, tho' a near Relation, nay, my own Son, acted in this Manner, he should have felt the Weight of my Anger. My Wife came, and lick'd my Feet, expressing both her Concern for my ill Treatment, and her Joy for my Return. This was about fifteen Months from the first Time I came to Rer Moume.

I Was now possess'd of near thirty Head of Cattle, and liv'd in Affluence and Ease. I kill'd a young Bullock, and the Part I kept to myself I fhead, and salted after the *English* Mode; of the Tallow I made as good Candles as I could: That Part which I gave to my Neighbours had the Skin on; for we have the same friendly Customs here, as in other Parts of the Island, neither do their Manners differ; except in the idle Custom of the Royal Families killing Cattle. Here they eat *Swine's-Flesh*, and think it as good as other Provision. Rer Chulu kept a Pack of Dogs on Purpose to hunt wild Boars; but they are not of the Hound-kind. Their Religion is the same exactly, and their superstitious Regard to *unlucky Days* and *Hours*, implicitly believing all the *Umof-see* tells them; insomuch, that Numbers of

poor Children are privately murder'd, who are born on an *Albaida*, or a *Jumor*, which are *Sunday* and *Friday*; for when I came on board the Ship, I carefully remark'd how the Days answer'd with ours; and found that *Albaida* was *Sunday*; *Alletenine*, *Monday*; *Talawter*, *Tuesday*; *Alarrerbere*, *Wednesday*; *Comemeeeskey*, *Thursday*; *Jumor*, *Friday*; and *Sarbuchee*, *Saturday*. Tho' these Denominations are us'd throughout the Island, yet they regard no one Day more than another, only as they imagine some to be lucky, and others unlucky; for they have no Notion of a *Sabbath* amongst them. *Rer Moume*, having lost the Use of his Limbs, sent all over the Island, for the most famous *Umosses* he could hear of, to consult with them for Relief; they being *Physicians* as well as *Prophets*. One of them during my Stay here, confin'd him for two Months, bathing, sweating, and cupping him to little, or no Purpose; however he made him ample Satisfaction for his Trouble; as he did all Others, who did him any Service.

I Liv'd with *Rer Moume* about two Years, and a half in all; at the End of which Term, News was brought that two Ships were arriv'd at *Yong-Owl* to trade. I was overjoy'd to hear it, and flatter'd myself that *W. Thornbury* had not forgot me: They stay'd there several Days, and Slaves were sent to be sold, and Guns, and other Goods were return'd for them. I was at a Loss how to break my Mind

to *Rer Moume*, hoping he would say something to me of his own Accord; but as I was sitting with him one Evening, two Men came in with a Basket of *Palmetto* Leaves sew'd up, and deliver'd it to the Prince; who open'd it, and finding a Letter, ask'd the Men, *What they meant by giving him that?* The Captain, they said, gave it us for your white Man; but we thought proper to let you see it first. Pray, says he, give it him all. Here, Robin, your Country-men have sent you a Present; what it is I don't know, but to me, it seems, of very little Value. Accordingly I took the Basket, and with the Letter there were Pens, Ink, and Paper, in Order for my returning an Answer. The Supercription was this:

To Robert Drury, on the Island of Madagascar.

I was so astonish'd, that at first I had not Power to open it, concluding I was in a Dream; but at Length, recovering my Surprise, and after a little Recollection, I open'd it; and found it came from Capt. *William Macket*: The Contents whereof were to the Effect following.

That He had a Letter on Board from my Father, with full Instructions as well from Him as his Owners, to purchase my Liberty; let it cost what it would: And in Case I could not possibly come down myself, to send him Word
the

the Reason of it, and what Measures he should take to serve me.

Rer Moume perceiv'd that my Countenance chang'd whilst I was reading the Letter; and ask'd me, What was the Matter? I told him, That the Captain desir'd to speak with me; and that my Father had sent for me Home, and hoped that he would please to give his Consent. How do you know all this? Says the Prince; Can you conjure? Then turning to the Messengers, Have you, pray, heard any Thing like this? Yes, said they, It is all the Discourse at the Sea-side, That Robin's Father sent both these Ships for him; and more than all this, the King, your Father, expects him there with your Leave, and desires to see him before he goes to the Ship. Rer Moume took the Letter, and turning it over and over, said, He had heard of such Methods of conveying Intelligence to one another, but never actually saw it before; and could not conceive which Way it could be done without Conjurat-ion. I endeavour'd to demonstrate to him, as well as I could, how we learn'd in our Infancy the Characters first, and then we put them together. But, says he, I presume you have no Inclination to leave us now, since you live here so much at your Ease; you have several Cattle, and a Slave, and if you shall want more you shall have them; You shall have too, as many Wives as you please; and be a Great Man. I begg'd him to make my Case
his

his own, and that he would please to consider, *Whether he should not be desirous of seeing his Parents, and Native Country ; had he been absent so long as I had ? I think I should,* he said ; and therefore I will take it into Consideration, and ask my Wives Advice about it, and give an Answer in the Morning.

My Readers may easily imagine what a Night of Disorder this was to my Mind ; agitated with Hopes on one Hand, and with Fears on the other : However, I took Care to attend him as soon as ever he was stirring, and seated with his Wives about him. After he had look'd stedfastly on me for some Time, Robin, says he, *I have open'd your Affair to my Wives here ; and your Mother, Ry Anzacker, and one, or two more, consent to your Going ; but the rest are all against it : However, let them speak for themselves ; it is out of Respect to you, that they are desirous you should continue amongst them.* Upon this, I turn'd towards them, and without waiting to hear what they had to offer, begg'd them to consider as they were Mothers, *Whether, or no, if a Child of theirs was in a strange Country, they should not have an earnest Inclination to see him, and be them ?* Hereupon, the Prince told me, *If I was willing to stay, he would all along, as he had hitherto done, treat me like his own Son, but he would not make use of Compulsion ; so that if I was resolutely bent on going he would dismiss me.* Moreover, he told me, *That my Slave should*

go with me; that *As to my Cattle, they were mine to dispose of, as I pleas'd.* I reply'd, *If he was so good as not to take my Cattle from me, tho' they were in Fact his own, they might still remain there as they were mark'd for mine: For I was fully determin'd to make one Voyage more here, in Hopes of having it in my Power to make him some Amends for the great Care he had taken of me, by bringing a Ship to traffick with him: (And in this I was very sincere, and was afterwards as good as my Word.)* I ask'd him, *If he thought proper to demand any Consideration of the Captain for my Freedom.* He answer'd, *Nothing; but if my Friends would make him a Present of a good Gun, he should accept of the Favour; and call it Robin, in Remembrance of me.* This Noble, Generous Answer, and so Prince-like, gave me such Transports of Joy, that I immediately kneel'd down, and lick'd his Feet with the utmost Sincerity, as justly thinking I could never express my Gratitude enough to this Good, this Indulgent Prince. He would not dismiss me instantly, but did in a Day, or two after; and order'd the Messengers to be taken Care of in the mean Time. When the Day of my Departure came, I had one remaining Difficulty to get over, and that was the Parting with my Wife, the Women of the Prince's Family, and Himself; which I did with as much Reluctance, as when I left my natural Parents, at my Departure from them; and they discover'd an equal,
tender

tender Affection for me : He would not, however, let us go empty-handed, but order'd an Ox for our Subsistence on our Journey ; and appointed likewise two of his own People to accompany the other two ; and then we set forward.

I Had yet one suspicious Circumstance still to pass over, and that was to call on *Rer Trimmonongarevo* : This gave me no small Uneasiness ; but when we came near *Moberbo*, we were inform'd, that he was gone to a Place within an Hour's Walk of the Sea-side. As soon as I approach'd him, he instantly made an Apology for his too-warm Constitution ; and confess'd, *That he had sometimes done Mischief in his Passion, but hoped I would excuse him for what had pass'd* ; and said, *He was loth to let me go till the Ship was near upon Sailing ; lest I should prove detrimental to the Trade.* I told him, *I had no Complaint to make, since his Son had been so indulgent to me ; and that if he pleas'd to dismiss me at my Friends Request, they would take it as a Favour ; but should be detain me, when they knew I was so near, I did not know what ill Consequences might ensue thereupon.* He kept me, however, this Night, but dismiss'd me with his Blessing the next Morning ; praying, *That God, and the Dæmons would be my Guardians, and send me safe to my Native Country.* So I lick'd his Feet, and took my last Farewel of him, and of this odd, and filthy Custom likewise.

WHEN

WHEN I came down to the Sea-side, the first Man who spoke to me was *William Purser*; my old Acquaintance in *Feraingher*: He came away, to live in more Security and Plenty, as well as several Others; and was at this Time Interpreter for the Trade. Here were several Houses, but such as the *English* call Huts, erected by the Inhabitants, at a small Distance from the *Factory*, for the more commodious Selling of *Milk*, and other Provisions. There I met *Mr. Hill*, the Steward of the *Drake*, Capt. *Macket's* Ship, and two, or three more of their Crew; who took me for a wild Man: And in a Letter he sent off by a Canoe to the Captain, he told him, *The wild English-man was come*. I desir'd *William Purser* to inform them, that I could speak but little *English*; and tho' by the Conversation I had with *William Thornbury* I had regain'd some; yet I was frequently puzzl'd for Words to speak freely for several Days. Capt. *Macket* soon came on Shore, and Capt. *Bloom* with him; for here were two Ships, the *Drake*, and the *Sarah*. I gaz'd at them as intently, as if I had never seen a white Man dress'd before; and what added to the Wildness of my Appearance, was, that I had nothing on but my Lamber: My Skin being swarthy, and full of Freckles, and my Hair long, and matted together, I really made a frightful Figure: But they soon restor'd me to my Original Form; *Mr. Hill* cut my Hair off, and order'd

der'd me to be shav'd, and dress'd in a neat Seaman's Habit, light, and fit for the Country. The Captain ask'd me, *What Ransome was expected for my Freedom?* I told him, *Nothing, but a Gun for a Present; to be kept in Remembrance of me.* He, thereupon, pick'd out a handsome, and very good *Buc-caneer Gun*; as also some Powder, Flints, and Case of Spirits; as a Present to *Rer Moume*. He gave likewise Knives, and Beads to his two Men, and a small Gun to the Messengers, who went for me. For my own Part, I presented the Captain with my Slave *Anthony*. After this, he gave me the following Letter from my Father.

To Robert Drury, on the Island of Madagascar.

Loughborough, Feb. 27th. 1715.

Son Robert Drury,

I Am inform'd by One Mr. Thornbury, that he left You in Health on the Island of Madagascar; which I was glad to bear: My very good Friend, Mr. Terry, bath a Friend, Commander of a Ship, the Bearer hereof, that bath promis'd to do all he can to get You your Liberty; I, therefore, desire you to do the Captain all the Service you can in the Country: And so doing, you will oblige our
good

*good Friend, Mr. Terry, and your ever loving
Father till Death,*

John Drury.

ABOUT three Days after I went Aboard; but the Sea, and Change of Diet, made me very sick for some Time; after which the two Captains went to *Rer Trimmonongarevo*, and I with them; in Order to settle some Matters in Relation to the Trade. It is a general Custom all over the Island, for the King of each Place to make Terms, and settle one universal Price, to which all the People are oblig'd to conform; and this Method is, doubtless, not only very commodious, but prevents all Quarrels, and Disorders. They presented the King with a fine Gun, gilt, and japan'd. I was the Interpreter, and tho' I carry'd on the Correspondence, my Dress had so alter'd me in these few Days Time, that he had no Notion who I was, till upon Enquiry, *Who that Englishman was, who spake so well their Language?* He was told, *It was Robin.*

A Few Day after there came Messengers from *Rer Moume*, desiring the Captains to come up the River *Mernee*, for he had a great many Slaves to sell; but being lame, he could not take a long Journey: However, he would come down to the Banks of that River, to a Town, near enough for Trade. It was agreed, that the *Sarah* should go; so they order'd a Long-boat out to sound before them:

them: I went on Board, and we sail'd with a gentle Gale, but could find no convenient Harbour, or Road in the Mouth of the *Mernee*; however, there was a convenient Place for Anchoring, in a Salt-water River, about three Leagues on this Side: From whence the two Captains, and myself went up in the Boat a considerable Way, till a Canoe took us in, and carry'd us to the Town; where *Rer Moume*, with his Wives, and People, were waiting for us. 'Till I kneel'd, and kiss'd his Knee, he did not know me; for by my Behaviour, and grateful Acknowledgments for his past Favours, he, and they soon recollected me, and were extremely glad to see me. Here we continu'd five Days successively, bought all the Slaves they had, and agreed to send our Long-boat once a Week as long as we stay'd; and then they went on Board, weigh'd Anchor, and return'd to their former Road at *Yong-Owl*; where there arriv'd that very Day a third Ship, that belong'd to the same Owners, call'd *The Mercury*, Capt. *White*, Commander: He had eight, or nine Natives of *Dillagoe* in *Africa* on Board him, who liv'd very merrily; they were all Freemen, and went with him the whole Voyage; six of whom liv'd to see their Native Country the next Voyage he took; in which I was with him. Soon after this, a Ketch came in, which was fitted out in Order to cruise off the Coast; and be serviceable in several Affairs: Capt. *Henry Mac-*
F f
ket;

ket, the Captain's Brother, was the Commander of her : Another Ship was still expected, but she did not arrive till we were at *Masseleege* ; otherwise called *Munnongaro* : They now agreed to separate for the more speedy Dispatch of Business. Capt. Bloom accordingly had his Choice, which was to go to *Port Dauphine* ; and Capt. Macket to *Masseleege* ; where we arriv'd in a Week's Time, and went several Leagues up a great River, call'd *Miquinonbaugher* : We had a Fisherman for our Pilot, who inform'd us, that the King's Town was but about three Hour's Journey up the Country. The Captain ask'd me, *If I would venture to go there?* I readily answer'd, *That I would* ; and that I was not apprehensive of any Danger : So the Fisherman setting us ashore we went forward. Before we had gone far from the Shoar, the Fisherman told me the King was gone out to War. Whereupon I flew into a great Passion, asking him, *Why he impos'd upon us?* He said, *The King's Wives would trade with us.* I told him, *We did not want Provisions ; and as for Slaves, they had no Authority to dispose of them.* The Man, however, prevail'd on me to go to their Town, assuring me, That Four white Men liv'd there, who came from the Island of St. Mary's. Then I presume, they are Robbers of Ships ; said I. No, he reply'd, not now ; for they have liv'd there several Years : Their Names are Capt. Burgees, Zachary, John Pro, and Nick. So

I walk'd forwards with my Gun on my Shoulder, and the Man carry'd another. I had also several Knives, and Beads, which the Captain gave me to buy Provisions with; tho' I knew how to live without buying any Victuals, yet I took them, as thinking they would be agreeable Presents.

WHEN I arriv'd at the Town, a Man ran before, and inform'd the King's Head Consort, whom I shall call Queen, that a Ship was arriv'd; and that one of the white Men was coming to see her. At my Arrival, a Mat was ready plac'd for me to sit down on; no sooner was I seated, than I heard the Queen ask for some of the white Men to be Interpreters between us; and One ran that Moment to fetch them: I soon convinc'd her, however, that I wanted no Assistants, and deliver'd my Message, as Ambassador from the Captain: Saying, *I was afraid no Trade could be carry'd on, as the King was absent.* She said, *She expected him in a Fortnight; and as there was a great Number of Slaves to be sold, she desir'd me to prevail on the Captain to stay till his Return.* By this Time came in two white Men abreast, making a formidable, and hostile Figure; upon which I cock'd my Gun, laid the other by me, and planted myself directly before them: One was *John Pro*, a Dutchman, who spoke good *English*; he was dress'd in a short Coat with broad Plate-buttons, and other Things answerable; but without either Shoes, or

Stockings: In his Sash, he had stuck a Brace of Pistols, and held one in his Hand. The Other was in an *English* Dress, and had two Pistols in his Sash, and one in his Hand, like his Companion; they spoke to me in *English* with the usual Compliment, which I return'd; but Nick look'd me wishfully in the Face, and, after a short Pause, took hold of my Hand, saying, *Robert Drury, How have you done these many Years? My Name is Nicholas Dove* (said he) *I am one of the four Boys who were sav'd with you, when our Ship's Company were massacred in Anterndroea; and the very same of whom no Tydings could be given in the Conference between Deaan Crindo, and King Samuel.* Upon this, I went Home with them after I had finish'd with the Queen; in Order to know whether Captain Macket would think proper to stay so long, or not. John Pro assur'd me, it would certainly be well worth his While; That there were a great Number of Slaves, whom they wanted to dispose of; That the King, *Deaan Toke-offu*, was a very honest, fair-dealing Man, as well as a Great Prince, and would return in a short Time, tho' not so soon, he fear'd, as the Queen said: They were gone to encounter with a King to the Northward, and about five, or six thousand of them went all the Way up the River in Canoes; that were large enough to contain about thirty Men apiece, with their proper Accommodations in them, to make Fires, and dress Victuals;

tuals; and such as I had never seen any where else. I wrote a Letter to the Captain the next Morning, and sent it by the Fisherman; in which I gave him a full, and particular Account of what had pass'd. In his Answer, He desir'd me to send some Men to carry him up to the Town on their Shoulders, in a Hammock affix'd to two Poles.

John Pro liv'd in a very decent Manner, and his House was furnish'd with Pewter, Dishes, a Standing-bed with Curtains, and all other Things of the like Nature, except Chairs; a Chest, or two, however, serv'd for that Use well enough: He had an Out-house on Purpose for his Cook-Room, and Cook-Slave's Lodging, Store-house, and Summer-house; all these were enclos'd in a Pallisade, as most of the Great Mens Houses are in this Country: For he was rich, had many Cattle, and several Slaves; *Nicholas Dove*, indeed, was not near so rich. In the Evening came Capt. *Burgess*, and *Zachary*, I soon understood that these were the Sloop's Crew, to which *Arnold*, and *Eglasses*, the *Dutchman* belong'd; and therefore gave them the best Account I could of their Fortune in *Feraingher*.

Nicholas Dove, however, told me more than I knew before; viz. That he ran away, and got to *Port Dauphine*; That after the Expiration of two Years, he got to *Mattatanna* Road in a large Canoe; and there enter'd himself on Board a Pyrate, that cruis'd

principally among the *Moors*; from whom they frequently took great Riches, and carry'd them to *St. Mary's*: This Place having a good Harbour, they made it their Settlement, and general Rendezvous. It is a small Island, but three Leagues from *Madagascar* in the Latitude of 16 deg. 33 m. South; but as their Ship grew old, and crazy, and none of the *Moortish* Ships, which they had taken, were fit for their Business, they being also vastly rich; they remov'd to *Madagascar*, made One *Thomas Collins*, a Carpenter, their Governor, and built a small Fort, which they defended with their Ship's Guns: But here they led most licentious, and profligate Lives, stealing whatever they could come at, and ravishing the Wives, and Daughters of the Natives: Living by this Means for some Time in a State of perpetual War. Upon this, I could not forbear reflecting, That *Deaan Mernaugba* was not so much to be blam'd, in Ordering *Eglassé* to be kill'd for threatning him; since he had, doubtless, a competent Knowledge by some Means, or another, to what a Crew of vile, abandon'd Wretches he once belong'd. *Nicholas Dove* said, They had not gone out a Pyrating for nine Years successively, contenting themselves with building a Sloop by this Governor's Assistance, and soon after left him, and Others, and settl'd here; where they had continu'd ever since. By him I understood, that Mr. *Bembo* got safe to *England*; but

Capt.

Capt. *Drummond* was kill'd before he could get off the Island; tho' the particular Manner, and Occasion, he could not inform me. But they told me one remarkable Piece of News, namely, That this Capt. *Drummond* was the very Man, for whose Murder, and his Crews, one Cap. *Green*, Commander of an *East-India* Ship was hang'd in *Scotland*; whether it be Truth or not, I cannot determine. All I know of the Case I have already related, and can only observe, that the Time, the Name, and the Circumstances of his being here, where no News of him could be had for several Years, give just Grounds for the Supposition. But to return to my History.

THE Queen sent me a Calf for a Present, and I in Return gave her a few Knives and Beads; I went to the Shoar with *John Pro*, to welcome the Captain to the Town: His Surgeon, One Mr. *Strahan*, was with him. The Queen entertain'd them as elegantly as she could, and mutual Presents pass'd in Form.

WE return'd that Evening to the Ship, and built a House the next Day for the more commodious Carrying on of Trade: The Natives perceiving we were determin'd to stay, they built several others near it, to accommodate us with *Rice*, *Milk*, *Fruits*, and other Necessaries. I went frequently up to the Town to hear what News I could; but it was a Month, or more, before the People came back from the Wars; they came down

the River in Canoes, as they went up, and met with great Success. At Length the King arriv'd with the Corps of his Brother, who was kill'd in the Fight. He deferr'd his Burial for near a Fortnight, till he had settled all his Affairs with us, and had given Audience likewise to his Brother's Embassadors, who were waiting for him.

As soon as Capt. *Macket* heard of his Return, he came up to Town again with a large Retinue, and his Trumpeter sounding before him. They went to *J. Pro's* House, whilst I attended on the King, with whom I had some very familiar Conversation, as he had often heard of me; in the Conclusion whereof he told me, that he desir'd the Captain's Patience, till he had sent for his People about him, and put himself in due Order to receive him; which, in about two Hour's Time, he did. And then all we white Men, as well Capt. *Burgefs*, and the rest, as those who came with us, march'd two Abreast, the Trumpeter sounding before the Captain, having a Crowd of black Mob after us; the Shells blowing, and the Drums beating at the same Time in the King's Pallisade, by way of Compliment. As *Deaan Toke-offu* well knew how to treat white Men, he had order'd two Stools for the Captain, and Surgeon to sit upon. After the mutual Compliments were reciprocally pass'd, I being their Interpreter, the Manner of Trade was soon settled, and adjust'd; and then the Captain made

made a Present to the King of a Gun, or two, &c. and the King presented him with a Slave, &c. He gave me likewise a Girl of twelve Years old, whom I sold immediately to *John Pro*. The Captain had Thoughts of taking his Leave this Afternoon, but the King prevail'd on him to stay till the next Day; in Order to make his Court look the more grand when he receiv'd the Embassadors.

ACCORDINGLY the next Day we were seated in Order, when the Embassadors came with a numerous Retinue; making just such an Entry as *Rer Vove* did before his Grandfather, when he return'd from the Wars: Some capering as they advanc'd, and firing their Guns, and then retreating; Others advancing in their Places, and doing the same. When the principal Embassador approach'd, he kneel'd upon one Knee, and lick'd the King's Knee, saying,

*Tybew an Deaan Ungborra en Zastana
Lobefute:*

That is,
The SUPREME GOD blefs the Pro-
geny of *Deaan Lobefute*.

Others came after him, repeating the same Words: This done, Business was now no more talk'd of, but the Remainder of the Day was spent in Compliments, and drinking of *Toak*; but our Captain took his Leave,
and

and made all the Haste he could to dispatch the Affairs of Trade. The next Day they sent down several Slaves to sell, and Capt. *Macket* fitted up *Burges's* Sloop, and sent her to fetch the Ketch from *Yong-Owl*; during which Time the *Henry*, Capt. *Harvey*, Commander, arriv'd; a Ship of five hundred Tons Burthen. While we continu'd here, *Deaan Take-offu's* Brother was bury'd, and all the Natives shav'd off their Hair; which is the usual Manner of their publick Mourning all over the Island: And he, who does not comply with this, is look'd upon as disaffected to the Government. When a private Person dies, the Friends, and Relations only do it.

It was about the Middle of *October* when we arriv'd here, and the 24th of *November* before the King return'd; but by the Beginning of *January*, we had purchas'd more than our Cargo of Slaves; so we left Part of them with the *Henry*, which remain'd after us. We sail'd from the River *Munnonbau-gher* in *Munnongoro*, or *Masseleege*, and arriv'd at *Yong-Owl*, where Capt. *White* was trading, not having then got his Complement of Slaves. On the 20th of *January* we departed from thence, and bid Adieu to the Island of *Madagascar*.

We did not touch at the Cape of *Good-Hope*, but at *St. Helena*; where I went ashoar, and took all the Care I could of the Slaves, who were sick: From thence we went to

Bar-

Barbadoes, where we stay'd a Week ; then weigh'd, and sail'd to *Jamaica*, where we deliver'd our Cargo. The Captain was not only very tender of me whilst on Board, but supply'd me with Money likewise at every Port we came to ; tho' by the little Knowledge I had of its Use, I committed several Mistakes, which were Subjects of Laughter, and Merriment. As to *Liquors*, I could scarce relish any, since I had lost *Toak* ; to which I had been so long accusom'd. I was taken sick here, which prov'd very chargeable ; but the Captain sent me Ashpar, where, by his kind Orders, I wanted for nothing. Whilst we were here, the *Mercury*, Captain *White* from *Madagascar*, arriv'd ; but we were ready to sail with the Fleet, under Convoy of the *Winchelsea*, which was a forty Gun Ship. On the 5th of *July* we departed from *Jamaica*, beating thorow the Windward Passage. Under the *Crooked Islands* we saw two Sloops, which the *Winchelsea* endeavour'd to speak with ; and imagining them to be Pyrates, struck his Pendant, in Order to look like a Merchant Ship, which deceiv'd them so far, that the largest Sloop gave Chace, and hoisted a black *Ensign* and *Jack* ; but, finding her Mistake, thought proper to alter her Course, and stand in for the Land again. Tho' the Man of War could not follow her, yet our Captain, whose Ship was a good Sailer, and mounted sixteen Guns, did ; and exchange'd several Broad-
sides

sides with her. He stood close under the Land, and, as Night came on, got away from us; but had the Assurance to rob two of the Stern-most Ships in the Fleet: Moreover, they threaten'd, *To the Capt. Macket to the Main-Mast of his Ship, and burn him, if ever they met with him again.*

Not long after this, we had the Misfortune to run foul of the *Winchelsea*, which, tacking about unexpectedly, stav'd our Bow to the Water's Edge, and carry'd our Fore-mast quite away: The Man of War lost his Head, and Sprit-sail-yard. We must all have been inevitably lost had the Sea run high, but by good Providence it was fair Weather; so by the Assistance of the *Winchelsea's* Crew, and some Others, we kept the Water out, but were forc'd to go back to the *Crooked Islands*, and they accompany'd us; where by the Help of them, and some other Ships, our Breach being made up we proceeded on our Voyage; and on *Saturday, September 9. 1717.* arriv'd in the *Downs*; after I had been absent from my Native Country sixteen Years, and about nine Months. Here, by the Captain's Direction, I went Ashoar, he having first supply'd me with what was necessary for my Journey to *London*; yet did I not set forward, till I had return'd GOD Thanks in the most solemn Manner for my safe Arrival; and for my Deliverance from the many Dangers I had escap'd, and from the Miseries I had so long undergone.

IT

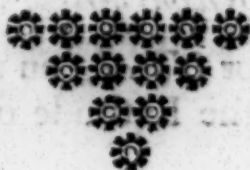
It may not be improper in this Place to inform my Readers, by what a wonderful Providence, my Father came to hear of my being alive in *Madagascar*. --- My Brother was one Day at the *Crown Ale-house*, at *Cherry-Garden-Stairs*, in *Rotherhitb*, where *William Thornbury* was in the next Box; and hearing him talk of that Island to his Friend, he said, *He had a Brother cast away there several Years before, and should be glad to hear some Tydings of him.* *Thornbury* reply'd, *He had never seen but one white Man upon the Island, and his Name he had forgot.* My Brother thereupon mention'd several Names, and at last *Robert Drury*; which *Thornbury* no sooner heard, but said, *That was it, and that his Father liv'd at the King's-head in the Old Jury.*

WHEN I came to *London*, (it being Sunday about three a Clock in the Afternoon) I thought it improper to go in Sermon-time to the *King's-head* in the *Old-Jury*, the House in which my Father liv'd before he retir'd into the Country; but went to the *Bell Ale-house* (then the *British Coffee-house*), at the lower End, and desir'd to be admitted; assuring the Master, *I was but just come on Shoar.* He seeing me in a Sea-Jacket, and hearing me speak broken *English*, took me for a Foreigner, and let me in; asking me *What Country-man I was? And from whence I came?* I told him *An English-man*; which at first he would scarce believe, till he recol-

lected me by the Questions I ask'd; namely, *Who kept the King's-head?* Whether John Drury did not keep it some Years ago? He told me, That John Drury went to live in the Country, and left it to his Brother William, who dyed some Time since; and that his Widow kept the House. How I said I, is William Drury dead? Yes, answer'd he, and John Drury his Brother too dy'd about a Year ago. This News so dejected me, that I burst out into Tears; and afterwards bemoan'd my hard Fate before him; by this he perceiv'd who I was, having heard of my being Abroad, and of my Friends expecting me soon in England. Hereupon he ask'd me, If my Name was not Drury? I answer'd, It was, and that as I had been unfortunate for many Years, I was like to continue so; since my Father was dead. As an Addition to my Sorrow, he told me moreover, That my Mother dy'd with Grief not long after she heard of our Ship-wreck; and that my Father had marry'd again. After Sermon I went to the King's-head, where they soon discover'd who I was, and were over-joy'd to see me; and there I had a full Account of our whole Family-Affairs. I found my Father had left me two hundred Pounds, and also the Reversion of a House at *Stoke-Newington*, then in the Occupation of Mr. *Richard Beardsfey*. I stay'd in Town till I had visited all the Friends I could remember; and then went to *Loughborough* to see my Sister, and other Relations, where

where I met with a very friendly Reception, after they imagin'd I had been lost so many Years before.

As soon as I had settled my Affairs there, I return'd to *London*: *Capt. Macket* continu'd still as kind to me as ever; and said, *He would take Care of me, if Things did not answer my Expectations*: He ask'd me to go with him again to *Madagascar*; but I had then agreed to live with a Relation in the Capacity of a Clerk, or Book-keeper. After *Captain Macket* was gone, and Things did not answer as I expected, I agreed with *Captain White*, *Captain Macket's* Friend, who was bound for *Madagascar* likewise, to go the Voyage with him, and assist him in the Trade; which my Knowledge of the Language, and Customs of the Country had sufficiently qualify'd me for. So having left all my Effects in a Friend's Hands (except what I thought proper to take with me) I went on Board the *Mercury*, and we sail'd from the *Downs*, September 13, 1718.





Robert Drury's
AFTER - VOYAGE
 T O
MADAGASCAR.

WHEN I was but a Boy, I had learn'd the Art of *Navigation* in some Measure by going to *India*, tho' I had lost it again for Want of Practice; yet applying myself to a proper *Mathematician* for further Instruction, I soon recover'd enough to enable me to keep a Journal, and give such an Account of this Voyage, as may be useful to those, who have no Knowledge of the Island.

ON the first of *April*, 1719. we arriv'd at the *Cape of Good Hope*; where we bought such Provisions as we wanted, and on the 10th set Sail for *Natal*; on the 29th we saw the Land, in the Latitude of 29 deg. 20 m. South,

South, to the Northward of *Natal*, about 11 Leagues off. We sail'd a W. S. W. Course along the Shoar, with a gentle Breeze; at Noon the Point of *Natal* bore S. W. by W. about two Leagues distant; at two in the Afternoon, we came to an Anchor in 14 Fathom Water, within two Miles of the Point of *Natal*; it bearing W. S. W. The Current sets S. S. W. and N. N. E. Here we traded for Slaves, with large brass Rings, or rather Collars, and several other Commodities. In a Fortnight's Time we purchas'd 74 Boys, and Girls: These are better Slaves for working, than those of *Madagascar*; being not only blacker, but stronger.

CAPTAIN *White* put six Natives of *Dillagoe* on Shoar here; whom he took with him the former Voyage: They had two, or three King's Dominions to pass thorow, before they came to their own Country, and were under some Apprehensions of being intercepted. The Captain, therefore, furnish'd them with Guns, Ammunition, Hatchets, and brass Collars. Here I saw several *bump'd Cattle*, like those in *Madagascar*; but the Natives have short woolly Hair, like *Guinea* Negroes, and not like the People of *Madagascar*.

ON the 7th Day of *June*, we made the Land on the East-side of *Madagascar*: I went up to the Mast-head; where discerning High-Land to the Southward, I took it for granted that we were to the Northward of *Port*

Dauphine ; the Captain, however, not relying on what I asserted, hoisted out the Boat ; and sent me, and the second Mate in her toward the Shoar, to speak with any of the Natives we could see. We row'd along the Shoar a considerable Time, till I discover'd a small Town, and some of the Inhabitants looking at us ; but the Sea broke so much three, or four hundred Yards off the Shoar, that we durst not venture to put the Boat in ; hereupon I pull'd off my Cloaths, and swam : Two of the Natives observing me, swam to my Assistance, and walk'd with me afterwards to a Point about a Mile farther ; where they go off with their Canoes. Here the Boat got in, and I persuaded one of the Fishermen to accompany us. This Place is call'd *Murnumbo*, about ten Leagues to the Northward of *Port Dauphine* ; Here was a strong Current, and a large Swell against us. The next Day about Sun-set, we anchor'd in 14 Fathom Water, being unable to get into the Bay. The Ruins of the Fort bore W. S. W. of us ; *Cape Ramus* S. W. by S. and the Point of the *Seven Virgins*, or *Seven Hammocks* E. The next Morning we weigh'd, stood into the Bay, and anchor'd in 3 Fathom Water ; the *French Fort* bore S. E. by E. the Ruins of the Church S. S. E ; we were within a Cable's Length of the Shoar, on either Side almost Land-lock'd : However, as there is sometimes a strong N. E. Wind, it is always best to keep a good Anchor, and Cable without.

Port

Port Dauphine is in the Lat. of 24 d. 50 m. South : The Bay into which you must sail, is on the East-side of the Point : You must take Care of a Rock on your starboard Side. Your Course to steer is W. N. W. When you are in, you will see the Ruins of a Fort on a Hill, call'd *The Nose of the Port* ; You must keep close to this Point till you open the Bay, and when the Fort bears S. E. by E. or E. S. E. you may come to an Anchor ; and, if you will, may moor your Ship to the Rocks : About two Miles to the Southward there is a false Bay, which may deceive Strangers, therefore, as it is a rocky Place, great Care must be taken.

I Went directly on Shoar to the King's Brother's Town, and acquainted him, *That we were come to trade, but were in Haste to be gone ; and therefore, if they had any Slaves to sell, he must dispatch them down forthwith : And this Pretence must always be made, for they have no Notion of the Expence, that attends a long Delay.* Messengers were immediately sent to the King, who sent Word by an *Irishman* (who had deserted from One Capt. Ware) *That He would be with us the next Day ;* and came accordingly : This Prince's Name was *Deaan Morroughseva*, he was dress'd in a Coat and Breeches, and had a Hat on his Head : The first Day was spent in the usual Compliments, and making mutual Presents. The Price was adjusted the next Day ; whereupon we built a Fac-
G g 2
tory,

tory, and pallisado'd it round. The King soon return'd, tho' we stay'd here till the 19th of July : At which Time the Captain sending me with some Presents to the King, I stripp'd off my Cloaths, and dress'd myself like a Native, with a Lance in my Hand : I think it was not less than twenty Miles. The King was just going to Dinner with *Salt-fish*, *Rice*, and *Roast-Beef*, when I got there. He very courteously desir'd me to sit down, and partake of what he had before him ; saying, *All white Men, except the French, were very welcome : For they had kill'd his Grand-father, and carry'd an Uncle of his away captive.* After Dinner he entertain'd me with some *Toak*, and a Dram of *Brandy*, and then dismiss'd me with some Presents to the Captain, desiring we would return as soon as conveniently we could ; for he was going to War with *Unter Morrow Cherock* to the Northward, and hoped soon to have more Slaves for us.

On the 20th I came on Board, and then we weigh'd, leaving four Men, and the *Natal* Slaves behind us. Here we purchas'd 130, and sail'd with them to *Mattatanna* Road ; and on the 26th we made the *Thrumb-Cap* off *Mattatanna*, and came to an Anchor within a League Distance. Here is no going on Shoar in our Boats, by Reason of the great Bar that is there, and the Sea always breaking upon it ; the Canoes, however, came off to us, and I went on Shoar with them ; and
after

after that to the King's Town, which was a great Way up the River. One ran before to inform him, that the Captain's Embassador was coming : Whereupon he put himself in great Order, and appear'd in State. He speaks *English*, and *French* very well, and so do several of his Family. He told me, *I was welcome*. But as Capt. *Macket* had been before us, and bought 330 Slaves in less than twenty Days, he endeavour'd to raise the Price upon us. I soon inform'd him, however, that I knew the Country ; and that if he had none to dispose of, I could tell where to go to Market. At last we agreed, and I sent the Captain Word of what I had done : It was so dangerous going over the Breakers, that I did not care how seldom I went. I did not like the Place, for they were so harra's'd with a neighbouring Enemy, that they were always on their Guard, and could not sleep in Safety, nor get even common Necessaries ; the Country being in much the same State, and Condition, as was *Feraingber* when I liv'd there. The Captain, notwithstanding this, was obstinate ; and after he had sent me a Cargo on Shoar, as also a Man to assist me, sail'd away to *Don Mascareen*, an Island then belonging to the *French*, and about 100 Leagues to the Eastward.

As soon as He was gone, I remov'd my Factory to the King's Town, as thinking it more safe. I often lent the Natives Guns, and Ammunition to repel their Enemies ; and

once I went with them. I bought 14 Slaves in three Days, but finding Provision dear, I went more artfully to Work ; I agreed for the Slaves they offer'd to Sale, and left something as Earnest in their Hands, but would not compleat the Bargain. Here I had a scurvy Trick put upon me, which I relate, that Others may beware of the like Impositions. One Night, notwithstanding all my Care, I miss'd two Women-slaves, who were fasten'd by the Arms together. I complain'd thereof to the King, who, pretending to know nothing of it, order'd Enquiry to be made after them ; but to no Purpose till I publish'd a Reward of 6 Pounds of *Gun-powder* to him who would restore them. The Man who sold them to me brought them again, pretending he had found the Place where they had conceal'd themselves, and demanded the Reward. I charg'd him with imposing on me, but not being then able to make good my Assertion, he complain'd to the King, who threaten'd me hard in Case I did not give the Man the Reward. I return'd his Menaces in warm Terms, offering to defend myself with my Fire-Arms, as I had six ready loaded by me. What with Tears and Flatteries, the Women confess'd before the next Morning, that their first Master had injur'd me, and misus'd them after he had them again. I went to the King's Brother directly, and assur'd him, *I would take Care that no white Men should ever trade there*

there for the future. But in the End he desir'd I would speak with the King first; which I did. He reconcil'd us before our Ship return'd, which was in the Middle of *September*, and then without Capt. *White*, who had been dead, and bury'd some Time before at *Don Mascareen*: He went there to sell Slaves to the *French*, and buy up others for the *West India* Cargo; but there happen'd to be no Call for any.

CAPT. *Christal*, who was then Commander, sent one of his Officers to assure me I might depend on the same Civility, and Friendship, as I had receiv'd from his Predecessor; for he approv'd my Conduct, and compleated the Bargains I had begun, and brought my Slaves on Board.

Mattatanna in the Lat. of 22 d. 15 m. South, is a wild Coast, where our Boats can at no Time come Ashoar; these Slaves, and those of *Port Dauphine* are esteem'd the best in the Island. Before we went from hence, I heard, that *Deaan Morroughsevea* of *Port Dauphine* was kill'd in the Expedition he went on after I left him. Before I proceed further in my Account of this Voyage, as I am now on the *East-side* of the Island, I shall take Notice of the principal Places on it.

ABOUT seven Leagues to the Northward of *Mattatanna* is *Melancaro*: Here's a River with 8 Foot Water on the *Bar*, which divides the two Kingdoms of *Mattatanna* and *Trongbe*: The Inhabitants of the latter are numerous,

and obliging ; but cannot trade for Want of Canoes. About 10 Leagues from *Tronghe* is *Maninzarce*; they would willingly trade with the *English*, but as they have no Canoes, and it is a wild Shoar, where our Boats can't land, it is impracticable. About 20 Leagues further to the Northward is *Mungaro* ; the Natives whereof are always at War with the Inhabitants of Port St. *Mary's*, and the Pyrates : The King's Name is *Maulaunza*. They have no Canoes here, but if a Captain would take some with him from *Mattatanna*, they would gladly trade with him. St. *Mary's* is an Island three Leagues off the Main, in Lat. 16 d. 30 m. and has a good Harbour. Here are about 20 white Men, formerly Pyrates, who now live on their ill-gotten Treasures.

Antògeal is in the Lat. of 16 d. 15 m. Here is a clear deep Bay, keep the North Shoar on Board : At the Bottom of it is a small Island of two, or three Miles in Circumference ; in which is a good Harbour. The *Dutch* had formerly a Fort on it. Here are *Crampusses* and *Whales*, which the Natives have the Art of taking. *Barimbass* is in Lat. 15 d. 0 m. the Inhabitants have Canoes, and will come off at first Sight of a Ship : The King is very courteous to white Men, and takes Pleasure in trading with them.

OUR next Business was to go to Port *Dauphine*, where the Death of their King was confirm'd ; we found the Country in sad Confusion, and in no Condition for Trading : So we
took

took our Men, Slaves, and Goods on Board, and proceeded round the *Southern-most* End of the Island.

THE Country next adjoining to *Port Dauphine*, or *Antenosia*, is *Anterndroea*; where the *Degrave* was wreck'd, and which was the melancholy Scene of my Captivity. Joining to this is *Merfaugbla*, which lies a little to the Southward, in Lat. 26 d. *South*. The Want of Canoes in both these Countries renders them incapable of Trading. The next Port is *St. Augustine Bay*, in which is a fresh Water River, with 12 Foot Water at Spring Tides; it flows S. S. E. and N. N. W. *Tulea* lies 7 Leagues to the *Northward*, and is a very good Harbour.

As you sail from *St. Augustine Bay* to *Yong-Owl*, there are several little Islands: The two first are in the Lat. of 21 d. 0 m. about five Leagues distant from the main Island: A little further is a single Island with lofty Trees on it; and still further to the *Norward* there are three sandy Islands, with Breakers between them. A Nor. E. Course carries you clear, and along Shoar, but keep in 15, 16, or 17 Fathom Water. On the Banks are 9, 10, or 12 Fathom Water. When you are past the sandy Islands, the Coast is clear to *Yong-Owl*: This an open Road in the Lat. of 20 d. 20 m. There is good Anchoring in 16 Fathom Water not above a Mile from the Shoar. There is no High-land near the Shoar on all this Coast; but there are high Mountains up the Country. *Munnonbaugher*

nonbaugber is a River, which they call *Manzerroy*; in which is 14, or 15 Fathom Water: It flows E. and W. 12 Foot right up and down on Spring Tides; you go up the River 6, or 7 Leagues to the usual Place where they traffick. A little to the *Southward* of this is another River, call'd *Luna*; to which a Ship comes from *Arabia* once a Year: This Place is call'd *Masseleege*, or the Country of *Mun-nongaro*, whereof *Deaan Toke-offu* is the Sovereign; and of which I have already given a sufficient Account.

OUR Business now was at *Yong-Owl*, where we arriv'd on the 16th of *October*; the Captain went with me up the Country to *Moberbo*, and took his Musicians with us: As soon as I came on Shoar, I was inform'd, that *Rer Trimmonongarevo* was dead, and *Rer Moume* succeeded him, and liv'd at *Moberbo*. I sent a Messenger before me to acquaint him, that I was coming to pay my Duty to him; and had brought a Ship to trade here pursuant to my Promise. But as soon as we came to a Town on this Side *Moberbo*, we saw Abundance of People pulling down a wooden House, in which the Corps of *Rer Trimmonongarevo* was interr'd; the Reason whereof, as the Natives told me, was as follows: *That Rer Trimmonongarevo had appear'd to Rer Moume in the Night Time, and ask'd him, Why he put him above his Father Lobefutee? And be seem'd to resent his Son's ill Conduct, and order'd his Body to be taken up, and put lower*
than

than his Father's; and his House likewise which was erected for a Monument to be level'd with his Father's. When I came to *Rer Moume*, he did not know me in my new Dress; I soon let him understand who I was, for I could not forbear to lick his Knees: His generous, and human Deportment towards me made me esteem him as my Father; and he was equally overjoy'd to see me: His Wives likewise express'd their Pleasure. I went to review my Cattle, for, according to his Promise, he had kept them all for me; and as they were now considerably increas'd, I mark'd the young Ones with a particular Signet; for he insisted that they still are mine.

WE got our whole Complement of Slaves here in ten Week's Time, and sail'd from hence *Jan. 7.* We touch'd at *St. Helena*, and at *Barbadoes*; from thence we proceeded to *Rapphanack River* in *Virginia*. where we sold our Slaves, took in *Tobacco*, and then set Sail for *England*: On the 11th Day of *September 1720.* we arriv'd in the *Downs*.

THUS have I endeavour'd to give a true, and faithful Narrative of what I thought most remarkable in this Island: I have seen the *Atlas Geographicus*, which is, I presume, a Collection of what has been wrote concerning this Island. And tho' there are some Things mention'd there, of which I give no Account, I see no Reason to depart from any Particular herein contain'd, nor to make any Additions. I have related only what I saw, and know to
be

be Fact. There is an *Insect* amongst them, I have not mention'd, call'd the *Scorpion*, a troublesome Animal, and the only venomous Creature I ever saw there. As to what is asserted in the *Atlas* before-mention'd, *That the Natives are Mahometans*; I have read, since I came to *England*, some Account of the *Mahometan* Religion, but can find no Conformity, or Similitude in it to This of *Madagascar*; on the contrary, *Mahomet* pretended to have familiar Converse with God, but these People would be shock'd to hear, That *Deaan Ungborray*, their *Supreme God*, ever convers'd with the greatest Monarch. There is one Custom I have omitted, and that is, *Their Abstaining from their Women at certain Times, as the Jews do*. The *Virzimbers*, whom some imagine to be the first Inhabitants of this Island, I have said before, differ in some Points of Religion; but then it is to be understood in the Forms, and Manner of their Worship, and Ceremonies; for they have *Owleys* as Others have, and entertain the same Notions of a *Supreme God, the Lords of the four Quarters of the World, Spirits, &c.*

ROBERT DRURY.

N. B. THE Author (for some Years before his Death) was to be spoken with every Day at *Old Tom's* Coffee-house in *Birchin-Lane*; at which Place several inquisitive Gentlemen have receiv'd from his own Mouth the Confirmation of those Particulars which seem'd dubious, or carried with them the least Air of a ROMANCE.

A



A Vocabulary of the *Madagascar* LANGUAGE.

A

A LL earbe
 alive valu
 ants vetick
 arm Vorecka
 arse wooley
 ask munganton
 aunt l' rorvovvaranuke
 above ambunna
 adding tovoungay
 adorn merervaugher
 advise mearnorro
 afar off larvitcb
 afraid mertorbocks
 after afarrong
 aged antichs
 agree melongore
 aiming munondroer
 age Antitcb
 alone earare
 altar fesoronegber
 alter youvoyea
 amaze cbareck
 anchor tumborto
 anger maluke
 angle merminter
 ankle pucopuke
 anoint wbofora
 answer mungonore
 any body lerbulu
 appoint mermutore
 arm-pit kelleck

archer permawolay
 arise fuber
 army taffick
 arrow anuctalla
 ascend munonego
 ashes lavanuck
 asleep lentey
 awoke mertearro
 argument meanconne
 alligator voarba

B

Bady Forzarmaner
 boy jorzarloybe
 brother royloybe
 bason lerveerferuchs
 brafs farber
 black minetay
 bull omebayloybe
 brains bettu
 brest trotter
 belly troke
 back lambosick
 beef baner
 bird voro
 belly-full vinchy
 beads arraer
 blood raw
 bandy sekearf
 boil mundavy
 broil metonu
 boil over mundryoer

but

butterfly <i>tondrotto</i>	bundle <i>mevorovore</i>
blunderbus <i>bosse</i>	blind <i>chemerbeter</i>
bite <i>mungabecks</i>	burning <i>mundavengber</i>
broke <i>foluck</i>	bell <i>potchew</i>
buy <i>mevele</i>	belly ach <i>merrawrafu</i>
broth <i>ro</i>	bread <i>moffu</i>
blow <i>chuffu</i>	bladder <i>tervenneer</i>
beat <i>fufuko</i>	beauty <i>sengger</i>
bullock <i>vofists</i>	baked <i>tongoffu</i>
bitter <i>merfaughts</i>	bow <i>ranafalla</i>
back bone <i>towler lambosick</i>	bark <i>bulitcharzo</i>
bad <i>rawethe</i>	barrel of a gun <i>cornu</i>
big bay	burden <i>enter</i>
bald-head <i>foroluber</i>	
barrel <i>breeker</i>	C
bee <i>ranatentala</i>	Child <i>Annack</i>
before <i>ungulore</i>	carravances <i>vungembet</i>
beg <i>mungortock</i>	coco-nut <i>woornew</i>
behind <i>affarro</i>	cloud <i>rawbo</i>
bottle <i>folokuke</i>	cold <i>merninchy</i>
bosom <i>arrongber</i>	calabash <i>vartarvo</i>
beheaded <i>tompocluber</i>	copper <i>sarbermaner</i>
bullet <i>baller</i>	cat <i>chacker</i>
bastard <i>sarray</i>	cow <i>omebayvovva</i>
by & by <i>andreckanna army</i>	cattle <i>omebay</i>
broom <i>mermoffer</i>	cheek <i>fawbo</i>
beard <i>somuchs</i>	crow <i>quark</i>
breath <i>oyngba</i>	call <i>kybu</i>
bones <i>towler</i>	clear <i>merlu</i>
beans <i>antuck</i>	crooked <i>maluke</i>
bed <i>keban</i>	cock <i>kuboloybe</i>
basket <i>harro</i>	capon <i>kubo vofist</i>
ball <i>bechurb</i>	candle <i>charreck</i>
borrow <i>mingaborrow</i>	choose <i>mechutore</i>
book or paper <i>terra tofs</i>	covetous <i>mertete</i>
buffuler <i>bowlu</i>	cotton <i>hawsey</i>
bee-hive <i>tohoke</i>	conjurer <i>Umoffee</i>

climb

climb *munganceber*
 chest *sundoke*
 coffin *barzomonger*
 come *haveer*
 cock crow *kubumunganu*
 chin *somo*
 calf *annack an omebay*
 clout *seeke*
 clean *merrere*
 comb *morrotondro*
 common or plain *munto*
 coward *merwooze*
 calf of a leg *veete*
 canoe *lacker*
 change *mernercollu*
 carry *entu*
 creep *lomorly*
 circumcised *mesorer*
 cane *tangerer*
 caul *sassucbbaner*
 choak *bobair*
 cream *bendro*
 cannon *futore*
 cotton-tree *zare*
 camelion *taw*
 cloudy *meraubo*
 cloud *raubo*
 cry *tomongbe*
 cutlafs *vearawrer*
 come here *meboveatowe*
 civil *woocust*
 come down *mejuchore*
 come along *aloybo*
 cartouch box *fitter pinner*

D

Daughter *Annackampeller*

dark *myeak*
 dish *amprondrer*
 dog *amboer*
 dry *mungetterbetter*
 day *bawndro*
 dirty *merlauchs*
 drum *azzoloybe*
 drunk *woofersekarfe*
 dead *morte*
 dripping *solick*
 done *effe*
 duck *cherere*
 deaf *merrengba*
 dust *lumbook*
 dew *aundew*
 door *varawonger*
 divide *wackue*
 drone *ferzimmer*
 dream *munganojee*
 dropp'd *larchbuck*
 dropp'd it *larchbarbo*

E

Earth *Tonna*
 ear *sofee*
 eye *mooffu*
 eyelids *volobeak*
 eyebrows *volobondring*
 elbow *hebu*
 enemy *rassaloybe*
 eat *bumonner*
 even *merer*
 enough *tondra*
 ell *banartawver*
 egg *tule*
 evening *arever*
 eight *varlo*

eighty

eighty varlofolo
 eight hundred varlozawto
 eight thousand varloarevo
 east teenongher

F

Father Royya or Arber
 fence faretchs
 forehead bondring
 foot feendeer
 fruit wooserarzo
 finger tonedro
 fish feer
 fishing lines tollevinter
 friend lonego
 four effutchs
 five deeme
 fifteen folodeemeamby
 five and twenty rowafolo
 deeme amby
 five and thirty talufolo
 deeme amby
 five and forty effuchfolo
 deeme amby
 five and fifty deemefolo
 deeme amby
 five and sixty enningfolo
 deeme amby
 five and seventy fetofolo
 deeme amby
 five and eighty varlofolo
 deeme amby
 five and ninety seveefolo
 deeme amby
 five hundred deeme zawto
 five thousand deeme arevo
 fat wonedruck

flower thrvold
 flea peer
 fly lawlechts
 fickle barrarawo
 fool addoller
 fly away tumeelingber
 file choffer
 full jennu
 full moon volormerautchs
 fright mertawboutchs
 fight mealleer
 fighting mealle
 fire offu
 fishing merwinter
 flint offovarto
 flesh nosuch
 fox fejer
 forty effuch folo
 fan fernimper
 fly tumeeling
 feathers or hair volo
 setters parrapingo
 flame lellar
 flower or blossom wonegha
 fleshfork fundrambabaner
 freemen lovobitchs
 fill it up fennuyea
 forget bawlingbo
 fart mungbatchs
 flux tonchoruck
 fry mungendy
 flag floy
 flood fororawno
 fetch mungolor
 fist fettook
 fortunate moss
 fast fortuchs

G
 God Deaan Ungborray
 grandfather rozackloybe
 grandmother rozackam-
 peller
 grandchild zaffus
 guinea corn ampember
 ground-tan
 gold volarmaner
 green michne
 goat ofa
 get up subavvo
 go mundaber
 go along mundabanner
 garment sekey or lamber
 gun ampegaurrutchs
 girl jorzorampeller
 great bay
 goose onego-onego
 guinea hen congar
 guts tenaugh
 get further mesorangba
 gras babbetchs
 give me some mangvy may
 give you none chemunga
 may
 give you mayow
 good suer
 guard ambenner
 grow metombo
 great way larwitcha
 gunpowder pounday
 not good cbesuer
 get you gone meangor
 garlick tonegulick
 grindstone sungberer
 grind sungberu

good while ailer
H
 House Trangbo
 honey tentala
 heat mersanner
 hail avandrar
 head luber
 hair volo
 hand tongbet
 heart su
 hog lambo
 hook winter
 horn tondrook
 hide mevonoor
 hyde bulutchs
 hungry komerserray
 hundred zawto
 hat satook
 hooff booto
 here inteer
 hear merray
 hen coobovov-ja
 hearken metinoor
 hot moy
 hill or mountain vobitchi
 head ach lubermungaleth
 husband valley
 hatchet fermackey
 halt tarebu
 how do you whosuer
 hunt mungoro
 hole lavvack
 how many fera
 hoe fora
 horse suwaller
 heel bebu

hedgehog *sorer*
hiccough *succendrotch*
hire *metombozzar*
hark *metinore*
hammer *furnurore*

I

Jar *Senevolo*
idle *merwoozzo*
jealous *mermerrotbhe*
jest *somoneger*
joint *sandre*
I won't *zawbo merloy*
I will *atawuck*
I'll do no more *chemer-*
nowquere
itch *bauta*
I *zawbo*
iron *ve*
island *nosa*

K

King *Panzaccar*
kick *timpaughbo*
kill *vonu*
kidneys *wooberbaner*
ketch *sumboro*
knife *messu*
kite *perponge*
knee *luballeck*

L

Ladle *Saddro*
land *tata or tonna*
lay down *mundraer*
lance *luffa*
light *merzawo*

lightening *mungbaluchs*
lights *rabuchbaner*
look or see *mercbinsover*
loocking glass *bachora*
low *eever*
let go *elkyfoy*
lie *mervanda*
love *taark*
little *kala*
live *valu*
lemon *voersarra*
lofs *lavo*
leaf *ravven*
lead *ferock*
lips *sonegbe*
leg *tomebook*
liver *attinbaner*
louse *bough*
long *larvar*
lend *mungaborro*
lock or key *fungbeily*
lock of a gun *sopbe am-*
pegar satch
long while *alelur*
locust *verloller*
lizard *roso*
left hand *tongber avvers*
lean *merbeer*
looseness *chorawba*
lobster *orur*
lick *lalouw*
don't love it *ballucht*

M

Man *Loybe*
mad *tounzaccar*
many *mawroo*

maggot

maggot *oletchs*
 mother *ranna*
 moon *voler*
 men *bulu*
 milk *ronoonu*
 monkey *vergee*
 midnight *mutungalla*
 mouth *vovvor*
 muskmelon *wantange*
 mud *futuck*
 million *arlla*
 musketers *moco*
 morning *emerrawba*
 to morrow *hummerawba*
 mead *toak*
 marrow *manuccover*
 melt *tennoo*
 milt *arrachaner*
 mouse *varlarvo*

N

Nail of a finger *Obo*
 navel *fuetch*
 nine *seve*
 neck *woozzo*
 ninety *seve solo*
 nine hundred *seve zawto*
 nothing *shemishe*
 night *aulla*
 north *avarruchs*
 needle *fingibts*
 no *charra*
 nose *oroong*
 nigh *merreena*
 net *arratto*
 nettles *fundozo*

O

Oath *Mefonlorr*
 one *eser*
 old *antichs*
 ox *vofitchs*
 oil *tongon tongher*
 open *sucorffu*
 t'other day *orertroung*

P

Potatoes *Ouemarme*
 plantin *ounche*
 plantation *tateck*
 plant *fumbulayber*
 pap *nunu*
 partridge *battacottoc*
 pine apple *mernasse*
 pillar *ounder*
 plumb *lomoty*
 powder *poundey*
 point *metrondracer*
 pistol *plato*
 pifs *mermauny*
 poison *vorick*
 prisoner *sambuch*
 pot *velongba*
 pipe *keloybe*
 poor *rarroc*
 people *bulu*
 pepper *faccavera*
 plunder *mundraver*
 pitch *leta*
 pleasant *mertarva*
 pirate *kindoc*
 purslain *toyanamelaloybe*
 periwinkle *dedder*
 idgeon *dabew*

Q
Quick merlacky

R
Rain Orer
rainbow *avvar*
ranner *sunbockuck*
razor *sebarratchs*
red *maner*
rice *varray*
rich *manzarry*
rise *suber*
rough *meraffu*
run *lomoy*
rope *tolle*
runaway *leffer*
ripe *mosslock*
ribs *towlertabazuc*
right hand *tongher avan-*
ner

S
Sand *Fasse*
salt *ferer*
sail *loy*
son *annacloybe*
sun *andro*
Slave *andavo*
sister *rorcovva*
sugarcane *farray*
sugar *ferermarme*
sweet *marme*
tar *berseer*
spoon *suto*
silver *voterfutey*
scull *barrandluber*
shoulder *soroke*

sleep *maroro*
shot *berseer*
six *canning*
seven *feeto*
seventeen *soloseetoambe*
seventy *feeto solo*
six hundred *canning zawto*
seven hundred *feeto zawto*
six thousand *canning are-*
vo
seven thousand *feeto arevo*
small *merlinick*
sun rise *terrack*
sun set *soffutch andro*
small *oruff*
small shot *pottibuck*
shit *mungary*
spittle *eva*
spit *mundorer*
south *ateemo*
sore *boy*
sour *mervoyba*
ship *sambo*
stink *manche*
strong *merbaree*
short *suber*
spirit *lulu*
seize *samboro*
shoe *hungbermaro*
stool *feketrar*
sick *merrawra*
sky *longitchs*
smooth *merlammer*
sound, noise, or barking
to a dog *mungano*
shoot *teseru*
shave *babaru*

soft

soft merlemma
 smother'd settuck
 smoak lembook
 smoak a pipe metrober to-
 bacco
 shut the door arradingbo
 sell vele
 four milk ronoonumandra
 sea reac
 Servant Sir, salamonger
 snares faundric
 see merbeter
 I see it be tucko
 shirt commeser
 seat fetuaruc
 speak mevolengber
 sweetscented maungetchs
 some misbe
 speckle wander
 shake mungozooner
 stay munding
 spring of water vovo
 spring of the year sarrar
 spring of a gun lock alle-
 soro
 swim lomong
 shame mangbetchs
 split vaccu
 small pox creer
 staff zabbarr
 skin buletchs
 side tobazuc
 slender merlenec
 spinage orugba
 serpent manerrander
 snake mary
 spin mundoroutchs

stand mechangonner
 steel veoffo
 steal mungaulutchs
 siffors bette
 snore mearoutchs
 sweat lingetch
 sing meansaw
 shoar tomebobo
 spit fermerlarzor
 silly mernay
 sheep oundy
 spider morrotongber
 stone varto
 sink tumborto

T

Tamerind Keley
 tankard furnumerrauno
 take rumbessu
 think mevetchevetch
 trumpet anchever
 thirteen folotaluambe
 three talu
 thunderbolt apmy
 thigh fay
 thunder botook
 town tannarr
 thread sola
 thorn forte
 told mungaborrow
 tears rawnomossu
 tobacco tobacco
 toe annackinc
 two roaa
 ten folo
 twenty roaafolo
 thousand arevo

thief

thief *ampegalutchs*
 teeh *neefa*
 tongue *teller*
 tie *fabaugh*
 trigger *fanghatchu*
 tail *obe*
 land turtle *bachaffu*
 sea turtle *faunu*
 tall *lavvor*
 turd *toy*
 turn *metuleber*
 tell one, two, &c. *munge-*
sau
 tread *bechawbo*
 thorow *torawbo*
 thrive *munzarre*
 take *rumbessu*
 tutaneg *ferockfutey*
 timber *barzo*

U

Uncle *Ranaloybe*
 under *umbonna*
 udder *vorotchs*
 ugly *rawtebe*
 vomit *munaoer*
 uncivil *cbewooosust*

W

Water *Rawno*
 water-melon *woerzarvo*
 wax *luco*
 warm *moy*
 wave *onezur*
 wind *orngbin*
 wood *auler*
 white *fute*
 wild *melampo*
 what *eno*
 what's this *eno toey*

what's the matter *eno zow*
 what are you doing *eno*
tough now
 wadding *bueta*
 west *audreffer*
 wood for firing *batoy*
 wonder *cherrec*
 work *mearfar*
 wife *walley*
 weary *mocoutchs*
 white man *verzarbar*
 wide *mertarbetchs*
 why *mungeno*
 whisper *bisabise*
 whasp *fundroso*
 wrist *foro*
 wife *merbebitchs*
 winter *fouser*
 whistle *fuke*
 weave *mernendru*
 wet *lay*

Y

Yam *Ove*
 years *color*
 year *taough*
 yes *toquore*
 yonder *aruea*
 yesterday *umorla*.

Days of the Week,

Sunday *Albaida*
 Monday *alletenine*
 Tuesday *talorter*
 Wednesday *alarrerbeer*
 Thursday *commeeshe*
 Fryday *jumor*
 Saturday *sarvueche*

